

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA

CENTRAL
ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

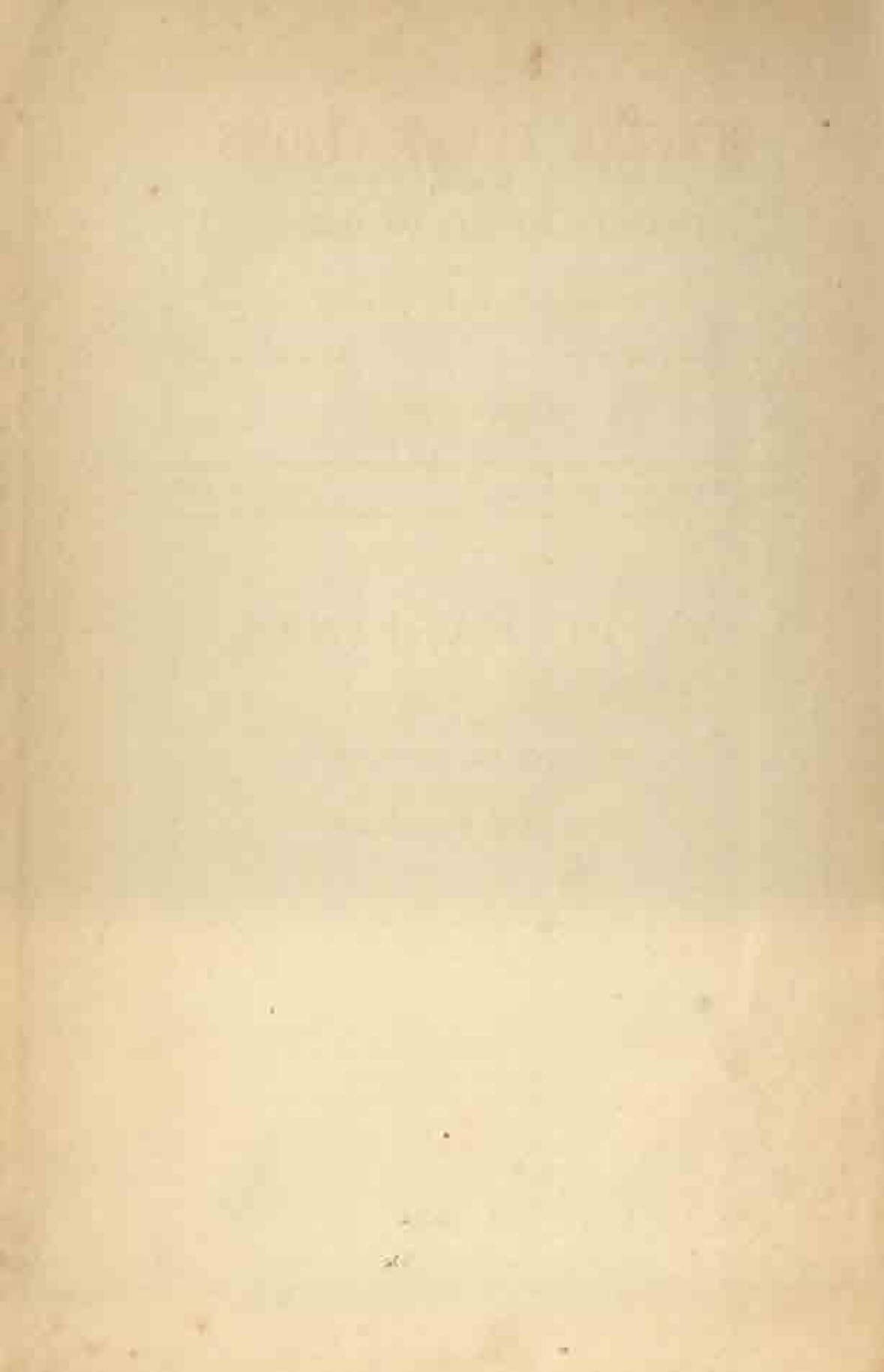
ACCESSION NO. 30972

CALL No. Sa2 v/Blo/Edg.

D.G.A. 79

21-1-8





SPECIAL PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

LINGUISTIC SOCIETY OF AMERICA

EDITED BY

GEORGE MELVILLE BOLLING

Ohio State University

HANS KURATH

Ohio State University

SAMUEL MOORE

University of Michigan

EDWARD SAPIR

University of Chicago

VEDIC VARIANTS SERIES

Volume I, 1930

VEDIC VARIANTS

BY

MAURICE BLOOMFIELD

AND

FRANKLIN EDGERTON

PUBLISHED WITH THE AID OF THE
AMERICAN COUNCIL OF LEARNED SOCIETIES
1930



THE HISTORY OF THE

PROGRESS OF THE

ART OF PRINTING

IN GREAT BRITAIN

FROM THE FIRST

INVENTION OF THE

ART TO THE PRESENT

STATE OF THE

ART

IN GREAT BRITAIN

FROM THE FIRST

INVENTION OF THE

ART TO THE PRESENT

STATE OF THE

ART

IN GREAT BRITAIN

FROM THE FIRST

INVENTION OF THE

ART TO THE PRESENT

STATE OF THE

VEDIC VARIANTS

A Study of the Variant Readings in the Repeated
Mantras of the Veda

BY

MAURICE BLOOMFIELD

*Late Professor of Sanskrit and Comparative Philology
in The Johns Hopkins University*

AND

FRANKLIN EDGERTON

*Salisbury Professor of Sanskrit and Comparative Philology
in Yale University*



30972

Volume I
THE VERB

Sa 2V
Blo | Edg

SPECIAL PUBLICATIONS OF THE
LINGUISTIC SOCIETY OF AMERICA
UNIVERSITY OF PENNSYLVANIA
PHILADELPHIA

1930



CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 32972

Date 9. 4. 57

Call No. S. 22 V

Blo/edg.

WAVERLY PRESS, INC.
BALTIMORE

CONTENTS

Preface	11
Abbreviations and Symbols	15
Chapter I. Introductory	17
Scope and plan of this work	17
Ambiguous grammatical forms: augmented and augmentless preterites	20
Uncertainty as to the moods of certain presents and aorists	21
Imperatives (?) or subjunctives in <i>se</i>	22
Phonetic variants: interchange between <i>t</i> and <i>th</i> in 2d plurals	23
Phonetic variants: interchange between <i>t</i> and <i>th</i> in 2d and 3d duals	24
Phonetic variants: interchange between <i>a</i> and <i>u</i> before <i>s</i>	25
Phonetic variants: loss of <i>t(d)</i> as first of a group of three conso- nants	26
Phonetic variants: presence or absence of <i>visarga</i> at the end of words, mostly at the end of <i>pādas</i>	27
Phonetic variants: interchange between <i>e</i> and <i>ai</i>	28
Phonetic interchanges concerning <i>y</i> in combination with other consonants	28
Chapter II. The Voices. Interchange between active and middle and passive	30
1. Transfusions between active and middle psychology, or inter- changes between active and middle in their true and original meanings	30
2. Interchange between active and middle in the same verb as part of the break-down of this distinction from earliest times	33
Interchanges between active and middle which occur twice or oftener	37
Interchanges between active and middle which occur only once	45
3. Interchange between active and passive	49
4. Interchange between passive and middle	51
Chapter III. The Moods	53
Observations on the scope and character of modal interchanges	53

Interchange of moods in passages repeated in the same text . . .	54
Instances of more than two modal varieties in the same passage . .	58
Change of tense	63
Systematic classification of modal interchanges	64
I. Present indicative in interchange with other moods	65
Present indicative and imperative in principal clauses . .	66
Present indicative and subjunctive in principal clauses . .	73
Present indicative and injunctive in principal clauses . .	76
Present indicative and optative (precative) in principal clauses	77
Interchange between present indicative and various modal forms in dependent (mostly relative) clauses . .	78
II. Preterites in interchange with moods	81
Aorist indicative and imperative in principal clauses . .	82
Aorist indicative and subjunctive in principal clauses . .	85
Aorist indicative and injunctive in principal clauses . .	85
Aorist indicative and optative (precative) in principal clauses	86
Aorist indicative and future in principal clauses	86
Aorist indicative and desiderative in principal clause . .	87
Imperfect indicative and imperative in principal clauses	87
Imperfect indicative and subjunctive in principal clauses	88
Imperfect indicative and injunctive in principal clause . .	88
Perfect indicative and imperative in principal clauses . .	88
Perfect indicative and subjunctive in principal clauses . .	89
Perfect indicative and injunctive in principal clause . .	90
Perfect indicative and optative in principal clauses . .	90
Past passive participles interchanging with moods in principal clauses	90
Interchange between preterites and modal forms in dependent and prohibitive clauses	91
Augmentless and augmented prohibitives with <i>mā</i> . . .	93
Interchanges between the moods proper	94
III. Imperative in exchange with other moods	94
Imperative and subjunctive without change of tense or person	95
Imperative and subjunctive without change of tense but with change of person	96
Imperative and subjunctive with change of tense	97

Imperative and injunctive without change of tense or person	99
Imperative and injunctive with change of person or tense	100
Imperative and injunctive in prohibitive clauses with <i>mā</i>	101
Imperative and optative	101
Imperative and precative	102
Imperative and future	103
Imperative and infinitive	103
IV. Imperative second singular in <i>si</i> and (?) <i>se</i>	104
V. Subjunctive in interchange with other moods	105
Subjunctive and injunctive	105
Subjunctive and optative	107
Subjunctive and precative	107
Subjunctive and future	108
VI. Mixed imperative-subjunctive forms	108
VII. Injunctive in interchange with other moods	109
Injunctive and optative	109
VIII. Optative in interchange with other moods	110
Optative and precative	110
Optative and future	111
IX. Precative in interchange with other moods	111
Precative and future	111
X. Future in interchange with other moods	112
XI. Desiderative in interchange with other moods	112
XII. Infinitive in interchange with imperative	112
Summary of modal interchanges in dependent clauses	112
Interchanges of moods in relative clauses	113
Interchanges of moods and tenses in prohibitive clauses with <i>mā</i>	113
Interchanges of moods in interrogative and <i>lest</i> -clauses	114
Chapter IV. The tenses. Interchange between tenses and tense-systems	115
1. Interchanges between different formations of the same tense	116
a. Interchanges between different present systems	116
The stems <i>kṛno</i> (<i>kṛnu</i>) and <i>karo</i> (<i>kuru</i>)	116
Interchange between the various nasal classes	120
Interchange of nasal with non-nasal classes	122
Interchange between non-thematic and thematic presents	123

Interchange between <i>a</i> and <i>aya</i> formations.....	124
Interchange between intransitive <i>ya</i> -stems and others.....	125
Different treatments of the same root which produce the effect of different present systems.....	125
Accented and unaccented <i>a</i> -presents (1st and 6th classes).....	126
Reduplicated and other presents.....	126
b. Interchanges between different aorist systems.....	127
Reduplicated aorists (class 3) and others.....	128
Sigmatic and non-sigmatic aorists.....	128
Interchanges of various sigmatic aorist forms.....	130
Interchanges of 1st and 2nd (non-sigmatic) aorists.....	130
2. Interchanges between identical moods of different tenses.....	130
Interchanges of the same mood in different tenses in cate- gorical clauses.....	131
Prohibitive injunctives (augmentless preterites).....	133
3. True interchanges of tense. Indicatives of various tenses varying with each other (also a few participles).....	133
a. Interchanges between the preterites.....	133
Imperfect and aorist.....	135
Imperfect and perfect.....	137
Aorist and perfect.....	138
Pluperfect and other preterites.....	139
b. Interchanges between present and the preterites.....	140
Present and imperfect.....	143
Present and aorist.....	144
Present and perfect.....	145
Present and other participles.....	146
Present and pluperfect.....	147
c. Future and other tenses.....	147
Chapter V. The secondary conjugations.....	149
1. Intensive.....	149
2. Causative.....	150
a. Causatives and primary verbs with transfusion of con- struction, resulting in equivalence of meaning in both clauses.....	151
b. Causative and primary verbs with corresponding change of meaning.....	152
c. Causative and primary verbs, both in the same sense.....	153
d. Different forms of the causative.....	155
3. Denominative.....	155

Chapter VI. Interchange between finite verbs and verbal nouns. . .	157
1. Interchange between predicative finite verbs and independent predicative verbal nouns without copula.	157
Anticipations of the Periphrastic Future in <i>-ā</i>	161
2. Interchange between finite form and periphrasis of verbal noun and copulaic verb.	161
3. Interchange between one of two coordinate verbs and a verbal noun dependent on the other verb.	162
Chapter VII. Interchange between equivalent personal endings. . .	169
1. <i>r</i> -endings varying among themselves, and with equivalent non- <i>r</i> endings.	169
2. Subjunctive endings in <i>si</i> and <i>s</i> , <i>ti</i> and <i>t</i> , <i>te</i> and <i>taī</i> , etc.	170
3. Imperative in <i>tā</i> exchanging with other imperatives.	171
4. Presence or absence of imperative <i>dhi(hi)</i> , and interchange of <i>dhi</i> and <i>hi</i>	172
5. Second plural endings with or without <i>na</i>	172
6. Endings in <i>a</i> sometimes rhythmically lengthened to <i>ā</i>	174
7. Miscellaneous interchanges of endings.	176
Chapter VIII. Matters pertaining to augment and reduplication. .	179
Preterites with and without augment.	179
in principal clauses.	180
in dependent clauses.	181
Interchanges concerning reduplication.	181
Chapter IX. Variations in grade or quantity of stems and allied matters.	184
1. Strong stems, mainly 5th and 9th classes, substituted for weak. .	184
2. Strong and weak aorist stems.	185
3. Strong and weak perfect stems.	187
4. Interchanges between strong and weak stems in <i>r</i> (<i>ra</i> , <i>arī</i>), and other variants of <i>r</i>	187
5. Interchanges between radical short and long <i>i</i> before <i>y</i>	188
6. Other long and short <i>i</i> and <i>u</i> in radical syllables.	188
7. Long and short 'intermediate <i>i</i> '.	189
8. Presence or absence of 'intermediate <i>i</i> '.	189
9. Miscellaneous strong and weak forms.	191
Chapter X. Person and number.	193
Introductory remarks.	193
A. Variants concerning person.	200
1. Variants between all three persons.	200
a. Activity attributed to the speaker or a potency.	200
b. Others.	201

2. Variants between first and second person.....	203
a. Activity attributed to the speaker or a potency...	203
b. Reference to priests or associates in 1st or 2d person.....	206
c. The same person speaks or is spoken to.....	207
d. Different contexts, and miscellaneous.....	209
3. Variants between first and third person.....	210
a. Activity attributed to the speaker or a potency...	210
b. Generalizing or indefinite statements.....	213
c. The same person is referred to in first or third person.....	215
d. Different subjects, and miscellaneous.....	217
4. Variants between second and third person.....	220
a. Direct address and indirect reference, with vocative and nominative subjects (expressed or under- stood).....	220
b. Direct address and indirect reference, the case of the subject being inconsistent with the verbal person in one form.....	230
c. Direct address and indirect reference, one form being inconsistent with the context.....	234
d. Change of subject, in the same context.....	242
e. Change of context and subject.....	245
f. Corruptions and errors.....	247
B. Variants concerning number.....	248
1. First person singular and plural, of the priests and associates.....	248
2. Second person singular and plural, of the priests and associates.....	254
3. Subject pluralized or dualized, varying with the same subject in the singular.....	255
4. Subject pluralized or dualized by inclusion of different entities.....	260
5. Singular verb with plural or dual subject felt collectively.	264
6. Generalizing or indefinite forms, singular and plural....	264
7. Change of subject, in the same context.....	267
8. Change of context and subject.....	273
9. Corruptions and errors.....	281
Index of subjects.....	285
Index of words.....	287
Index of mantras.....	288

PREFACE

Here is presented the first volume of the *VEDIC VARIANTS*. The aim of this work is to present a grammatical and stylistic study of the entire mass of the variant readings in the repeated mantras of the Vedic tradition, as revealed primarily by Bloomfield's *Vedic Concordance*. That book presents a complete 'index to every line of every stanza of the [then] published Vedic literature [and of some works not yet published at the time], and to the liturgical formulas thereof.' Of its some 90,000 entries, not far from a third occur more than once, either in the same text or in different texts. Of the repeated text-units, again, it is estimated that about one-third show variations. The *VEDIC VARIANTS* are concerned with the variant readings of these repeated mantras, numbering roughly 10,000.

As to extent, the variations range all the way from change of a single letter in a single word, to radical rearrangements of the whole text. They may or may not be accompanied by shift of meaning, great or slight. They may be assumed to have been made sometimes consciously and sometimes unconsciously. As to character, they are of the most varied sort. They concern phonetics, the interrelation of different sounds and sound-changes; various departments of morphology, such as formation of stems of nouns, pronouns, and verbs, their inflection, and suffixation; syntax; order of words in the sentence; synonyms; meter; etc. There is hardly an important paragraph in Vedic grammar, or a department of the textual criticism and exegesis of the Veda, on which they fail to throw light.

Furthermore, it is believed that the Variants will have great interest and value for general linguistics. The literature of the world happens to contain no analogous body of material which can compare with them in size and scope. The tradition of the Veda was at first oral; and

what was originally one and the same stanza or formula was handed down in the texts of the various schools in more or less varying forms. The variants are often of the same general character as those which appear in the various forms of ballads, or of church hymns: there are simple differences in the order of words; differences due to the substitution of a more familiar, handy, or modern word or grammatical form for an archaic, inconvenient, or obsolescent one of equivalent meaning or function [or the converse of this, due to a conscious archaizing tendency]. To this must be added the very important point that there are also many

cases in which a given mantra passage, composed under certain definite circumstances, was later on adapted and changed to serve a new purpose.

Furthermore, Vedic literary production is often in a high degree imitative and mechanical [a trait which it shares with most religious literature]. The poets or priests, more or less consciously, fell into habits of expression such that entire lines of different stanzas or hymns, and considerable sequences of words of different prose passages, show much similarity.

So, but for the bracketed phrases, Bloomfield wrote in the Preface to his Concordance, before he had systematically studied the Variants. Later he would probably have laid greater stress on the presumably unconscious element in the variations, which was perhaps at least as weighty as the conscious, and is certainly at least as interesting linguistically. I suspect, at any rate, that we learn even more about the speech-habits of the Vedic priests from the changes which they introduced without realizing it, than from their deliberate alterations. But whether conscious or unconscious—and at this distance it is obviously impossible to separate the two classes with confidence—any linguistic scholar will see at a glance how many interesting observations can be drawn from these thousands of variations, touching on every field of grammar and of linguistic psychology.

From the pages of the Concordance, Bloomfield collected and classified the Variants in a preliminary way, arranging them topically under ten or a dozen main heads, with numerous subdivisions in each. Of course very many passages had to be included several times over under different headings. This preliminary spade-work was completed when he proposed to the present writer a collaborative enterprise, which offer was gladly accepted. This was about 1913. In the next half-dozen years I worked up from Bloomfield's lists, supplemented by further gleanings of my own, a preliminary draft of four of the major sections of the work: those on Phonetics (including Euphonic Combination or Sandhi), on Noun Formation (stems and suffixes), on Noun Inflection, and on Order of Words. Bloomfield completed the first draft of the greater part of the section on the Verb. There the matter rested, for lack of prospect of publication. Bloomfield left collectanea on Synonyms, Pronouns, and Prepositions and Particles, and a few minor lists, in addition to those already mentioned. A section on Meter would also be desirable.

On Bloomfield's death in 1928, I took charge of the entire work, and I have since revised and completed the section on the Verb, here presented. It seems best to publish it first, since the major part of it

can be issued substantially as it came from the pen of one of the world's greatest Vedists and linguistic scholars.

The publication has been made possible by the generous aid of the LINGUISTIC SOCIETY OF AMERICA, and of the AMERICAN COUNCIL OF LEARNED SOCIETIES DEVOTED TO HUMANISTIC STUDIES, to both of which hearty thanks are due and are hereby tendered. The surviving author also desires to express his deep appreciation of the staunch and effective support given to the project by the Chairman of the Committee on Publications of the LINGUISTIC SOCIETY OF AMERICA, Professor George Melville Bolling.

Since the work on the Variants has been a collaborative enterprise, and since it was Bloomfield's intention that it should appear over our joint names, no attempt has been made to separate the contributions of the two authors. It would, indeed, be impossible to make such a separation completely. Credit belongs to Bloomfield alone for the general plan of the whole work on the Variants; it was he who conceived it and sketched its outlines. He also prepared, from the Concordance, the preliminary lists of materials for this as well as for nearly all the volumes to follow. To some extent these lists have been expanded by further search on my part, in the Concordance and elsewhere. Moreover, it was Bloomfield, as stated above, who prepared for publication the first draft of the major part of this volume, on the Verb. To be exact, he wrote out a draft of all except the long chapter on Person and Number, the last in the book. I have checked and revised his manuscript, verifying most of the references from the original texts, and making such changes as seemed to me necessary. Most of the changes were of the sort which I am confident he would have made himself in a final revision. I have preserved his language thruout as far as it was possible to do so. A more radical revision of some paragraphs has been made necessary by the appearance, since Bloomfield wrote his manuscript, of new publications, as for instance Renou's valuable dissertation on *La valeur du parfait dans les hymnes védiques* (Paris, 1925). When I have made such far-reaching changes, and whenever I could not feel entirely confident that Bloomfield would have been in agreement with what I have written, I have enclosed my additions or substitutions in [square brackets], followed by the initials of my name. I hope and believe that, even in these parts (which are not numerous), I have written little that would not have met with his approval. The chapter on Person and Number is entirely my work, aside from the gathering of the preliminary lists, which in this case proved to be rather

incomplete. Under the circumstances I must perforce accept entire responsibility for the final form of the work as printed, as well as for that of all the volumes to follow. In them, unhappily, Bloomfield's share will be much smaller than in this volume; altho I am glad to say that some of the others, notably that on Phonetics, received considerable attention from him.

FRANKLIN EDGERTON

ABBREVIATIONS AND SYMBOLS

The abbreviations used need little explanation. Vedic texts are referred to by the abbreviations used in the Vedic Concordance; except that, of course, the letter \mathfrak{z} is substituted for \mathfrak{c} , as also in all Sanskrit words, in accordance with the now prevalent international usage. Other abbreviations are rarely used and, it is hoped, will be self-explanatory. *RVRep.* = Bloomfield's *Rigveda Repetitions*.

Two symbols, which are frequently used, require explanation: the asterisk * and the dagger †.

The asterisk * is used to indicate a variant reading of one text when the mantra occurs in the same text with the reading for which this variant is a substitute. For instance: *satyaṁ vadiṣyāmi* (TA.* *vadiṣye*) TA. (bis) TU. ŚG. MG. This means that TA. has the pāda in both forms, namely, *satyaṁ vadiṣyāmi*, and *satyaṁ vadiṣye*.

The dagger † is used to call attention to a quotation which needs to be corrected in the Concordance. For instance: *tat satyaṁ yad vīraṁ bibhṛtaḥ* (MŚ.† *ṭak*) TB. ApŚ. MŚ. This means that the reading of MŚ. is wrongly quoted in the Concordance (it fails to note the variant *bibhṛtaḥ*).

CHAPTER I. INTRODUCTORY

Scope and plan of this work

§1. The variations in verbal inflexion are concerned with every leading aspect under which the verb is treated in the grammars. They are, however, dealt with here not in the usual order of the Sanskrit grammars, but either according to their relative importance, or in accordance with certain logical and practical conveniences. These interchanges are, in any case, heterogeneous, partly formal, partly syntactical, and partly stylistic; the boundary lines between these kinds are hazy. The more important rubrics, such as voice, mood, and tense, are, moreover, so large a part of the whole as to call for first consideration; to some extent they serve as a convenient background for assorting and placing the remaining interchanges. It has seemed best then to present the subject under the following nine larger rubrics:

- II. The Voices
- III. The Moods
- IV. The Tenses and Tense-Systems
- V. The Secondary Conjugations
- VI. Interchange between finite Verbs and Verbal Nouns
- VII. Interchanges of equivalent Personal Endings
- VIII. Matters pertaining to Augment and Reduplication
- IX. Variation in Grade of Stems and Allied Matters
- X. Person and Number

§2. By way of illustrating the combined effects of most, or at least many, of these phases of verbal variation in the case of a given root, we have chosen the root *hū* 'call'. The interchanges practised on the body of this root are gathered in the following list:

hūve nu (RV. VS. KS. MahānU. *hwayāmi*) *śakram puruhūtam indram*

RV. AV. SV. VS. TS. MS. KS. MahānU.

sarasvatīṁ sukṛto ahvayanta (AV. *havante*; comm. *ahvayanta*) RV. AV. KS.

śarvān agnīṁr apsuṣado hūve vaḥ (MS. om. *vaḥ*) TS. MS. AB.: *śivān agnīṁr apsuṣado havāmahe* AV.

maruteantāṁ sakhyāya havāmahe (SV. *huvemahi*) RV. SV.

taṁ (RV. om.) *sarasantam avase huvema* (AV. *havāmahe*; RV. KS. *johavīmi*) RV. RVKh. AV. TS. MS. KS. AŚ. ŚŚ.

agnīm (AV. *ukthair*; MahānU. *ugram*) *huvema* (AV. *havāmahe*) *paramāt sadhasthāt* AV. TA. MahānU.

ṛtasya patnīm avase huvema (AV. *havāmahe*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. AŚ. ŚŚ.

prātarjitam bhagam ugram huvema (AV. *havāmahe*) RV. AV. VS. TB. ApMB. N.

prātāḥ somam uta rudraṁ huvema (AV. *havāmahe*) RV. AV. VS. TB. ApMB.

mano no ā havāmahe (Vait. °hī; VS. ŚB. KŚ. Kauś. *hvāmahe*) RV. VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. AB. ŚB. AŚ. ŚŚ. KŚ. LŚ. ApŚ. Vait. Kauś. The Vait. (20.9) reading should be the same as that of its source, Kauś. 89.1; but 3 mss. of Kauś. read *hvāmahi*, and possibly this should be read in both texts.

rathīlamau rathīnām ahva (KS. °nām *huva*) *ūlaye* TS. MS. KS.: *āsūn hure* (AV. *iva*) *suyamān* (AV. °mān *ahva*) *ūlaye* AV. TS. MS. KS.

havante vājasūlaye RV.: *huvema vā*° RV. SV. MS. KS.: *huvēyī vā*° RV. AV.

bṛhaspatim vaḥ prajāpatiṁ vo. . . viśvān no devān viśvataḥ pari havāmahe GB. Vait.: cf. *bṛhaspatim viśvān devān aham hure* RV.

§3. If we contemplate this welter of variations we find, in the first place, that it is not due, as might be antecedently supposed, to adaptation. No variant serves a new purpose, different from that of the parallels. They are, without exception, grammatical or mildly stylistic. And they often betray themselves as being blends of two or more existing expressions, which appear in the texts, notably the RV., elsewhere. Thus, in the item

taṁ sarasantam avase huvema (AV. *havāmahe*, KS. *johavīmi*), the unmetrical KS. reading is due, secondarily of course, to the parallel *pāda*

sarasvantam avase johavīmi RV.

Here *johavīmi* is metrically faultless, and its passage into a wrong place was, perhaps, promoted further by the cadences *avase johavīmi*, RV.

1. 34. 12, and *avase johavīti*, RV. 3. 62. 2; 7. 38. 6.

§4. In no less than five instances of the above list AV. reads, at the end of its *pādas*, *havāmahe* in the place of related expressions in other texts. So favorite a cadence has this become in AV. that we find it in four of these five times as a mildly incommensurable *jagati* cadence in

otherwise *triṣṭubh* stanzas: 3. 16. 2; 7. 6. 2; 7. 40. 1; 16. 1. 13.¹ Only in one case, 3. 16. 1, does the AV. cadence conform to the rest of the (*jagati*) stanza. It is quite clear that AV., tho well acquainted with all the other present stems of the root *hā*, has been enticed into this preference for *havāmahe* by the fact that the word occurs extensively at the ends of *pādas*; e.g. *avase havāmahe* RV. 2. 16. 1; 3. 26. 2; 8. 86. 4; 8. 99. 8; 10. 66. 4, reproduced in two of the four AV. instances; 7. 6. 2; 7. 40. 1. For other numerous instances of *havāmahe* in *jagati* cadence see *RVRep.* 660, under final cadences in *-he*.

§5. That the four present stems of *hā*, namely *hava*, *huva*, *hva*, and *johavī*, should interchange in the total oral Vedic tradition, needs no comment. It is, probably, supported by set phrases in which the *hā* present is accompanied by some other word. The only surprising thing is that the popular AV. has not passed over into the (later regular) stem *hva*, but, on the contrary, finds it in its heart to exhibit in two instances other stems for *hva* of parallel texts²:

huve nu (RV. VS. KS. MahānU. *hva*yāmi) *śakram puruhūtam indram*
RV. AV. SV. VS. TS. MS. KS. MahānU.
sarasvatīm sukrto ahvayanta (AV. *havante*) RV. AV. KS.³

§6. For interchange in this group between moods, tenses, augmented and augmentless forms, and so forth, see the respective rubrics. Barring occasional textual blunders, these and the countless others like them from other roots are one and all outcomes of Vedic tradition as a whole, which in the main does not show the formal, syntactic, and stylistic stability which is customary in literature of a more advanced type. For the most part, as may be seen, rubric by rubric, the variations between text and text are based upon the natural freedom of expression in prayers and songs of praise, and upon the looser syntax which, compared for instance with Greek and Latin, pervades Sanskrit from the Veda to the end of its career. Faults of memory no doubt entered largely into these variations, and so help to account for such instability in the tradition of the Vedic mantras, which was so largely oral.

¹ In one internal occurrence, 7. 63. 1, AV. uses *havāmahe* where it can only be called a gross metrical blunder: *agnim* (AV. *ukthair*, MahānU. *ugram*) *hurema* (AV. *havāmahe*) *paramāt sadhasthāt* AV. TA. MahānU.

² See Bloomfield, *JAOS.* 21. 48; *The Atharvaveda* 50, n. 5.

³ Here, to be sure, the AV. comm. reads *ahvayanta* with the rest. The variant quoted by the Conc. as *apām napātām āvrinā huve ihīyā* (TS. *āvrinā hvayantām*) is a slip; TS. reads *hayantām* and this does not concern the root *hā*.

Ambiguous grammatical forms: augmented and augmentless preterites

§7. According to a familiar experience of Vedic grammar it is quite often difficult, or even impossible, to determine the precise formal or functional meaning of certain Vedic verbs. This difficulty would, to some extent, seem to be eliminable by means of the variants which are, of course, occasionally in the nature of reciprocal comments. Thus augmentless preterites are not infrequently in interchange with unambiguous modal forms. This makes, or seems at first blush to make, *prima facie* evidence in favor of the modal (injunctive) value of the corresponding augmentless forms, and as a rule we have so classified them. Thus in the class 'Subjunctive and Injunctive', §167 f., the augmentless forms are regarded as modal. Yet they might in perhaps every case be considered preterites, but for that very interchange with subjunctives, as e.g. in

prācīnam śīdat (MS. *śīdat*) *prācīṣā pṛthivyāḥ* VS. MS. KS. TB.

Nay more: even in spite of that interchange, there is no way of proving that they are not to be considered preterites. For, as we shall show, §§112 ff., indicatives of all sorts, and §§127 ff. more particularly preterites, exchange with moods of all sorts on a huge scale for good and proper reasons, so that the alternation of *śīdat* and its apparent interpreter *śīdat* really proves nothing in itself. The decision in such cases must be left to tactful individual considerations.

§8. We would draw attention here to a few especially vexing cases of this sort, e.g.:

havyā te svadantām (MS. *svadan**, KS. *asvadan*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. 'delightful to taste be (were) to thee the oblations.' Here *svadan* may be injunctive to match the modal (imperative) *svadantām*; or it may be preterite indicative to match *asvadan*.² Chi lo sa? Similarly, in

kāman (AV. PB. *kāmaḥ*, KS. *kāmas*) *samudram ā viśa* (AV. *viveṣa*, KS. PB. *viśat*) AV. KS. PB. TB. TA. AŚ. ApŚ., *viśat* is ambiguous; it may be preterite, to match *viveṣa*, or injunctive to match *viśa*. Of a different aspect is

āsan ā (SV. PB. *āsan naḥ*) *pātraṁ janayanta* (KS. ^{tu} *devāḥ* RV. SV. VS. TS. MS. KS. PB. ŚB.

* In one of two occurrences the MS. mss. and ed. read *svadam* (p.p. likewise), which is probably an error as indicated by the other reading in the same text, the possibly a transitive 1st person sing.

² And that whether we regard it as augmentless with the mss. and p.p. of MS., or as intended for '*svadan* = *asvadan* of KS.; we ignore at this point this purely formal question as to whether an augment is or is not felt as present where Vedic sandhi permits the elision of initial *a*, a question which obviously increases the dubiety of some of the forms we are discussing; see §§264ff.

'the gods begot (shall beget) him (Agni) as a vessel at their (our) mouths.' We have classified (§136) *janayanta* as imperfect, because that seems to us the better sense; we are frankly subjective, as we think we must be. In other words, we refuse to attach value in this instance to the implied comment of the single *janayantu* of KS. Yet the Kāthakas, if we may trust their tradition, evidently conceived the passage reasonably enuf. Next,

tisro yad agne śaradaś tvām ic, chucim ghṛtena śucayaḥ saparyān (TB. *saparyan*), *nāmāni cid dadhire yajñīyāni* RV. TB.,

'when for three autumns (seasons? = one year, Bergaigne 2. 117 n.) the pure (gods?) honored with ghee just thee, O Agni, the pure one, they obtained names (forms) worthy of sacrifice.' Here one might classify *saparyan* as injunctive, because of the modal value of *saparyān*. But [the reason for this modal form has never been explained (F. E.), and] a glance at §§264 ff. shows that augmentless imperfects may be regarded just as easily as true imperfects. On the whole, in spite of the implied comment of *saparyān*, we have preferred to construe (§145, d) *saparyan* as imperfect. [This may, indeed, suggest the reason for TB's variation; to the feeling of TB., as to ours, an imperfect indicative was perhaps required. F. E.]

§9. Similarly, in

jātaḥ prchad (SV. *prchād*) *vi mātaram* RV. SV.

(cf. *vi prchad iti mātaram* RV.) 'as soon as born he asked his mother', the SV., wholly contrary to our sense of fitness, imposes modal value upon the verb. More perplexing than these is the small list discussed §268 (cf. §145), in which augmented imperfects interchange with corresponding augmentless forms in dependent clauses. The latter may be either imperfects, or injunctives, which occur freely enuf in relative clauses, see §§125 and 168. In brief, the evidence of the variants, taken by itself, rarely if at all fixes the syntactical value of augmentless preterites.

Uncertainty as to the moods of certain presents and aorists

§10. In this work, as elsewhere, it is hard to distinguish modal forms of the root-present and the accented *a*-present (aorist present) from the modal forms of the root-aorist and the *a*-aorist. In two related cases, *maro vūrta* (TS. *vṛṇta*; KS. *vareta*) *sakhyam* RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

dyumnam (KS. also ^{ne}) *vṛṇta puṣyase* (KS. *vareta puṣyatu*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

we have followed what may be called the orthodox classification of the

forms *varita* (Lat. *volite*) and *vareta* as aorists. The decision is grounded on the absence of forms with primary endings by the side of these forms. We are of course not influenced by the present-tense variant *vr̥ṣita*, which is ambiguous as to mood.* But this criterion is not always valid in our eyes. In §210 a, occur seven cases in which *kṛdhi* (once *kṛṣva*) exchanges with *kṛṇu* and *kuru* (once *kṛṇusva*). We have taken *kṛdhi* to be aorist imperative, contrary to some authorities (e.g. Grassmann, *Wbch.* 334b), not deterred by sporadic back-formations (from this very *kṛdhi*) into the present: *kṛthas*, *kṛtha* (cf. Whitney, *Roots*, 21). With some hesitation we have also classed as aorists the first of the following pairs: *pātam*, *pibatam* (notwithstanding RV. *pānti*, §210, a); *kr̥otā*, *kr̥ṇota* (*ibidem*); *manai*, *manve* (§119). Or we have shirked a final decision as to whether the first is a present or an aorist in the following pairs: *yukṣvā*, *yukṣvā* (§192); *madassu* (probably present), *mandassu* (*ibidem*). Various cases of ambiguity spring from thematic *a*: is it present sign or subjunctive sign on the body of a non-thematic form? Thus in *karati*, *karoti* (§124, end), cf. *karati*, *kr̥ṇotu* (§154), and *karaḥ*, *kr̥ṇotu* (§104, o), in both of which last cases we classify *kara-* as aorist subjunctive. Doubtful also is *vanate*, varying with both the present *vanute* and the aorist *vanṣate* (§117), or, again, with *vanullām* (§§116, 154, 191).

§11. In the perfectly clear expression

sa tvaitebhyah pari dadat (TA. *dadat*) *pitṛbhyah* RV. AV. TA. N.

'he shall hand thee over to these manes', both forms, though grammatically ambiguous, are treated as respectively subjunctive and injunctive (see §167). They might also be regarded as imperfect indicatives, thematic and non-thematic; see §193 where occur what may be felt as the same forms, since the circumstances make it impossible to say whether the augment was felt with them or not.

§12. In all these and similar cases we have often classified on what may be called the line of least resistance, on the basis of common sense and average Vedic habit; and we have not, in all cases, thought it necessary to suggest the obvious alternative. Cf. on this theme Neisser, *BB.* 7. 211 ff.

Imperatives (?) or Subjunctives in se

§13. Of exceptional interest are the two forms *atuse* and *kṛṣe* interchanging with *stuhī* and *kṛdhi*, listed §165. We have inclined to regard

* Perhaps best considered optative in view of the parallels, tho in itself it might equally well be injunctive or imperative.

them as 2d person singular middle imperatives, or perhaps better subjunctives, corresponding to the well-established class of active modal forms in *si*.

Phonetic variants: interchange between t and th in 2d plurals

§14. A number of phonetic variations are so constant as to raise the question whether the resulting formal differences are not in part mere oral blunders, especially in cases where one of the verb-forms is questionable on some other ground. The most important of these is the interchange between *t* and *th*, part of the broad chapter of interchanges between unaspirated and aspirated stops, which will appear as an important part of our volume on Phonetics. Thus the 2d plural endings *ta* and *tha* interchange freely, there being rarely any connexion in which either of them, notwithstanding their modal difference, is impossible or even difficult; cf. the other interchanges between indicative and imperative, §116. The chronology of the texts generally decides in favor of one or the other:

taṁ sma jānīta (VSK. °*tha*) *parame vyoman* AV. VS. VSK. TS. KS. ŚB.

MŚ. Here *jānītha*, tho perfectly sound grammar, is a secondary blend of *jānīta* and (subj.) *jānātha* in the kindred formula: *etaṁ jānātha* (KS. *jānīta*; TB. *jānītāt*) *pa° vy°* VS. KS. ŚB. TB.; cf. *jānīta smainam* (TS. MŚ. *jānītād enam*) *pa° vy°* AV. TS. MŚ.

§15. In the next, *kṛtha* is a dubious root present, really a back-formation from aorists such as *kṛdhi*. Yet it is certainly the original reading: *yad āmayati niṣ kṛtha* (TS. MS. KS. *kṛta*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS.

§16. In the following group, primary *tha*, with indicative sense, is secondary and more or less inferior to the ending *ta* with injunctive or imperative sense:

devebhyo bhavata (TB. °*tha*) *suprāyaṇāḥ* RV. AV. VS. MS. KS. TB. N.

śivā no bhavata (ApŚ. °*tha*) *jīvase* MS. ApŚ.

buddhāḥ pūtā bhavata (TA. °*tha*, MG. °*ntu*) *yajñīyāsaḥ* RV. TA. MG.

tena kṛdāntiḥ (ŚG. *kṛīḥ*) *carata* (ŚG. °*tha*) *priyeṇa* (AV. *vahān anu*) AV. TS. ŚG. PG. VIDh.

aśvā bhavata (AV. TS. KS. °*tha*) *vājinaḥ* AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *devā bhavata vā°* RV.

datto asmahyaṁ (etc., see §250, p. 165) *draviṇaḥ bhadram* AV. KS. AŚ. SMB.: *dadhatha no draviṇaṁ yac ca bhadram* MS.

§17. Wholly anomalous, not to say impossible, are the traditionally recorded *tha* forms in the next two:

ye 'tra pitarāḥ . . . bhūyāsta AV. ŚŚ.: *ya etasmiṁ loke . . .*
bhūyāsta TS. TB. Of course a precative formation cannot, according to decent grammar, have a primary ending; yet apparently all mss. of both AV. and ŚŚ. agree on *-tha*; see Whitney on AV. 18. 4. 86.

arātāḥ udabhartsata (AV. mss. °*tha*) AV. ŚŚ. The AV. mss. at 20. 139. 1 read thus; in an augmented form *tha* is a monstrosity. Roth's violent emendation, *āsannā udabhir yathā*, has of course no standing.

§18. On the other hand the forms in *tha* claim precedence in the following:

payasvatīḥ kṛṇuthāpa (TS. °*tāpa*) °*ṣadhiḥ śivāḥ* (TS. om. *śi*°) AV. TS.
ud irayathā (MS. MŚ °*tā*; AV. KS. °*ta*) *marutāḥ samudrataḥ* RV. AV.
 TS. MS. KS. AŚ. MŚ.

yūyaṁ (MS. *divo*) *vṛtīm varṣayathā* (MS. °*tā*) *purīṣiṇaḥ* RV. TS. MS. KS.

§19. Doubtful as to precedence are:

aulaba (HG. °*vo*) *it tam upā hwayatha* (HG. °*ta*) ApMB. HG.
saputrikāgām jāgratha PG.: *yajamānāya jāgrta* ApŚ. Cf. Stenaler's note to translation of PG. 1. 16. 22.

Phonetic variants: interchange between t and th in 2d and 3d duals

§20. About equally often the 2d and 3d dual forms interchange so as to involve *t* and *th*; these cases will be classified in greater detail in the section on Person, below. The decision as to priority depends on attendant circumstances, notably the relative chronology of the texts:

hato (SV. TB. *hatho*) *vṛtrāṅgy āryā* (AV. TB. *apraṭi*) RV. AV. SV. TB.
 Followed in RV. SV. by the next two:

hato (SV. *hatho*) *dāsāni satpalī*, and: *hato* (SV. *hatho*) *vīkṣā apa dviṣaḥ*
 RV. SV. An entire stanza is changed here from 3d person reference to direct address; see below, §§329, 332.—As in this case, the *t* forms are prior in:

sam (ApMB. *śam*) *ādho romaśam hataḥ* (ApMB. *hathah*) RV. ApMB.
 The form *hathah* is absurd, though apparently very old in the Ap. tradition, see Winternitz, Introduction to ApMB., p. xx.

purā grdhrād araruṣaḥ pibātaḥ (TB. °*thah*) RV. MS. TB.

§21. But in the next two the *th* form is evidently prior; while in most of the rest here listed there is little clear evidence supporting either one: *citrebbhir abhrair upa tiṣṭhatho* (MS. °*to*) *ravam* RV.† MS. Followed by: *dyāṁ varṣayatho* (MS. °*to*) *asurasya māyayā* RV. MS. The p.p. of MS. has °*thah*. See §337.

ghṛtēna dyāvāprthivī proryuṣāthām (VSK. TS. ApŚ. *proryuṣāthām*; MS. MŚ.† *proryuṣāthām*) VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ. MŚ.; cf. *vapayā* etc. Kauś.; and see Conc. under *svarg* (*°geṇa*, *suvarge*) *loke(-na)* *proryuṣāthām* etc. (only MS. *°tām*; VS. VSK. TS. KSA.† [which reads *samproryuṣāthām*] ŚB. TB. Vait. *°thām*).

yā (AV. TS. *yāv*) *ātmanvad bibhṛto* (KS.† *°tho*, AV. *viśatho*) *yau ca rak-ṣataḥ* (AV. KS.† *°thah*) AV. TS. MS. KS.

yau viśvasya paribhū (KS. *viśvavyādhipā*) *babhūvathuḥ* (TS.† *°tuḥ*) KS. TS.

yā rājānā (TS. *°nanī*) *saratham yātha* (MS. *yāta*) *ugrā* TS. MS. KS.

lat satyam yad vīram bibhṛthah (MŚ.† *°tah*); and, in same passage:

vīram janayisyathah (MŚ. *°tah*); and:

te mat prātaḥ prajanayisyethe (MŚ. *°te*), *te mā prajāte prajanayisyathah* (MŚ. *°tah*) TB. ApŚ. MŚ.

yajñasya yuktau dhuryā (TB. ApŚ. *°yāv*) *abhūtām* (MS. *°thām*) MS. KS.† TB. ApŚ. And, in same stanza:

divi (KS. *diva*) *jyotiḥ ajaram* (MS. KS. *uttamam*) *ārabhetām* (MS. KS.† *°thām*), same texts. *abhūtām* is anomalous; see §§56, 337.

kāmam duhātām iha śakvaribhiḥ AV.: *rāṣṭram duhātām iha revatibhiḥ* TB. Here, tho the context in AV. requires a 3d person verb, most mss. read *°thām* like TB. (but Ppp. *°tām*).

§22. For lack of a better place we append here another curious variant between *t* and *th* in verbal endings, which concerns neither duals nor 2d plurals:

abhīramyatām (MŚ. 8. 20 *°thām*!) MŚ. ŚG. YDh. BṛhPDh. So according to Conc. the mss. of MŚ. as recorded by Knauer; since it occurs in the unpublished part of MŚ. it is impossible to verify it, but it is presumably a mistake in copying by either an Indian scribe or a western scholar. The form *abhīramyatām* is, of course, 3dsingular passive imperative.

Phonetic variants: interchange between a and u before v

§23. From out of the confusion of shifting vowel tradition in the variants, to be treated in our volume on Phonetics, one phase tends to unsettle the exact meaning of a certain group of verb changes. Namely, in quite a number of cases *u* interchanges with *a* before *v*, so that the resulting forms may be judged to be either phonetic or morphological, in all probability a mixture of both. Thus, in

abhi pra nonuvur (SV. *nonavur*) *giraḥ* RV. SV.

nonuvur is intensive perfect (Whitney, Gr. § 1018a), while *nonavur* is in-

tensive augmentless imperfect (*ibid.* §1015). The SV. reading is surely secondary, and phonetic at least in part, rather than truly morphological. Considerations of this sort are in order in the following list, in which the frequent interchange between stems *bhava-* and *bhura-* strikes the eye; note particularly the persistent choice of *bhuva-* on the part of SV in the first six examples (cf. contrariwise SV. *nonavur* above). The Black YV. texts also show a preference for *u* as against *a*, as we shall show in the Phonetics volume.

sammiślo aruḡo bhava (SV. *bhuvah*)...*dhenubhiḥ* RV. SV.

ula trūtā śivo bhavā (SV. *bhuvo*) *varūthyah* RV. SV. VS. TS. MS. KS.

Kauś.

lata pūṣābhavat (SV. **bhuvat*) *zacā* RV. SV. KS.

nemiś cakram ivābhavat (SV. MS. **bhuvat*) RV. SV. TS. MS.

yat some-soma ābhavaḥ (SV. *ābhuvah*) RV. SV.

yad dūre sann ihābhavaḥ (SV. **bhuvah*) RV. SV. MŚ. N.

sampriyāḥ (TA. **yam prajāyā*) *paśubhir bhava* (TB. TA. *bhuvat*) MS. TB. TA. ApŚ.

asapatnā (RV. **nah*) *kilābhuvam* (ApMB. **bhavam*) RV. (bis) ApMB.

yatra (SV. *yatrā*) *devā iti bravan* (SV. *bruvan*) RV. SV.

taśmai devā adhi bruvan (VS. TS. *bravan*) VS. TS. MS. KS. TB. ApŚ.

tasmāi somo adhi bravat (KS. *bruvat*) RV. AV. KS.

pra bravāma (MS. *bruvāma*, v.l. *bra*^o) *śaradaḥ śalam* VS. MS. TA. ApMB. HG. MG.

tad aham nīhve (ŚŚ. *nīhve*) *tubhyam* AB. ŚŚ.

upa śravat (MS. *śruvat*, p.p. *śravat*) *subhagā yajñe asmin* RV. MS.

An interchange like: *tam ahve* (SV. *u hve* = *u hve*) *vājasātaye* RV. SV., may be suspected of being a similar phonetic variant across the faint pronunciation of *h*.

Phonetic variants: loss of t (d) as first of a group of three consonants

§24. In a small group attention is arrested by the interchange between *āt* (*ād*) and *ā* before two consonants, in connexion with which the *t* (*d*) makes three consonants. There are three such cases each before *d* and before *s*:

agnir dād (TS. *dā*) *draviṇam vīrapesāḥ* RV. TS. P. p. of TS *dāḥ*; this form occurs several times in the context, and no doubt flitted thru the mind of the compiler. But a 2d person form is most bizarre, since a nominative subject (*agnir*) immediately precedes; despite Keith's attempt to explain it (TS. 162, n. 4), we believe the variant is essentially phonetic. Cf. the next.

yad ūrdhvas tiṣṭhā (KS. *tiṣṭhād*) *draviṇeha dhattāt* RV. MS. KS. AB. TB. N. P. p. of RV. *tiṣṭhāḥ*: 'bestow upon us wealth here when thou standest erect.' All texts have as next pāda, *yad vā kṣayo mātur asya upasthe*, showing up the extreme reprehensibility of the KS reading. Cf. prec., of which this is the reverse.

āprā (AV. *āprād*) *dyāvāpṛthivī antarikṣam* RV. AV. ArS. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. AA. TA.

Here both forms are 3d person; AV. has the later form *āprād* for *āprās*. *tān ādityān anu madā* (MS. *madāt*) *svastaye* RV. MS. P. p. of MS. *mada*; *madāt* may be a mere corruption; see §315.

bodhā stotre (MS. *bodhāt stomair*) *rayo dadhāt* (ApS. *rayovṛdhah*) RV. SV. MS. ApS. In MS. part of a different stanza; but a v. l. *bodha* is recorded.

adharo mad asau vadāt svāhā ApMB.; *adharo vadāṣau vadā svāhā* HG. (corrupt; see §153); cf. *adho vadādharo vada* HG.

Phonetic variants; presence or absence of visarga at the end of words, mostly at the end of pādas

§25. In a number of cases verbal variations depend entirely or in part upon the presence or absence of visarga (*h*), especially at the end of a pāda. As the sound was pronounced faintly (not, as in modern Hindu pronunciation, as *h* followed by a vowel), it is quite possible that some of these interchanges are purely phonetic; it would doubtless be going too far to say that they all are. Thus (§158, end) TS. 3. 5. 10. 1 has the anomalous *yodhi* for *yodhiḥ* of other texts at the end of a stanza (Whitney, *Gr.* §839); if this is the only occurrence of *yodhi*, we might cancel it from our grammars and lexicons. Cf. Keith's note, *HOS.* 28. 286, n. 1. The total of such correspondences is not small; those which concern verb forms are supported by others, cf. *pibāt somam mamadad* (AS. ŚS. *somam amadann*) *enam iṣṭe* (AS. ŚS. *iṣṭayah*), AV. AS. ŚS., §137, where it occurs in noun forms.

pra-pra yajñapatim tira (TA *tirah*; but Poona ed. *tira*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. TA. AS. ŚS. ApS. See §156 for this and the next three.

sūryasya tapas tapa (MS. MŚ. *tapah*) MS. TA. ApS. MŚ.

nī dūraśravase vaha (ŚS. *vahah*) AV. ŚS.

viśvasmāt (TA. *divo vi*) *śim aghāyata uruṣya* (TA. *uruṣyah*) RV. TA.

tāv imā upa sarpatah SV. JB.: *emām anu sarpata* MS. See §116.

agne vittād dhaviṣo yad yajāma (TB. *°mah*) RV. TB. See §124, where also, but in the interior of the passage, *dhvarāma*: *dhūrvāmas*, in the item *taṁ dhūrea* etc.

anyavratasya (TA. *anyad vra*^o) *śāścīma* (TA. *°mah*; RV. *śāścīre*) RV, VS, MS, ŚB, TA. (corrupt.) For this and the next four items see §262, c.

prati bhāgum na dīdhīma (SV. *°mah*) RV, AV, SV, VS, N.

vīratāh smaḥ (ŚG. *sma bhoḥ*) ŚG, PG.

abhiratāh smaḥ (YDh. *sma ha*) ViDh, YDh, BṛhPDh.

tasmin vājam upahūtās tava smaḥ (MŚ. *sma*) TB, MŚ.

tau saha (VS. ŚB. *tā ubhau*) *caturah padah sam prasārayāvahai* (VS. ŚB. *°yāva*, MS. *°yāvah*) VS, TS, MS, KSA, ŚB, ApŚ.

vīśvāh pīnvathah (TB. *°tha*) *evasarasya dhenāh* RV, MS, TB. (comm. Bibl. Ind. ed. *°thah*, but Poona ed. *°tha*). Vacillation of sandhi before *s* + cons.; one ms. of MS. *°tha*.

Phonetic variants: interchange between e and ai

§26. Especially at the end of pādas, but also elsewhere, *e* and *ai* frequently interchange. This, as regards the verb, concerns for the most part interchange between the (indicative or subjunctive) endings *mahe*, *vahē*, and the subjunctive *mahai*, *vahai*; see §§118, 124, 253. To illustrate the same phonetic change outside of the verb, we may quote one of many changes between the pronouns *asme* and *asmāi*:

supippalā opadhīh kartanāśme (AV. *kartam asmāi*; VSK. *kartam asme*) AV, VS, VSK, MS.

In the item *brahmāham antaram kṛve* (KŚ. *karare*) AV, KŚ., the Cone. suggests the more proper *karavai* for KŚ.

vī sakhyāni ṛjāmahe (ŚŚ. *°mahai*; MŚ. *visṛjāvahai*) AŚ, ŚŚ, Vait, ApŚ, MŚ, PG.

yañ jīvam aśnavāmahai (MS. *°he*) RV, AV, VS, TS, MS, KS.

devān yajñīyān iha yān yajāmahai (TS. *havāmāhe*) TS, MS, KS.

rayīm yena vanāmahai (SV. *°he*) RV, SV.

kva tyāni nau sakhyā babhūvuh, sacāvahe (MS. *°hai*, p.p. *°he*) *yad avrkam purā cit* RV, MS.

The same interchange occurs between *te* and *tai* as subjunctive endings; all the cases which occur are grouped in §253.

Phonetic interchanges concerning y in combination with other consonants

§27. For this theme as a whole see Bloomfield, *SBE*. 42, 418 ff., and the appropriate section of our volume on Phonetics. The Concordance presents the item:

bhākṣa āgatah TS.: *bhākṣah pītah* VSK.: *bhākṣo bhākṣyamāṇah* (KS. *bhākṣa*^o) VS, KS. So the single ms. of KS. (at that time unedited)

reads; but the now printed text quite properly emends to *bhakṣya-māṇaḥ*, matching VS. Similarly,

(*net tvā...*) *dadhṛg vidhakṣyan paryāṅkhayāte* (AV. *vidhakṣan parāṅkhayātai*) RV. AV.: *net tvā... dadhad vidhakṣyan paryāṅkhayātai* TS. 'Lest the bold one embrace thee (shake thee about) intending to burn thee', or the like. Many mss. of AV. read *vidhakṣyan*, which should be adopted. Cf. Whitney on AV. 18. 2. 58.

vācaspate vāco vīryeṇa sambhṛtatamenāyakṣase (TA. ^o*yakṣyase*; ŚŚ. ^o*yachase*) MS. TA. ŚŚ. The aorist *yakṣase* may = the future *yakṣyase*; and *yachase* is certainly a phonetic corruption for *yakṣ(y)ase*.

On the other hand, the fuller *kṣy* is secondary in the following:

ā te yatante rathyo yathā prthak, śardhāṅsy agne ajarāṇi (SV. *ajarasya*) *dhakṣataḥ* (ApŚ. *dhakṣyase*) RV. SV. MS. ApŚ. *dhakṣataḥ* is aorist participle, gen. sing.; *dhakṣyase*, 'thou shalt be kindled', connected asyndetically with *yatante*, is obviously secondary. In fact, Caland on ApŚ. 3. 15. 5 takes it as a mere corruption of the other reading.

§28. Similarly the group *ṣcy* is reduced, secondarily:

ā vṛṣcyantām (AV. *vṛṣcantām*) *adītaye durevāḥ* RV. AV. See §87.

In one instance *ṣy* is secondarily reduced to *ṣ*:

ratho na vājan sanīṣyann (SV. *sanīṣann*) *ayāsīt* RV. SV. 'He hath come like a chariot about to win (that hath won) booty.' *sanīṣyan* is a common form, *sanīṣan* an aorist participle made for the occasion. Cf. Oldenberg, *Prolegomena* 281, and our §234, c.

In a remarkably persistent way the mss. read *arātsyam*, improper conditional, for *arātsam*, proper prophetic aorist, in the set formula:

tenārātsyam (ŚŚ. MŚ. GG. v. 1. ^o*rātsam*) MS. ŚŚ. MŚ. GG.; cf. *tan me 'rādhi* (Kauś. *rāddham*) VS. TS. TA. Kauś.

CHAPTER II. THE VOICES

INTERCHANGE BETWEEN ACTIVE AND MIDDLE AND PASSIVE

§29. The number of these interchanges is large. They naturally fall into four rubrics. First, a not very large group of interchanges between active and middle, in which the middle has middle or passive value, and the active has transitive value, so that the two are definitely distinguished.

Second, a very much larger group, involving many roots of the language, in which the interchange between active and middle is without clearly perceptible difference; this is a part of the break-down of the distinction between the two voices which is noticeable from the earliest times. Our variants are grouped in two subdivisions, according as we find the interchange two or more times from a single root, or only once.

Third, interchange between active and passive constructions, as part of a growing movement towards passive forms of expression, which becomes far more pronounced in later Sanskrit.

Fourth, interchanges between middle and passive, a small group in which the middle has passive meaning and is therefore equivalent to the passive form.

1. Transfusions between active and middle psychology, or interchanges between active and middle in their true and original meanings

§30. The primary distinction between active and middle as vehicles of transitive and reflexive (or more broadly, sphere-of-the-subject) function, well named by the Hindu grammarians *parasmaipada* and *ātmanepada*, comes to the fore in not a few passages which alternate active and middle forms with more or less material and clear change of meaning; and, we may add, by no means always so that the active passage may be transfused directly into the middle passage. These cases are parallel or analogous to the similar list of variant active and passive constructions, treated below. They are, moreover, flanked by a few others which offer occasion for a quasi-variant use of active and middle, tho they are not true variants of one another, but merely passages derived from similar spheres of conception in which active and

middle each are properly differentiated in accordance with the total sense of the passage.

apriyaḥ prati muñcatām AV. 'let the enemy fasten on himself'; *apriye prati muñca tat* (Kauś.† *muñcatam*) AV. Kauś. 'fasten thou (ye two) that on the enemy.'

niṣkam iva prati muñcata (and, °*tām*) AV. (both). In different verses: 'fasten ye on (others) like a necklace', or, 'let him fasten on himself' etc.

ya im rahanta āśubhiḥ RV. 'who travel (transport themselves) with swift horses'; *yadī vahanty āśavaḥ* SV. 'if swift horses transport (him)'. Cf. §67, where the two voices of *vah* are found without difference of meaning.

yad vo 'buddhaḥ (VSK. °*ah*) *parā jaghnur* (VSK. *jaghānaitad*) *idam vas tac chundhāmi* VS. VSK. ŚB. 'whatever of yours the impure have (has) polluted, that do I here cleanse for you'; *yad abuddhaḥ parājaghāna tad va etena śundhantām* KS. 'whatsoever the impure has polluted, as to that for you thru this let them purify themselves (become pure)', or, perhaps, 'let them (indefinite) purify that for you thru this'; cf. below, §71, to which the KS. version belongs if *śundhantām* has active meaning; *yad vo 'buddha ālebhe tañ śundhadhvam* MS. 'what of yours an impure one has handled, do ye purify that for yourselves (or, do ye become pure as to that).'

yat te krāraḥ... tat te śudhyatu (TS. ApŚ. *tat ta etena śundhatām*; MS. *tad etena śundhasva*) VS. TS. MS. ŚB. ApŚ. See prec., and cf. §§71, 82, 338 end.

sa viśvā prati cākṣpe AV. 'he hath shaped himself into all things'; *sa viśvaṁ prati cākṣpat* AŚ. ŚŚ. 'he hath shaped (or, shall shape) the universe.'

ito mukṣiya nāmutaḥ (ApŚ. *mā pateḥ*) VS. ŚB. ApŚ.: *preto muñcāmi* (AG. ŚG. SMB. MG. *muñcātu*, PG.† *muñcatu*, ApMB. *muñcātī*) *nāmutaḥ* (ŚG. MG. SMB.† *nāmutaḥ*, PG. *mā pateḥ*) RV. AV. AG. ŚG. SMB. PG. ApMB. MG.: cf. *mṛtyor mukṣiya māmṛtāt* (MŚ. *mā patyuh*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. TAA. Vait. LŚ. MŚ. N. See §§104a, 312.

The liturgical series, *vācam* (etc.) *te śundhāmi*, VS. 6. 14, 'I purify thy voice' etc., is paralleled by a corresponding list showing true reflexive value, *mukhaṁ śundhasva* etc. Kauś. 44. 19, 'purify thy mouth' etc.

āpo devīḥ śundhata mā... devayajyāyāi MS.: *daivyaḥ karmāṇe śundhadhvam devayajyāyāi* VS. ŚB.: *śundhadhvam daivyaḥ karmāṇe* (TS. TB. add *devayajyāyāi*) TS. MS. TB. ApŚ.

yad aṅnāt (also, *rātriyāt*) *kurute pāpam* TAA.: *yad aṅnā* (and, *rātryā*) *pāpam akārṣam* TA. MahānU. 'What evil is done (I have done) by day (night).' *kurute* has passive force.

agne dakṣaiḥ puniḥi naḥ (TB. *mā*; MS. *punīmahe*) RV. MS. TB. 'Purify us'; '(may) we become pure.' And similarly:

brahma tena puniḥi naḥ (LŚ. *mā*; VS. KS. *punātu mā*; MS. TB. *punīmahe*) RV. VS. KS. MS. TB. LŚ.: *idaṁ brahma punīmahe* TB.

evam taṁ (ApMB. *tvam*) *garbham ā dṛehi* (ApMB. *dhatsva*) RVKh. ApMB. MG. 'Thus set thou the embryo (in her)': 'thus set thou (addressing the woman) the embryo in thyself (receive the embryo).' See §302.

madhu kariṣyāmi madhu janayisyāmi... JB.: *madhu janīṣye* (AV. *ṣīya*) AV. TS. TA. ŚŚ. 'I shall produce honey (for myself).'

ud dharṣantām maghavan vājināni AV.: *ud dharṣaya maghavann* (AV. *satvanām*) *āyudhāni* RV. AV. SV. VS. TS. 'Let strengths be aroused, O generous one!' or, 'arouse the weapons, O generous one (or, the weapons of the warriors).'

tṛtīye nāke adhi vi śrayasva (and, *śrayainam*) AV. (both). 'Spread thou (him) out upon the third heaven.'

samnahye (KS. *ḥya*, 2d sing. act.) *sukṛtāya kam* TS. KS. TB ApŚ. MŚ. ApMB.: *samnahyasvāmṛtāya kam* AV. Only KS. has a transitive verb, 'gird on' (the things mentioned in the preceding *pādas*). For the others ('I gird myself', 'gird thyself'), see §308 end.

aśvam medhyam abandhayat (ŚŚ. *abadhnata*) ŚB. ŚŚ. The subject in ŚB. is a king; the active form goes with the causative: 'he caused a sacrificial horse to be bound', i.e. caused the *aśvamedha* to be performed. In ŚŚ. the subject is the priests: 'they bound a sacrificial horse'.

§31. We group separately such interchanges of voice in *Participles*, since they constitute, to some extent certainly, a special problem. Renou has shown (*Valeur du parfait* 121-38) that voice in the participles frequently seems not to run parallel to that in finite forms.

parāsutṛpaḥ śoṣucataḥ śṛṇīhi AV. 'destroy the fiercely burning (demons) that delight in (taking) life'; *parāsutṛpo abhi śoṣucānaḥ* (sc. *śṛṇīhi*) RV. 'destroy (the demons) that delight in (taking) life, burning fiercely against them.' Cf. Renou 128.

viśvasmād iṣataḥ (MS. *iṣamāṇaḥ*)... *paridhiḥ* TS. MS. KS. 'the fence from every attacker'; the MS. reading (somewhat uncertain, see editor's note, l. i. 12: 7. 10) seems to mean 'fleeing from every attack.'

jajñānaḥ (SV. *janayan*) *sūryam apinvo arkaiḥ* RV. SV. In RV, *jajñānaḥ* is absolute, 'when born'; in SV. *janayan* lamely governs *sūryam*. The interchange is of the loosest kind.

§32. In one case active and middle are used in precisely the reverse of the function to be expected:

tasmai tvam stana pra pyāya ApMB. 'do thou, O breast, swell for him';
tasmai stanam pra pyāyasva HG. 'do thou swell out thy breast for him.' [But the middle seems justified, as referring to 'thy' breast.—G.M.B., approved by F. E.]

§33. There are also, as noted above, a few formulas, related in context, but not strictly variants of one another, which contrast the two voices according to the same standards, the middle being reflexive or at least intransitive, the active being transitive.

divo mātrayā varinā (VS. ŚB. *varimnā*) *prathasva* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.:
ṛṣayas tvā prathamajā deveṣu divo mātrayā varinā (VS. *varimnā*)
prathantu VS. MS. KS. 'with the measure of heaven extend thyself in breadth'; 'the sages of yore . . . shall extend thee in breadth.'

ḍrūha prthivīm PB., and *prthivīm ḍrūha* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. JB. MG.
 'make firm the earth': *ḍrūhasva prthivyām* VS. KS. ŚB. 'be firm upon earth.'

iṣe pinvasva, ūrje pinvasva VS. ŚB.: *iṣam pinva, ūrjam pinva* MG.
vācam me tvayi dadhāni; (response,) *vācam te mayi dadhe* KBU. And the same with many other nouns besides *vāc*, in a long litany. The father says: 'Let me place my speech (etc.) in thee.' The son replies: 'I take thy speech (etc.) in myself.'

2. *Interchange between active and middle in the same verb as part of the break-down of this distinction from earliest times*

§34. In the preceding cases the varying use of the voices depends, as a rule, on change of construction, or some imaginable difference of attitude towards the same passage. But the bulk of the interchanges between active and middle of the same root are in passages of identical construction, devoid of any appreciable difference; if there is a difference in meaning between the voices, it is certainly of the most tenuous kind, and while we would not rigorously deny such possibilities here and there, there seems no doubt that by and large they are signs of the almost complete practical erasure of this distinction towards which the language tends from the very beginning, from the RV. on.⁷

⁷ Renou, *passim*, shows that a verbal system is frequently made up with one tense of one voice and another tense of another, there being no difference of

§35. In his admirable *Wörterbuch*, Grassmann says (column 1070) under *yaj*, 'Das Medium fügt überall die bekannte reflexive Bedeutung hinzu.' BR, s.v. cite the scholiast to Pāṇ. 1. 3. 72, Vop. 23. 58 to the effect that the active of *yaj* is used of the priest, the middle of the sacrificing householder (*yajanti yājakāḥ, yajamāno yajate*). However, both BR. and Delbrück⁴ recognize that this distinction is not absolute. The *yaj* variants, below, show at any rate that it is not adhered to very closely in Vedic tradition. The twin of *yajati*, namely *juhoti*, which might be expected to be on all fours with *yajati*, shows scarcely, if ever, any such distinction, being generally active. This may be due to the fact that *juhoti* is conceived as the function of the *hotar*. The root *hū* 'call', produces only middle forms in the RV. when the present stem is *hava-*, whereas the other stems show both actives and middles. This is not the place to go into an elaborate investigation of the reason why *hava-* has no actives; the variants, at any rate, show in almost every instance active forms of the other stems interchanging with middle forms of *hava-*. In general, our variants are loftily on the other side of right and wrong; the total of this evanescent distinction has broken down, almost every root showing actives in interchange with middles.

§36. Occasionally attendant circumstances show which of the two voices is prior in a given variant. In one case AV. gives us two forms of what is essentially the same *pāda*: *viṣe viṣam aprkthāḥ* 7. 88. 1, . . . *apṛdḡ api* 10. 4. 26b: 'in poison thou hast (he has) mixed poison.'⁵ Here, in the first place, metrical considerations come in; 7. 88. 1 is prose, and the formula is made metrical in 10. 4. 26 by the addition of the 'patch-word' *api*. Aside from the question of meter, when a longer form of one voice is replaced by a shorter one of the other voice, which is then padded out by a patch-word, usually a pronoun or adverb, this latter form of the *pāda* invariably impresses one as secondary. Other cases are:

meaning represented in the voice distinction. Even in essentially the same *pāda*, active and middle may be equivalent as early as RV.: *ajasreṇa śociṣā śocucac chuce* 6. 48. 3, *ajasreṇa śociṣā śocucānaḥ* 7. 5. 4. The needs respectively of *yajati* and *triṣṭubh* are deferred to; see *RVRep.* 294, 531. Cf. Renou 121ff. (participles and voice).

⁴ *AltSyntax* 248; so also Renou 106, 110. Delbrück 241, observes that *ci* 'pile' (bricks of the altar) exhibits regularly the same distinction, the middle being used of the sacrificer, the active of the priest.

⁵ [In a charm against poison, especially that of snakes; there may be in the middle a suggestion of 'for thyself', the poison being magically directed back against its emitter. F.E.]

syonam patye (AV. *patibhyo*) *vahatum kṛṇuṣva* (AV. *kṛṇu team*) RV. AV. SMB. ApMB. MG.N.

maruḍān pīlas tad aham grṇāmi (MS. *grṇe te*) TS. MS.: *maruḍān pītar uta tad grṇimāh* KS.

anu manyasva suyajā yajāma (MŚ. *yaje hi*) TS. MŚ.

nī no rajīn subhojasam yuvāsa (TS. *yuveha*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS.

sa no mayobhūh pīto āviśasva (ŚG. PG. SMB. [Jørgensen] *pītar āviśasva*, AŚ. *pītar āviśeḥa*) TS. TB. AŚ. ŚG. SMB. PG. See §69.

huvē nu (RV. VS. KS. MahānU. *hwayāmi*) *śakraṁ puruhūtam indram* RV. AV. SV. VS. TS. MS. KS. MahānU.

taṁ manyeta (ViDh. *vai manyet*) *pīlaraṁ mātaraṁ ca* SaṁhitopaniṣadB. ViDh. ViDh.

Aside from such cases there are occasionally other indications as to priority which have been noted whenever they seemed sufficiently certain and not too obvious.

§37. We have arranged the interchanges between active and middle in two lists. In the first a given root interchanges twice or oftener; in the second only once. We have wished in this way to separate the verbs that are more habitually free in their choice of voice from those in which the interchange may be suspected of being either accidental or solecistic. Delbrück, *AltSyntax* 228ff., has collected considerable material for the use of the voices in Brāhmaṇa prose. We have added in parentheses (D.) the pages on which he comments on a large number of our roots.

§38. The following is an alphabetic list of all the roots which so interchange; those which are not treated by Delbrück—a rather large number—are distinguished by italics. The two denominatives *rājaya* 'demean oneself as king', and *sukratūya* 'have superior wisdom', are not listed.

āś 'obtain'

arṣ 'move'

as 'throw'

ās 'sit'

i+adhi 'read'

i+palā 'flee'

īr 'arouse'

edh 'prosper'

kar 'make'

kar 'praise'

kalp (caus.) 'shape'

gam 'go'

gar 'praise'

gup 'protect'

gai 'sing'

grabh 'seize'

ghuṣ 'sound'

cat (caus.) 'drive off'

ci 'observe'

jan 'beget'

ji 'conquer'	lubh 'desire'
jus 'enjoy'	vaks 'grow'
tan 'extend'	vac 'speak'
tar 'cross'	vad 'speak'
dah 'burn'	vadh 'slay'
dā 'give'	van 'win'
āi 'shine'	vap 'throw'
āi 'fly'	vāraya 'ward off'
dīks 'consecrate'	vart 'turn'
dyut 'shine'	vardh 'grow'
dharṣ+ā 'dare'	vah 'carry'
dhā 'set'	raih 'ask a riddle'
dhāraya 'hold'	vid 'obtain' and 'perceive'
nam 'bend'	viś 'enter'
naś 'perish'	vyā 'envelop'
naś 'obtain'	śikṣ 'help'
nī 'lead'	śri 'set up'
nud 'expel'	śudh 'purify'
pac 'cook'	sac 'follow'
pac 'mix'	sad 'sit'
pū 'purify'	san 'be effective'
bandh 'bind'	sar (caus.) 'move'
bhāj 'share'	sarj 'loosen'
bhar 'bear'	sah 'be able'
bhū 'be'	sev+ni 'be devoted to'
bhrāj 'shine'	stan 'thunder'
majj 'dive'	stu 'praise'
mad 'revel'	sthā 'stand'
man 'think'	sthāpaya 'place'
muc 'release'	snāpaya 'cause to bathe'
yaj 'revere'	svad 'taste'
yam 'hold'	svap 'sleep'
yu 'unite' and 'separate'	han 'slay'
rakṣ 'protect'	hā 'leave'
ram 'rest'	hī 'incite'
ram, rā 'give'	hu 'sacrifice'
ruh 'grow'	hū 'call'
rej 'tremble'	

Interchanges between active and middle which occur twice or oftener

§39. *as* 'obtain' (D. 229)

viśvam āyur vy āśnavat (AV. [°]*vaṃ*) AV. VS. MS. KS. TB. The AV. mss. (19. 55. 6) read *āśnavat*, which Whitney (Transl.) emends to *āśnavan*. Cf. the parallels with active, *viśvam āyur vy āśnutaḥ* and *āśnuvat*, and on the other hand with middle, *dirgham āyur...* and *sarvam āyur...* in Conc. See §140.

viśvam id dhītam (MS. *dhītam*) *ānaśuḥ* (SV. *āśata*) RV. AV. SV. MS. ApŚ.

yena śravāṁsy ānaśuḥ (SV. *āśata*) RV. SV.

vy aśema (SV. VS. *aśemahi*) *devahitam yad āyuh* RV. SV. VS. VSK. MS. KS. TA. ApŚ. NṛpU. NṛuU. MG. The active is usual with prepositions, and *vy aśema* obviously prior to [°]*mahi*; Delbrück, I. c.; Oldenberg, *Prolegomena* 278.

tenāmṛtatvam aśyām (KS. PB. *aśīya*) KS. PB. TB. TA. ApŚ.: *so 'mṛtatvam aśīya* (VSK. *aśyāt*) VS. VSK. MS. ŚB. ŚŚ.: *tayāmṛtatvam* (and, *tair amṛ²*) *aśīya* PB.

tato mā draviṣam aṣṭu (AB. *aṣṭa*) VS. AB. ŚB. ŚŚ. See §130.

§40. *ir* 'arouse'

vācaspate 'chidrayā vācāchidrayā juhvā divi devāvṛdham (ŚŚ. erroneously *devā vṛdhan*) *hotrām airayat* (KŚ. *airayant*, TA. *erayasva*, ŚŚ. *airayasva*) *svāhā* (ŚŚ. om.) ŚB. TA. ŚŚ. KŚ. See §248, end.

svayā tanvā tanvam airayat AV.: *svām yat tanvām tanvām airayata* MS. AA. AŚ. ŚŚ.: *svā yat tanvā tanvam airayata* KS. KSA.: *svāyām yat tanvām* (TS. *tanuvām*) *tanvām airayata* TS. KŚ. But *airayata* is the reading of most mss. also in AV. 7. 3. 1; see Whitney.

aghāyānām ud irate (AŚ. [°]*tū*) AV. PB. AŚ. We put little faith in the Bibl. Ind. edition of AŚ.

tām naḥ pūṣaṇ chivatāmām erayasva HG.: *tām pūṣaṇ* (AV. [°]*an*) *chivatāmām erayasva* RV. AV. ApMB.: *sā naḥ pūṣā śivatāmām eraya* PG.

§41. *kar* 'make' (D. 238)

ugram cettāram adhirājam akran (AV. *akrata*) RV. AV. VS. TS. KS. *akrata* collides with the *triṣṭubh* meter of the stanza as a whole, and Ppp. (Barret, *JAOS* 37. 264) reads *akran*.

dyumantaṁ ghoṣaṁ vijayāya kṛṇmahe (AV. *kṛṇmasi*) RV. AV.

agnau kariṣye karavai karavāṇi (with reply: *kriyatām kuruṣva kuru*) AG. *agnau karaṇaṁ kariṣyāmi* MŚ.: *agnau kariṣyāmi* GG. BDh.: *agnau karavāṇi* ViDh. Cf. Stenzler's note on AG. 4. 7. 18, Transl.

syonam patye (AV. *patibhyo*) *vahatum kṛṇuṣva* (AV. *kṛṇu tvam*) RV. AV. SMB. ApMB. MG. N. Besides the patch-word (cf. §36),

AV is marked as secondary by dissyllabic *syonam* (the others, archaically, *sionam*).

kuru AG. GG. ViDh.: *kuruseva* AG. YDh. AuśDh. BṛhPDh.

kurula MS. MŚ. LŚ. ŚG. Kauś. GG. KhG. PG. HG.: *on kurula* ŚŚ. AG.

MG.: *kurudhvam* PG.

kṛṣiṁ sukasyām ut kṛṣe (KS. *kṛdhi*) MS. KS. MŚ. See §165.

yajñapalaye vasu vāryam āsamśkarase ŚŚ.: *yajñapalaye vāryam ā svas kaḥ* MS.: *yajamānāya vāryam ā suvas kar asmai* TA.

Participles (cf. §31):

punaḥ kṛṇvānā (KS. *kṛṇvāntā*) *pīlārā yuvānā* VS. KS. ŚB.: *punaḥ kṛṇvāntaḥ pīlārā yuvānaḥ* MS.: *punaḥ kṛṇvāṇe tēd pīlārāṁ yuvānāṁ* TS.

§41a. *gam* 'go'

juṣṭe juṣṭiṁ te gameyam (ŚŚ. °ya; TS. 'ṣṭya) TS. KS. ŚŚ. LŚ.

nāpa vṛjyāle na gamāto antam AV.: *nāvapṛjyāle na gamāle antam* TB.

§42. *gup* 'protect'

tad gopāyata (KŚ. °yadhvam) KŚ. ApŚ.

tan me gopāya (Kauś. °yasva) MS. KS. ApŚ. MŚ. Kauś.

tan gopāya (KS. ŚG. °yasva) KS. AG. ŚG. ApMB.: *tāṁ gopāyasva* TA.

asvapnaḥ ca mānavadrāṇaḥ cōttarato gopāyetām (KS. MG. *ca dakṣiṇato gopāyatām*) KS. PG. MG.: *asvapnaḥ ca tvānavadrāṇaḥ ca rakṣatām* AV. See also Conc. under *gopāyaṇī* *ca*, *jāgrviḥ* *ca*, *dīdiviḥ* *ca*, and *gopāyamānam*. *gopāyatām* is 3d dual impv. act., rather than 3d sing. impv. mid.

§43. *grah* (*grabh*) 'seize' (D. 240)

tam ātman (MS. KS. *ātmanī*) *pari grhṇīmahe vayam* (MS. *grhṇīmasīha*) TS. MS. KS.

(*asyed indro madeṣv ā*) *grābham grbhṇīta* (SV. *grbhṇāti*) *sānasim* RV. SV.

§44. *jan* 'beget'

surayā (MS. KS. *surāyā*) *mūtrāj janayanta* (KS.† TB. °ti) *relaḥ* VS.† MS. KS. TB.

hṛdā matiṁ janaye (VS. KS. TB. °ya) *cārum agnaye* RV. VS. MS. KS. TB. ApŚ.

dyāvāpṛthivyor ahaṁ devayajyayebhayor lokayor rdhyāsam (KS.* *devaya-jyayā prajāniṣeyam prajāyā paśubhiḥ*; KS.* MŚ. *devayajyayā prajāniṣya prajāyā paśubhiḥ*) KS. (bis) ApŚ. MŚ. See §175.

§45. *juṣ* 'enjoy' (D. 229)

sa no nedīṣṭham (TS. MS. °thā, VS. ŚB. *viśvāni*) *havanāni joṣat* (TS. *joṣate*; MS. *havanā jujoṣa*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. On perfect active and present middle cf. Renou 14, 144ff.

†viprā (SV. *viprāya*) gāham gāyata yaj jujoṣati (AA. **ṣat*; SV. *yam jujoṣate*) SV. AA. ŚŚ.

§46. *tan* 'extend' (D. 242)

bṛhaspatir yajñam imam tanotu VS. ŚB. LŚ.: *bṛhaspatis tanutām imam naḥ* TS. TB.

yā akrñtann avayan yā atavāta (AV. *yās ca tatnre*) AV. SMB. PG. ApMB. HG.: *yā akrñtan yā atavān* MG.—MG. is obviously secondary, and may perhaps be a case of purely external form-assimilation: *atavān* for *atavāta* to match *akrñtan*.

yunakta śrā vi yugā tanudhvam (AV. TS. MS. KS. *tanota*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

§47. *tar* 'cross'

pra candramās tirate (TS.† **ti*; AV.† **mas tirase*) dīrgham āyuh RV. AV. TS. MS. KS. N.

†suvirābhis tirate vājabharmabhiḥ (SV. TS. *taratī vājakarmabhiḥ*) RV. SV. TS. KS. See §197.

§48. *dā* 'give' (D. 242)

iṣam ūrjam aham ita ādam (TS. ApŚ. *ādade*; MS. KS. MŚ. *ādi*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ. MŚ. VS. comm. understands *ādam* as from *ad* 'eat', but the accent shows that it is from *ā* + *dā* 'take'. The active of *ā* + *dā* is rare or anomalous; cf. Delbrück.

na me tad (ApŚ. *ma idam*) upodambhiṣar dhṛṣir (ApŚ. **bhiṣag ṛṣir* [once, erroneously, *udambhiṣ*]) *brahmā yad dadau* (ApŚ. *dade*) MS. ApŚ.

§49. *ḍi* 'shine' (only in participles; cf. §31)

ajasreṇa bhānunā ḍidyatam (TS. *ḍidyānam*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

vīṣā āśā ḍidyāno (MS. KS. *ḍidyad*) vi bhāhi VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB.

The meter favors *ḍidyāno*.

§49a. *dhā* 'set' (D. 243; cf. also Grassmann s.v.)

aṅgirasām tvā devānām (ApŚ. *devānām vṛatapate*; Kauś. *devānām ādityānām*) *vṛatenā dadhe* (ApŚ. *dadhāmi*) MS. KS. ApŚ. MŚ. Kauś.: *bhṛgūnām tvāṅgirasām* (ApŚ. *tvā devānām*) *vṛatenā dadhāmi* TB. ApŚ. And similarly under *ādityānām tvā devānām*, *indrasya tvā* etc., *manas tvā* etc., see Cone.

asmin rāṣṭra indriyam dadhāmi AB.: *asmin rāṣṭre kṛiyam dadhe* SMB.

paridam vāso adhihāh (HG. *adhīdhāh*, ApMB. *adhī dhā*) *svastaye* AV.

HG. ApMB. The readings of HG. ApMB. are obviously inferior; the sense requires a middle ('thou hast put this garment round thyself unto well-being').

nī me dhehi nī te dadhe (VSK. *dadhau*) VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. AŚ.

The middle is here proper; VSK. assimilates the voice to that of *dhehi*.

annādāyānnapatyāyā dadhat Kauś.: *annādam annādāyādadhe* (KS. *annādāyānnapatyāyādadhe*) TS. KS.: *annādam agnim annapatyāyādadhe* MS.: *annādam tvānnapatyāyādadhe* AŚ.: *agnim annādam annādāyādadhe* VS.

gorbhaṁ dadhāthām te vām aham dade TB. ApŚ.: *reto dhattam pustyai prajananam* MŚ.

pañcabhir dhātā vi dadhā (MS. p.p. *dadhe*, TS. *dadhātv*) *idam yat* (MS. om. *yat*) TS. MS. KS. Uncertain, because KS. must, and MS. may (contrary to its p.p.), intend *dadhau*, like TS.

vāk tvā samudra upadadhātu (ApŚ. °*dhe*)... KS. ApŚ. Cf. §139.

§50. *nam* 'bend'

sam ākūlir namāmasi (MS. *anaṁsata*, 3 pl. mid.) RVKh. AV. MS.

tasmai viśuḥ svayam evā namante (TB. °*ti*) RV. TB. AB.

sam bāhubhyām dhamati (AV. *bharati*, TS. TA. *namati*, KS. *namate*, MS. °*bhyām adhamat*) *sam patatraiḥ* (KS. *yajatraiḥ*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. TA. MahānU. ŚvetU.

§51. *nī* 'lead' (D. 244)

agnis te 'grām nayatu TS.: *agnis te agram nayatām* MŚ.

samudrasya tvākṣityā un nayāmi VS. ŚB.: *samudrasya vo 'kṣityā un naye* TS. MS. KS. ApŚ. MŚ. The VS. ŚB. reading simulates triṣṭubh meter; the passage is really prose.

devasya tvā savituh prasave 'svinor bāhubhyām pūṣṇo hastābhyām upa nayāmy asau (HG. *naye* 'sau) ŚG. HG. And others; see Conc.

izam madantah pari gām nayadhvam (AV. *nayāmah*) RV. AV. MG.

§52. *nud* 'expel' (D. 244)

nīh kravyādām nudāmasi (MS. *nudasva*) AV. MS.

agnis tām asmāt pra nunottu lokāt MŚ.: *agnis tām* (VS. *tām*; AŚ. *tāl*) *lokāt pra nudātv* (AŚ. *nudātv*; SMB. *nudatv*) *asmāt* VS. ŚB. AŚ.

ApŚ. SMB.: *agne tām asmāt pra nudasva lokāt* ApŚ.

§53. *pac* 'cook' (D. 245)

ity apacah TB. ApŚ.: *ity apacathāh* MŚ.

varūtrayo janayas tvā... pacantūkhe TS.: *varūtrī* (and, *varu*°) *tvā... pacatām ukhe* MS.: *janayas tvā... pacantūkhe* VS. MS. KS. ŚB.

§54. *bandh* 'bind' (D. 245)

mītras tvā padī badhnātu (VS. ŚB. *badhnātām*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ.

yena tvābadhnāt (KŚ. *māba*°; TS. ApMB*. *yam abadhnāta*) *savitā suśevah* (AV. °*evah*; TS. ApMB*. *suketaḥ*) RV. AV. TS. ApMB. (bis) KŚ.

aśtam medhyam abandhayat (ŚŚ. *abadhnata*) ŚB. ŚŚ.: on this see §30, end.

§55. *bhar* 'bear' (D. 230)

tatra rayiṣṭhām anu sambharaitam (MŚ. [°]*retām*, 3 du. impv. mid.) TB.

ApŚ. MŚ. (In TB. ApŚ. *sambhara*—*etam*.)

(*ud u tvā viśve devā*) *agne bharantu* (MS. also *bharanta*) *cittibhiḥ* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. See §150.

§56. *bhū* 'be, become'

yajñasya yuktau dhuryā (TB. ApŚ. [°]*yā*) *abhūtām* (MS. [°]*thām*) MS. KS.

TB. ApŚ.—MS. (2 du. mid.) is probably only an error for 3 du. act. [°]*tām*, mechanically influenced by the parallel form *ārobhethām*; see §§337 and 21.

yathāgnir akṣito 'nupadasta evam mahyam pitre 'kṣito 'nupadasta (HG. [°]*taḥ*) *svadhā bhava* (HG. *bharatām*) ApMB. HG. And the same with *yathā vāgur*, ..., *yathādityo*, ... See §329.

§57. *bhrāj* 'shine'

sa yathā tvam bhrājatā bhrājo 'sy evāham bhrājatā bhrājyāsam AV.: *sa yathā tvam bhrājyā bhrājasa evam aham bhrājyā bhrājiṣya* MS.

mahi bhrājante (TS. MS. KS. [°]*ty*) *arcayo vibhāvaso* RV. SV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. On the evidence of RV. (see Grassmann) the middle present is prior to the active. See also Whitney, *Roots* s.v., and Oldenberg, *Proleg.* 309.

§58. *mad* 'revel'

hotā yakṣad āvinou... somānām pibatu madantām vyantu MS.:... *vyantu pibantu madantu* (form-assimilation) AŚ. The KS. parallel lacks any form of *mad*.

pibantu madantu (MS. [°]*tām*) *vyantu* (TB. *viyantu somam*) VS. MS. TB. Cf. prec.

yatrā (TA. *yatra*) *suhārdah sukṛto madantī* (TA. [°]*te*) AV. TA.

§59. *muc* 'release' (D. 247)

yena sūryam tamaso nīr amoci (TA. *mumoca*) MS. TA. *amoci* must be interpreted as 3d person middle, not passive.

Participles (cf. §31):

pramuñcamānā (AV. [°]*canto*) *bhuvanasya retah* AV. TS. KS. ApŚ. MŚ.

§60. *yaj* 'revere' (D. 248); see §35 above

ava devair devakṛtam eno 'yakṣi (KS. TS. TB. [°]*yā*) VS. TS. KS. ŚB. TB.; *ava no devair devakṛtam eno yakṣi* MS. KS. See §266.

agne devānām ava heḍa iyakṣva (KS. *ikṣva*) KS. ApŚ.: *ava devānām yaja heḍo agne* (KS. *yaje hiḍyāni*; MŚ. *yaje heḍyāni*) AV. KS. MŚ. Cf. *ava devān yaje heḍyān* TB. ApŚ.

sarvān apa yajāmasi Kauś.: *sarvān ava yajāmahe* KS†. TB. TAA. ApŚ.

asau yaja AŚ.: *asau yajate* LŚ.

mahyam yajantu (AV, KS. °ntām) *mama yāni havyā* (AV, KS. yānīṣṭā)
RV. AV. TS. KS.

anu manyasva suyajā yajāma (MŚ. *yaje hi*) TS. MŚ. See §36.

yasmād yoner udārithā (KS. °itha) *yaje* (MS. KS. *yajā*) *tam* RV. VS.
TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

§61. *yam* 'hold' (D. 248)

yachantām pañca VS. ŚB. KŚ. ApŚ.: *yachantu pañca* MS.: *yachantu*
tvā pañca KS.

gharmasyaikaḥ savitaikān ni yachati (MS. KS. °te; PG. °tu) TS. MS. KS.
PG.

§62. *yu* 'separate' and 'unite' (D. 249)

ato no 'nyat pitaro mā yōṣṭa (HG. *yūdhsam*) ApŚ. MŚ. HG.: *mā vo*
(AŚ. *no*) 'to 'nyat pitaro yoyuvata (AŚ. *yuṅgdhsam*) AŚ. Kauś.

ni no rayīm subhojasam yuvasva (TS. *yuveha*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. Cf.
Delbrück, l. c., and §36 above.

§63. *rakṣ* 'protect' (D. 250)

agne havyam rakṣasva (VS. ŚB. *rakṣa*) VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB.
MŚ.

viṣṇo havyam rakṣasva (VS. ŚB. *rakṣa*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ.
MŚ.

vratam rakṣanti viśvāhā AV.: *vratā rakṣante viśvāhā* RV. The AV.
reading is in every way secondary, cf. the formulas *vratā rakṣante*. .
in Conc.

§64. *vad* 'speak' (D. 252)

achāvāka vadasva (MŚ. *vada*) AŚ. ŚŚ. MŚ.: *achāvāka vadasva yat te*
vādyam AB. KB. ŚB. KŚ. ApŚ.

avapatanfir avadan RV. VS. TS. MS. KS.: *avayatiḥ sam avadanta* VSK.:
pippalyah samavadanta AV. Here the preposition *sam* is, of
course, concerned in the use of the middle, which might perhaps
better be placed in §30.

satyam vadiṣyāmi (TA. * *vadiṣye*) TA. (bis) TU. ŚG. MG.

§65. *var* (caus. *vāraya*) 'hold in, hold off' (D. 230)

antar evaṣmāṇam vārayadhvāt (MS. TB. *vārayatāt*, but most mss. and
p.p. of MS. °dhvāt) MS. KS. AB. TB. AŚ. ŚŚ.

varāṇo vārayālai AV.: *varāṇo vārayiṣyate* AV.: *varuṇo* (Poona ed.
varāṇo) *vārayāt* TA. See §171.

§66. *vart* 'turn' (D. 235)

ime jītvā vi mrtair āvartan (TA. *āvartin!*) RV. AV. TA. AG. The
monstrous form is found in both edd. of TA., text and comm.;

comm. glosses by *āṛttāḥ*. It can only be felt as a wholly anomalous 3d plural impf. act.

ṛtendya nivartaye (MŚ. °ya), *satyena parivartaye* (MŚ. °ya) TB. ApŚ. MŚ. See §116.

§67. *vah* 'carry' (D. 253)

ta ā vahanti (MS. *tayāvahante*) *kavayaḥ purastāt* TS. MS. TB.

jālavado vahemaṁ (ŚŚ. *vahavainam*) *sukṛtām yatra lokāḥ* (TA. *lokāḥ*) TA. ŚŚ. The reading of ŚŚ. is obviously secondary.

ayasā havyam ūhiḥ ApŚ. ApMB. HG.: *ayā san* (MS. ŚŚ. *ayāḥ san*, and so ApMB. comm. explains; KS. *ayās san*; Kauś. *ayāsyam*) *havyam ūhiḥ* MS. KS. TB. AŚ. ŚŚ. ApŚ. Kauś. ApMB. HG.: *ayā no yajñam vahāsi* KS. See §140.

§68. *vid* 'obtain' and 'perceive' (D. 253)

videya TS. KS. AŚ. ApŚ.: *videyam* KS. ŚŚ. ApŚ. *videya* TS. is in same passage as *videyam* ŚŚ.

brāhmaṇam adya videyam (VSK. °ya) . . . VS. VSK. ŚB.

tat puruṣāya (MahānU.* °sasya) *vidmahe* MS. KS. TA. MahānU.: *puruṣasya vidma sahasrākṣasya* TA. (immediately preceding the other form).

tasya vittāt (MS. *vitsva*) TS. MS. KS.: *etasya vittāt* VS. ŚB. 'Take note of that.'

mā jñātāraṁ mā pratiṣṭhām vidanta (AG.† *vindantu*) AV. AG.

§69. *viś* 'enter' (D. 253)

ny anyā arkam abhito vivisre (AV. 'viśanta; JB. *viviśyuh*) RV. AV. JB. ŚB. AA.

sa no moyobhūh pito āviśasva (ŚG. PG. SMB. [Jørgensen] *pitav āviśasva*; AŚ. *pitav āviścha*; MŚ. *pitur āviśa*) TS. TB. AŚ. MŚ. ŚG. SMB. PG.: *sa naḥ pito* (!) *madhumān ā viśa* Kauś.: *sa naḥ pito madhumān ā viścha* KS. See §§139, 332; on perfect active and present middle, Renou 14, 144ff.

Participles (cf. §31):

viśo-viśaḥ pravivīśānsam imahe AV.: *viśasyām viśi pravivīśānsam* (KS.† *pravivīśānam*) *imahe* TS. MS. KS. See §273.

§70. *vyā* 'envelop' (D. 254)

tasmai devā amṛtāḥ (AV. °tam) *saṁ vyayantām* (AV. °ntu) AV. TS. MS. ApMB.

tās tvā devār (SMB. MG. *devyo*) *jarase* (SMB. HG. °sā) *saṁ vyayantu* (PG. *vyayasva*) SMB. PG. HG. ApMB. MG.: *tās tvā jarase saṁ vyayantu* AV. Stenzler, Transl. of PG. 1. 4. 13, takes PG. to be a mere corruption; at a pinch it could perhaps be rendered 'wrap

thyselves in these goddesses unto old age', with distinct middle force, belonging then with the preceding section.

§71. *śudh* 'purify, be pure'

yad vo 'śuddhāḥ parā jaghnur etc., see §30.

yat te krūrāḥ, . . . tat te śudhyatu (TS. ApŚ. *tat ta etena kundhatām*; MS. *tad etena kundhasva*) VS. TS. MS. ŚB. ApŚ. Here both verbs are middle in force; or, more strictly, *śudhyatu* is properly a passive, made into an active intransitive by change from middle to active ending; see §§82, 30.

§72. *śri* 'set up' (D. 255)

vāk patanḡyā śisriye TS.: *vāk patanḡo aśisriyat* (KS. °*gā aśisrayuh*) AV. KS. See §219.

yā na ūrā usatī viśrayāte (AV. °*ti*; ApMB. HG. *viśrayātai*) RV. AV. ApMB. HG. See §253.

§73. *sad* 'sit' (D. 230)

tisro devīr bārhiḥ edaḥ sadantu (AV. °*tām*) RV. AV. VS. TS. KS.

sarasvatī (AV. °*hī*) *svapasah sadantu* (AV. °*tām*) RV. AV. VS. MS. KS. TB. N.

§74. *śrj* 'loosen' (D. 255f.)

tēna mām indra satī śrja (MŚ. *śrjasva*) TS. TB. MŚ.

rāyas poṣeṇa satī śrja (MG. *śrjasva*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ApŚ. SMB. MG. In this and the prec. *śrjasva* in the cadence is bad.

vi (MS. KS. *pra*) *parjanyaḥ* (RV. °*yam*, TS. °*ydh*) *śrjanti* (MS. KS. *śrjalām*) *rodasi anu* RV. TS. MS. KS.

pāvamānasya tvā stomena . . . vīryeṇot śrje MS.: *pāramānena tvā stomena . . . vīryeṇa devas tvā savitot śrjatu* . . . TS.

§75. *stu* 'praise' (D. 257)

indravanta (AB. °*taḥ*) *stuta* (AB. *studhvam*) AB. GB. Vait.

stuta Vait. MŚ.: *om stuta* ŚŚ. ApŚ.: *studhvam* AŚ.: *om studhvam* AŚ.

indro vide tam u stuhi (AA. *stuṣe*) AA. Mahānāmnyah. See §165.

§76. *sthā* 'stand' (D. 257)

śivo me saptaṛṣṇin (KS. MŚ. *sapta ṛṣṇin*) *upa tiṣṭhasva* (Vait. MŚ. *tiṣṭha*) TS. Vait. KS. MŚ.

yāvac ca sapta sindhavo vitasthīre (TS. °*lasthuḥ*) TS. VS.: *yāvat sapta sindhavo vitasthīre* AV.

yenaīṣa bhūtas tiṣṭhaty (MahānU. *bhūtais tiṣṭhate hy*) *antarātmā* TA. MahānU.

kṣultrṇṣṇdbhyām tam yo gām vikṛntantam māṁsam bhikṣamāṇa upatiṣṭhate TB.: *kṣudhe yo gām vikṛntantam bhikṣamāṇa upatiṣṭhati* VS.

caus. *sthāpaya* 'place' (cf. D. 257)

ā mātārā *sthāpayase jīgatnū* RV. AV.: *sthāpayata mātaram jīgatnum* AV.

§77. *hu* 'sacrifice'

pra tve havīṅsi juhure (KS. *juhūmas*) *samiddhe* (MS. *tve samiddhe juhure havīṅsi*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. But *juhure* may be passive, with *havīṅsi* as subject; so Grassmann.

indrāya devebhyo juhutā (ApŚ. *juṣatām*; MŚ. *juhutām*) *haviḥ svahā* PB. KS. ApŚ. MŚ.

§78. *hā* 'call' (D. 261)

huve nu (RV. VS. KS. MahānU. *hṛayāmi*) *śakram puruhūtām indram* RV. AV. SV. VS. TS. MS. KS. MahānU.

taṁ sarasvantam avase huvema (AV. *havāmahe*; KS. *johavīmi*) RVKh. AV. TS. MS. KS. AŚ. ŚŚ.: *sarasvantam avase johavīmi* RV. The AV. reading introduces a *jagati* pāda into an otherwise *triṣṭubh* stanza, while KS. is a bad *triṣṭubh* contaminated from the two other readings. (Delete reference to KS. 19. 14d in Conc. under *sarasvantam*, and add *bis* to this reference under the other.)

agnim (MahānU. *ugram*, AV. *ukthair*) *huvema* (AV. *havāmahe*) *paramāt sadhasthāt* AV. TA. MahānU. The AV. reading is metrically bad.

ṛtasya patnīm avase huvema (AV. *havāmahe*) AV. VS. TS. KS. MS. AŚ. ŚŚ. The stanza is otherwise *triṣṭubh*.

prātārjitam bhagam ugram huvema (AV. *havāmahe*) RV. AV. VS. TB. ApMB. N. As in prec., *triṣṭubh* stanza.

prātaḥ somam uta rudram huvema (AV. *havāmahe*) RV. AV. VS. TB. ApMB. Here, on the contrary, the rest of the stanza is *jagati*, and AV. makes this pāda fit its context metrically.

havante vājasātaye RV.: *huveya vā°* RV. AV.: *huvema vā°* RV. SV. MS. KS.

§79. *Interchanges between active and middle which occur only once*

arṣ 'move' (D. 233): *marya iva yuvatibhiḥ sam arṣati* (AV. *iva yoṣadh sam arṣase*) RV. SV. AV. The AV. reading is bad in meter and sense.

as 'throw' (D. 237): *ayam yajamāno mṛdho vyasyatām* (AŚ. *vyasyatu*) TB. AŚ. ApŚ.

ās + upa 'revere' (cf. D. 233): *brahmaitad upāsvaitat* (MahānU. *upāsvaitat*) *tapah* TA. MahānU. But Poona ed. of TA. as MahānU., v. 1. *upāsvai°*. See §195.

i + adhi 'read' (D. 237): *adhīhi bhoḥ* AG. ŚG. GG. KhG. HG. GDh. ApDh. RVPrātiśākhya 15. 2: *adhīṣva bhoḥ* MDh. AuśDh

- i + palā 'flee': *palāyisyamāṇāya svāhā* TS.: *palāyisyate svāhā* KS. Participles.
- edh 'prosper' (D. 229): *athāsyai* (TS. MS. TB. °syā) *madhyam edhatām* (Vait. °tu; AŚ. LŚ. ejatu; ŚŚ. ejati) VS. TS. MS. ŚB. TB. AŚ. ŚŚ. Vait. LŚ.: *adhāsyā madhyam edhatām* KSA.
- kar 'praise': *sacāyor indraś carkṛṣa* (3d sing. pres. intensive mid.) ā RV.: *sadd va indraś carkṛṣad ā* SV. See Grassmann s. v. *kīr*, and Oldenberg RVNoten 2. 325.
- kalp, caus. *kalpaya* 'shape' (cf. D. 234): *yathāvaśam tanvam* (AV. °vaḥ) *kalpayasva* (AV. VS. *kalpayāti*) RV. AV. VS.
- gar 'praise': *marutām pitar ula tad grṇimāḥ* KS.: *marutām pitas tad aham grṇāmi* (MS. *grṇe te*) TS. MS.
- gai 'sing' (D. 240): *rājānam saṁgāyata* (PG. °gāyetām) ŚG. PG.
- ghuṣ 'sound': *devaśrutau deveṣv ā ghoṣethām* (VS. ŚB. *ghoṣalam*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. MŚ.
- cat, caus. 'drive off' (cf. D. 231): *ghoṣeṇāmīdānś cātayata* (PB. °mīdān *cātayadhvam*) PB. TB. ApŚ.
- ci 'observe': *cakṣuṣā nī cikṣate* (MS. °ti) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.
- ji 'conquer' (D. 241): *ity amuṁ saṁgrāmam ahan* (MŚ. *ajayathāḥ*, ŚB. *ajayat*) ŚB. TB. ApŚ. MŚ.
- dah 'burn' (D. 242): *ā te yatante rathyo yathāprthak, śardhānsy agne ajarāni* (SV. *ajarasya*) *dhakṣataḥ* (ApŚ. *dhakṣyase*) RV. SV. MS. ApŚ. See §§27, 250.
- di 'fly': *parṇatīr iva dīyati* (SV. °te) RV. SV.
- dikṣ 'consecrate' (D. 234): *agnir dīkṣitāḥ prthivī dīkṣā sā mā dīkṣā dīkṣayatu* (JB. *dīkṣeta*) *tayā dīkṣayā dīkṣe* JB. ApŚ. And others, see §160. The active is better; note the medio-passive *dīkṣe* following in both texts.
- dyut 'shine': *sam sūryeṇa rocate* (SV. *didyute*) RV. SV. VS. MS. ŚB. TA.: *sam sūryeṇa didyutad udadhīr nidhīḥ* VS.
- dhar, dhāraya 'hold': *soma* (MS. *somā*) *indra varuṇo mitro agniś te devā dharmadhṛto dharmaṁ dhārayantu* (KS. °tām te °smai vācam suvan-tām) MS. KS.
- dharṣ 'dare': *nādhṛṣa ā dadhṛṣate* (AA. *dadharṣa*; ŚŚ. *dadharṣayā*)... śavaḥ AV. AV. ŚŚ. 'He is not to be dared against; his might dares.' See Whitney on AV. 6. 33. 2 and Keith on AA. 5. 2. 3. 1. ŚŚ. seems to intend a perfect from caus., in sense of primary.
- naś 'perish': *alakṣmī me naśyatu* (MahānU. °ta) TA. MahānU.: cf. *alakṣmī me naśyatām*. . . RVKh. See under *bhāj*, below.
- naś 'attain': *madhvā pajñam naśyati* (VS. TS. *naśyase*) *prīṇanāḥ* (AV. *prar*°) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS.

pare 'mix': *viṣe viṣam aprkthāḥ* (and, *aprag api*) AV. (both). See §36.

palāya 'flee': see *i + palā*.

pū 'purify' (D. 234, 245): *tat punīdhvam* (and, *punīdhvam ca*) *yadā mama* ViDh.: *sarvam punatha me yadāḥ* BDh.: *sarvam punatha* (ViDh. *punita*) *me pāpam* BDh. ViDh.

bhaj 'share' (D. 246): *śrī me bhajata* MahānU.: *śrīr me bhajatu* TA. Comm. on MahānU.: *lakṣmīr mahyam bhajatu ity arthaḥ*. See *naś* 'perish', above.

majj 'dive' (D. 232): *upamañkṣyati syā* (ŚŚ. °*mañkṣye* 'ham) *salilasya madhye* ŚB. ŚŚ.: *nimañkṣye* 'ham *salilasya madhye* AB.

man 'think' (D. 234): *taṁ manyeta* (ViDh. *vai manyet*) *pitarāṁ mātaraṁ ca* SaṁhitopB. VāDh. ViDh. N.

ram 'rest' (D. 250): *iha rama* (SMB. *ramasva*) MS. AB. AŚ. ApŚ. SMB. HG.: *iha ramatām* VS. ŚB. HG. Note that HG. 1. 12. 2 has *rama* and *ramatām* side by side. VS. comm. *iha bhavān ramatām*.

rā (ram) 'give': *na pāpatvāya rāsīya* (SV. *rañsiṣam*) RV. AV. SV. See §174.

rājaya (denom.) 'be king' (cf. D. 232): *adhirājo rājasu rājayātai* (TS. °*ti*, MS. *rājayate*) AV. TS. MS. See §117.

ruh 'grow': *vayā ivānu rohate* (KS. °*ti*) RV. KS. ApŚ. MŚ.: *vayā ivānu rohate juṣanta yat* RV.

rej 'tremble': *arejellām* (TB. *arejayatām*) *rodasī pājasā girā* RV. TB. See §241.

lubh 'desire' (D. 232): *yan me mātā pralulubhe* (ApMB. HG. °*lulobha*; ApŚ. °*mamāda*) ApŚ. ŚG. ApMB. HG. MDh.

vakṣ 'grow': *deva somaiṣa te lokas tasmīñ chaṁ ca vakṣva pari ca vakṣva* (VSK. *lokaḥ pari ca vakṣi sam ca vakṣi*; ŚBK. *tasmīñ chaṁ pari ca vakṣi sam ca vakṣi*) VS. VSK. ŚB. ŚBK. See §164.

vac 'speak' (D. 251): *pra tad vocē* (TA. MahānU. *voce*) *amṛtaṁ nu* (AV. *amṛtasya*) *vidvān* AV. VS. TA. MahānU. But the form *voce* is highly questionable; see §174.

vadh 'slay' (D. 232): *indriyaṁ me vīryaṁ mā nīr vadhīḥ* (MŚ. *vadhīṣ(a)*) TS. MŚ.

van 'win': *dairvā hotāro* (TS. °*rā*) *vanuṣanta* (TS. *van°*) *pūrve* (KS. † *vanīṣan na etat*) RV. TS. KS. Cf. *dairvā hotārah sanīṣan na etat* AV.

vap 'throw' (D. 252): *pratiprasthātāḥ savanīyān nīr vapa* (MŚ. *vapasva*) ApŚ. MŚ.

vardh 'grow' (D. 253): *avīrḍhat* (VSK. *avīrḍhata*) *puroḍāśena* (VSK. *puroḥ*) VS. VSK. Cf. *avīrḍhanta* etc. in Cone.

- valh 'ask a riddle': *etad brahmann upavalhāmasi* (AŚ. *apa*^o; LŚ. *upabali-hāmahe*) *tvā* VS. AŚ. ŚŚ. LŚ.
- vikṣ 'help': *indro yajvane prṇate ca vikṣati* (AV. *grṇate ca śikṣate*) RV. AV. TB.
- sac 'follow' (D. 230): *anyavratasya* (TA. *anyad vratasya*) *saścima* (RV. *saścire*, TA. *saścimah*) RV. VS. MS. ŚB. TA. Read *saścima* in TA. §262, c.
- san 'be effective' (D. 233): *aryo naśanta saniṣanta* (SV.† *nas santu saniṣantu*) *no dhiyah* RV. SV. See Oldenberg, *Proleg.* 72.
- sar 'move' (caus.): *tā ubhan* (TS. MS. KSA. ApŚ. *tau saha*) *caturah padaḥ saṁ prasārayāḥ* (TS. KSA. ApŚ. *°yāvahai*; MS. *°yāvah*) VS. TS. MS. KSA. ŚB. ApŚ.
- sah 'be able': *pra sāḁgate pratimānāni bhūri* RV. AV.: *pra sakṣati pratimānam prthivyāḥ* AV.
- sukratūya 'have excellent wisdom' (denom.): *vartir yajñam pariyan sukratūyase* (KS. *°st*) RV. KS.
- sev 'be devoted to': *grdhrah suparyah kuṇapam ni sevati* (TA.† *sevase*) MS. TA.
- stan 'thunder' (D. 232): *pra te divo na stanayanti kuṣmāḥ* (MS. *°yanta kuṣmaḥ*) RV. TS. MS.
- snā 'bathe', caus. (D. 232): *prasnāpayanty ūrminam* RV.: *prasnāpayanta ūrmayah* SV. Benfey, *Transl.* 270a, 'waves bathed' (soma). The SV. passage is thoroly secondary; its comm., as quoted by Benfey, suggests that *ūrmayah* stands for acc. sing. *ūrim*, the subject being preempted by *vasārah*. But it may be taken as an additional, asyndetic subject: 'the fingers (and) the waves wash (soma)'. Benfey's 'imperfect' is a slip for present.
- svad 'taste' (D. 230): *havyā te svadanām* (MS. *svadan*, and once—erroneously?—*svadam*; KS. *asvadan*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.
- svap 'sleep' (D. 236): *ūrdhvas tiṣṭhan mā divā svāpsīḥ* Kauś.: *mā divā suṣupthāḥ* (SMB. GG. HG. *svāpsīḥ*) ŚG. SMB. GG. PG. HG.: *mā suṣupthāḥ* ŚB. ApMB.: *divā mā svāpsīḥ* AG.
- han 'slay' (D. 259): *jaghanān upa jighnate* (MS. *°tu*; p.p. *°ti*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KSA.
- hā 'leave' (D. 234): *nī vo jāmayo jihatā* (ŚŚ. *jihatām*) *ny ajāmayah* KB. AŚ. ŚŚ.
- hi 'incite': *ṛtasya yonau* (RV. *yonā*) *mahīṣā ahinvan* (RV. *ahēṣata*) RV. TS. KS. ApMB.

3. Interchange between active and passive

§80. Encroachment of passive construction upon active is a growing movement thru the history of Classical Sanskrit. It is already noticeable in the later Vedic texts, and indeed is not entirely absent in the earliest; see Delbrück, *AltSyntax* 268ff., who quotes many instances of passive construction where we should expect the active.

§81. The passive finite forms are originally medio-passive; their most conspicuous representatives, the present passive system, are specialized middles, and the remaining tenses, for the most part, are ordinary middles, not at all differentiated in form.¹⁰ Hence, occasionally, a present middle construction interchanges with an active construction in a manner comparable with the variants of the present rubric; see above, §30. In a considerable number of cases, moreover, the passive version uses a past passive participle, with or without copula, for which see §245ff.; and a few similar cases will be found in the rubric Perfect Passive Participles interchanging with Moods, §143f.

§82. There are one or two cases of a present passive form in *ya* appearing with active endings (cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §§761b, 774):

yathā tvam agne samidhā samidhyase (SMB.† °si) SMB. PG. ApMB. HG.

But SMB. has a v. l. °se.

yat te krūram... tat te śudhyatu etc., see §71.

§83. In the following list, in which both versions contain finite verbs (or, in a very few cases at the end, active and passive participles), no attempt is made, as a rule, to establish priority for either active or passive construction. The examples are largely from ritual texts in which both constructions may be assumed to be familiar, and which offer no basis for relative chronology. In one instance, however, which involves RV., the active construction is clearly prior:

mahe cana tvām adrivah, parā śulkāya deydā RV. 'not would I, even for a high price, sell thee, O (Indra) to whom belong the press-stones': *mahe ca na tvādrivah, parā śulkāya diyase* SV., where *tvā* and *diyase* together make nonsense. Cf. Oldenberg, *Proleg.* 278.

§84. On the other hand, in

ād id ghṛtena pṛthivī vy udyate (AV.† pṛthivīm vy ūduḥ) RV. AV. MS.

¹⁰ It is to be noted that the well-known 3d person in *i* (Whitney, *Grammar* §§842ff.), which is the only finite form outside of the present supposed to have exclusively passive function, is used at least once as a middle with active force, interchanging with a perfect active of the same meaning. See *yeṇa sārvaṇ tamaso nir amoci* (munoca), §59. Cf. further Neisser, *BB.* 30. 305, and the variant *a gharṇo agnim ṛṇayann asādi* etc., §84.

KS.: *ād it prthivī ghr̥tair vy udyate* TS.: cf. *gh̥rtena dyāvāprthivī vy undhi* (KS. *vyundan*) RV. KS.

the solitary active of AV. is clearly secondary, patterned after RV. 5. 83. 8.

Thus also in the following, the (medio-?) passive of RV. is superior to TA's active:

ā gharṃ agnim ṛṇayann asādi (TA. *asādīt*) RV. TA.: *ā gharṃ agnir amṛto na sādī* MS. We agree with Oldenberg, *RVNoten* on 5. 43. 7, in considering the TA. variant 'meaningless' for the RV., against Neisser (*BB.* 30. 305) who finds it important and would interpret *asādi* as a middle; cf. our footnote 10 above, which shows that the middle interpretation of the word is *per se* quite possible.

§85. The remaining cases involve occasionally direct transmutations of one voice into the other, but for the most part the interrelations are of a looser kind, in which active in one version and passive in the other are not directly convertible.

rajaś harinīh śisā (MS. *rajaś harinīh*), *yujō yujyante* (MS. *yujjantu*) *karmabhīh* VS. TS. MS. KSA.

yat svapne annam aśnāmi AV.: *yad annam adyate naktam* (HG. *sāyam*) ApŚ. HG.

str̥ṇanti (RV.* *str̥ṇīta*, RV.* AV. *tistīre*) *barhir ānuṣak* RV. (all three) AV. SV. VS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. N. *tistīre* is passive.

yenākṣā (ŚŚ. *yenā kṣām*; SMB. *yenākṣān*; PG. *yenākṣyān*) *abhyāṣicyanta* (ŚŚ. SMB. *abhyāṣīcatam*, PG. *ātam*) AV. ŚŚ. SMB. PG. See §332. Subject is Aśvins, except in AV., where the verse is address to them too, but turned into passive construction with subject *akṣāh*.

varca ā dhehī me tanvam (KS. *dhāyi me tanūh*) AV. KS.

satyam ṛte 'dhāyi (TB. *dhāyi*, but Poona ed. *'dhāyi* here and in next; TS. KSA. *'dhām*) TS. KSA. TB. ApŚ.

ṛtam satye 'dhāyi (TB., see prec.; TS. KSA. *'dhām*), same texts.

mayi dhāyi (MS. *dhehī*) *zuvīryam* MS. TB. TA.

abhiramantu bhavantaḥ ViDh.: *abhiramyatām* (MŚ. *āthām*) MŚ. ŚG. YDh. BrhPDh.

gh̥rtena dyāvāprthivī pūryethām VS. ŚB.: *gh̥rtena dyāvāprthivī ā pr̥ṇethām* (MS. MŚ. *pr̥ṇa*; LŚ. *pr̥ṇāthām svāhā*) TS. MS. KS. LŚ. ApŚ. MŚ.

maiṣām kam canoc chīṣaḥ TS. TB. ApŚ.: *maiṣām uc cheṣi kin cana* AV.: *māmīṣām kam canoc chīṣaḥ* RV. SV. VS.: *māmīṣām moci kaś cana* AV.

paramēṇa paśunā kriyase (MS. *kriyasva*) VS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *tasyās te sahasrapoṣaṇṇaṁ puṣṭyantiyāś caramēṇa paśunā kriyāmi* TS.
pra tve havīṅṣi juhure (juhumaṣ) . . . , see §77. *juhure* either mid. or pass.

taś striyām anu śicyate (ŚG. *śiñcatu*) AV. ŚG.

saha dharmam cara (GDh. *dharmāś caryatām*) GDh. NāradaDh.: *sahobhau caratām dharmam* MDh.

asmin goṣṭha upa prāca naś AV.: *asau goṣṭha preyatām* RV. TB. LŚ.

The AV. is secondary in various ways; see Whitney on 9. 4. 23.

tan me 'rādhi (Kauś. *rāddham*) VS. TS. TA. Kauś.: *tenārātsyam* (ŚŚ. MŚ. GG. *°rātsam*) MS. ŚŚ. MŚ. GG. See §248.

dadato me mā kṣāyi (GB. *Vait. me mopadasaś*, MS. *°sat*) TS. MS. KS. GB. TB. *Vait. ApŚ.*

ajāny agnir hotā (ApŚ. *ajann agniś*) *pūrvaś pūrvebhyāś pavamānaś pāvukaś kucir* (ApŚ. *kuciś pāvaka*) *īḍyaś* KS. ApŚ. Cf. Delbrück, *AltSyntax* 286.

§86. A couple of cases, finally, concern interchange of active and passive participles; as stated above, we shall deal later with the more numerous instances of interchange between participles and finite verbs:

tantum tanvan (KS. *tatan*) *rajaso bhānum anu ihi* RV. TS. KS. AB. AŚ. ŚŚ. ApŚ. AG. HG.

harṣamāṇāso dhṛṣṭā (TB. *°atā*) *marutraś* RV. TB. N. *dhṛṣṭā* is an adverbial instrumental of the present participle.

4. Interchange between passive and middle

§87. This group exhibits interestingly a few cases in which the medio-passive value of *ātmanepada* forms, quite clear by themselves, is, as it were, glossed by corresponding passive forms. Thus, twice, the medio-passive *amukthāś* varies with *amoci*; or *bhakṣyamāṇaś* (*bhakṣamāṇaś*) with *bhaktāś*. Note Delbrück's remark on *amoci*, op. cit. 266, and, more generally, 263 ff. A few cases of this sort are unreliable on account of the phonetic uncertainty of *y* in combination with two other consonants, such as *vṛścantām* and *vṛścyanlām*, the former of which may in reality be equal to *vṛścyanlām*; cf. §§27, 28.

mā prṇan pūrtvā vi rādhiṣṭa (TS. *rādhi*) TS. MS. KS.

amoci (AV. *amukthā*) *yakṣmād duritād avartya* (AV. *avadyāt*) AV. TB. ApMB.

Followed by:

druhaś pāśān nirṛtyai codamoci TB. ApMB.: *druhaś pāśād grāhyāś*

codamukthāḥ AV. Cf. Delbrück, op. cit. 266. Both here and in the prec. Ppp. has *amoci*; but see §329.

sam barhīr aṅtām (VS. ŚB. *aṅtām*) *haviṣā ghr̥tena* AV. VS. ŚB.: *sam aṅtām ba° ha° ghr̥°* TB. ApŚ. See §144.

vājino vājajilo vājam. . bhāgam avajighrata ni mṛjānaḥ (KS. *bhāge nimṛjātām*; TS. *bhāge ni mṛjādhvam*) VS. TS. KS. ŚB.: *vājinau vājajitau vājam jitsā bṛhaspater bhāge nimṛjyethām* MS. The last phrase means: 'Be ye (ye two) cleansed', or 'being cleansed' (mid. participle in VS. ŚB.), or 'let them be cleansed'. Only MS. has a definitely passive form; the rest have middles substantially in passive sense.

ā vṛścāntām (AV. *vṛścāntām*) *adityaḥ durevāḥ* RV. AV. See §28.

ghṛtena dyāvāpṛthivī ā pṛnethām (MS. MŚ. *pṛṇa*; LŚ. *pṛṇāthām svāhā*) TS. MS. KS. LŚ. ApŚ. MŚ.: *ghṛtena dyāvāpṛthivī pūryethām* VS. ŚB. The contrast between *pṛnethām* and *pūryethām* brings this variant in here; cf. §85.

svāhā marudbhīḥ (MS. MŚ. °*bhyah*) *parisrayasva* (VS. ŚB. °*śriyasta*) VS. MS. ŚB. MŚ. TA. KŚ.: *marudbhīḥ parisṛiyasva* ŚB. 'Hail, be encompassed (encompass thyself) with (for) the Maruts.'

na karmaṇā līpyate pāpakena ŚB. TB. BṛhU. BDh. 'he is not stained by evil action': *na karma līpyate nare* VS. ĪśāU. 'action does not stick to a man.' The latter shows *līpyate* middle in form but almost transitive in meaning (governing *nare*).

Participles:

bhakṣo bhakṣyamāṇaḥ (KS. ms. *bhakṣa°*) VS. KS. Cf. *bhakṣaḥ pītaḥ* VSK.: *bhakṣa āgataḥ* TS. See §27.

ajānāna (SV. *yā jāta*) *pūṭadakṣasā* RV. SV.

nīrttyoi parivividānam (TB. *parivittam*); and, *ārttyai parivittam* (TB. *parivividānam*) VS. TB. Exchange between the two equivalent participles.

[*saṁjīhānāya svāhā* TS. KSA. Conc. quotes *saṁjīhītāya* for KSA.]

CHAPTER III. THE MOODS

Observations on the scope and character of modal interchanges

§88. In the midst of the variations which concern the verb change of mood looms as the most constant and important. Any mood may be supplanted by any other—*bellum omnium contra omnes*—in most cases, apparently, without any clear change of meaning. If there is any psychological shift of attitude in these changes, that shift is at the most and solely due to an arbitrary change in the appraisal of the original mood. Granted that the moods really expressed different values, there is no conceivable motive for the mass of these changes, except the subjective feeling of the repeater or reciter of the second form. Of course this does not exclude the possibility of an occasional imitation of a related expression which has come to the mind of the repeater. But it is difficult to avoid the conclusion that independent changes of the repeater's mood are, in the main, and in varying degrees, at the bottom of this unbridled variety, tho such an assumption is, in the circumstances, the purest kind of argument in a circle. In any case the frequency of these changes testifies eloquently to that genuine instability in the use of moods which characterizes Hindu speech at least up to the time of the modern vernaculars. And because they concern all moods, the following pages are a kind of negative syntax of the ancient Sanskrit moods. Needless to say, the conditions described in this chapter happen to be unparalleled in the history of recorded literature and speech. A preliminary selection from them was published by Bloomfield in *AJP.* 33. 1 ff.

§89. The interest of these interchanges is greatly enhanced by the uncommonly large formal apparatus for expressing mood which is at the disposal of the Vedic language. This apparatus is considerably larger than that of Classical Sanskrit, and, we believe, than that of any other Indo-European language. The following forms carry with them modal value, under circumstances to be dealt with in detail later on; in various ways and various degrees they interchange with one another:

1. Present Indicative
2. Various Preterite Indicatives, notably Aorist; also predicative Past Passive Participles
3. Imperative (including those in *tāt*).

4. Imperative forms in *si* and (?) *se*
5. Subjunctive
6. Mixed Imperative-Subjunctive forms
7. Injunctive
8. Optative
9. Precative
10. Future
11. Desiderative
12. Infinitive

The rôle of the last two of these twelve classes is unimportant and, as regards strict modal quality, somewhat dubious. This still leaves ten modal categories whose interrelations are the theme of the following pages.

§90. Before entering upon a detailed discussion of the modal interchanges as between two or more different texts, there are three preliminary matters which substantiate this instability, and lend atmosphere to the subject as a whole. First, one and the same text sometimes varies its mood in what may be regarded as a repetition of the same passage. Secondly, the interchanges in different texts sometimes, and not rarely, bring in three or even more different moods. Thirdly, change of tense goes along with change of mood without, again, affecting the resulting meaning. Related with the last class are the numerous cases in which different tense-forms of the same mood interchange, again without the least indication of difference in function; see §§208 ff.

Interchange of moods in passages repeated in the same text

§91. Any single Vedic text is likely to show iteration on an extensive scale (cf. Bloomfield, *JAOS.* 31. 49 ff.). In these repeated passages the mood may be changed, either, apparently, for no other than subjective reason, or because of some external circumstance provoked by the technique of the text in question. Thus the RV.:

ādityair no aditih śarma yaṁsat 1. 107. 2; 4. 54. 6;

ādityair no aditih śarma yachatu 10. 66. 3;

'Aditi, together with the Adityas, shall offer us protection.' *yaṁsat* is aorist subjunctive, *yachatu* present imperative; cf. the same relation between RV. 10. 128. 8a and AV. 5. 3. 8a, and see §106 for the frequent interchange between the stems *yacha* and *yaṁs* in general. The motive of the variation is metrical. The first verse is *triṣṭubh*, the second *jagati*. To see any other reason for the change would be sheer hair-splitting; one sentence says exactly the same as the other.

§92. The same criterion governs the choice of *kṛdhi*, aorist imperative, and *kaḥ*, aorist injunctive in the two RV. pādas:

asmabhyam indra varisāḥ sugam kṛdhi 1. 102. 4,

asmabhyam mahi varisāḥ sugam kaḥ 6. 44. 18.

See *RVRep.* 530.—Also in the following, both in KS.:

vācaspatir vācam naḥ svadatu 15. 11,

vācaspatir vācam adya svadāti naḥ 13. 14.

The first phrase is prose; the second receives a *jagatī* cadence. See §104, p.

§93. Only in a partial or one-sided way, if at all, can metrical convenience be assigned as a ground for the following variation:

svedā no rasā kṛdhi RV. 7. 32. 25,

svedā no rasā karat RV. 6. 48. 15.

'Make (let him make) wealth easy for us to get.' *kṛdhi* is aor. impv., *karat* aor. subj.; there is no reason why the poet of 7. 32. 25 should not have used *karat* to match *karat*, but as to 6. 48. 15 it may be observed that the meter would oppose the use of the aor. impv. **kartu*, mixed aor. subj.-impv. *karatu*, or pres. impv. *kṛnotu* or *karotu*.

§94. In passages repeated in the same vicinity, we find modal variations which appear to be due simply to the stylistic urge for variety; the change is for its own sake. This is prettily illustrated in the following RV. instance:

jagah svarvatir apah 1. 10. 8c,

jagat svarvatir apah 8. 40. 10,

ajah svarvatir apah 8. 40. 11.

'Thou shalt conquer (hast conquered; he shall conquer) the waters rich in light.' In 8. 40. 10 we have a secondary repetition with change of person of 1. 10. 8c; in the next verse this is deliberately modulated by substitution of the aor. indie. for subj. See *RVRep.* 39.—Similarly,

jyok pitṛṣv āstām AV. 1. 14. 1, 'long may she sit among the fathers',

is modulated in va. 3 of the same hymn to

jyok pitṛṣv āsātai,

with subj. for impv., which means exactly the same thing; it may also have been felt as improving the meter.

Here may likewise be recorded *abhi prayo nāsatyā vahanti* (6. 63. 7 °tu) RV. 1. 118. 4, 6. 63. 7. For in pāda a of 1. 118. 4 occurs the form *vahantu*, and it seems fairly clear that the following *vahanti* is a sort of stylistic dissimilation, and is secondary to *vahantu* of 6. 63. 7. See *RVRep.* 124.

AV. 11. 10. 14a *sarve devā atyāyanti* is repeated in the next verse,

15a, with *atyāyantu*; again, apparently, the change is for stylistic variety.

§95. Possibly of the same order may be the reason for the change in *madhvarā kṛṇuhi jātavedaḥ* RV. 3. 6. 6; 7. 17. 3;

madhvarā karati jātavedāḥ RV. 6. 10. 1; 7. 17. 4;

'Prepare, O Jātavedas (let J. prepare) effective sacrifices!' (Cf. other forms of the same pāda in other texts, §154.) If we assume that the variation originated in 7. 17. 3 and 4, the desire for variety may be sufficient to account for it; we can, at any rate, see no other reason. *kṛṇuhi* is pres. impv., *karati* aor. subj. The 3d person subj. forms are just as good imperatives as true imperative forms. Consider the 3d person mixed subj.-impv. forms treated below, §173; and let us remember that the so-called 1st person imperatives are really subjunctives. In view of these facts, and of the enormous number of interchanges between the two moods (below, §§151ff.), we may confidently say that there is no real difference between subjunctive and imperative in the mantras, at least as far as principal clauses go.¹¹

§96. In the next, a RV. repetition,

jyok paśyema sūryam uccarantam 10. 59. 6,

jyok paśyēt sūryam uccarantam 4. 25. 4,

'Long may we (he) behold the rising sun!', the variation between trissyllabic and dissyllabic verb-forms goes hand in hand with dissyllabic and trissyllabic pronunciation of *sūryam* (*sūriam*). Since *sūria-* is commoner in RV., we may perhaps assume that *paśyema* is secondary. But it must be observed that this has no apparent bearing on the question of moods, since the subj. *paśyāma* would do just as well in 10. 59. 6, and the opt. *paśyet* in 4. 25. 4.

§97. In AV. 6. 122. 5, 11. 1. 27 *indro maruṭvān ea dadātu tan me* (11. 1. 27 *dadāt idam me*), 'Indra with the Maruts, may he give that to me', a slight and apparently unnecessary change between *tan* and *idam* goes along with, and either causes or is caused by, the exchange between impv. and injunctive (? subjunctive, from stem *dada-*). Again, AV. 19. 50. 7 has the metrically correct couplet *uṣā no ahna ā bhajād, ahaḥ tubhyam vibhāvāri*, 'may the dawn commit us to the day, the day to thee, O shining one!' For the sake of a slight and unnecessary lexical alteration AV. 19. 48. 2 varies the mood and violates the meter: *uṣā no ahne pari dadāte, ahaḥ tubhyam vibhāvāri*. The meaning is the same.

¹¹ The chief distinction between the two moods appears to be the exclusion of the 2d person imperative from dependent (except prohibitive) sentences. Cf. RV. 8. 103. 14 *mādayasvi svarṇare*, 'delight thyself with (chez) Svarṇara'; but 8. 65. 2 *yad... mādayāse svarṇare*, 'when thou mayst delight thyself' etc.

RV. 10. 35. 13 *vīṣṇe no devā avasā gamantu*, 'may all the gods come hither with help for us', is changed in 1. 89. 7 to *vīṣṇe no devā avasā gamann iha*. The patch-word *iha* helps the substituted subj. *gamann* (instead of mixed impv.-subj. *gamantu*) to make a *jagati* pāda out of a *triṣṭubh*.

AV. 7. 60. 7 *vīṣṇā rūpāṇi paśyata*, 'prosper ye in all forms', is adapted to the cosmogonic Rohita in 13. 2. 10 *vīṣṇā rūpāṇi paśyasi*, 'thou prosperest in all forms.' The Ppp. in the latter passage has *prajāḥ sarvā si paśyasi*, 'thou beholdest every way all creatures', a more appropriate saying for the solar Rohita, and probably the original one; the Śaunaka version has mechanically imitated 7. 60. 7 which floated thru the mind of its redactor.

§98. Metrical convenience may again be held to account for the subj.-opt. interchange in RV. 7. 66. 16 *jīṣema śaradaḥ śatam*, appearing secondarily with change of person in 10. 85. 39 as *jīrāti* etc. For the opt. 3d sing. *jīret* would not fit the meter. It is interesting to note that this pāda, RV. 10. 85. 39, is repeated in ApMB. 1. 5. 2 with change of *jīrāti* to the hybrid subj.-impv. *jīrātu*, showing the tense sympathy between subj. and impv. in the third person, alluded to above.

§99. In one RV. repetition there is no other than the resulting metrical difference between a pres. subj. and an aor. Indic.:

yan mā somāso mamadan yad ukthā, ubhe bhayete rajasā apāre 4. 42. 6, 'When the soma libations and the songs of praise incite me, both boundless hemispheres (heaven and earth) are afraid.'

purā sahasrā ni śiśāmi dākṣe, yan mā somāsa ukthino amandīḡuḥ 10. 48. 4.

We may of course render the aor. of this passage: 'Many thousands do I secure for my worshiper when the soma libations accompanied by songs of praise have incited me.' But in truth the aor. is here just as modal as the subj.; it is the so-called prophetic aorist which states a wish as an accomplished fact. See §127 below.

§100. Again, the imperative in *tāt* (Whitney, *Grammar* §571; Delbrück, *AltSyntax* §207; Speyer, *Ved. Skt. Synl.* §188, n. 1) fails to differentiate itself modally from the ordinary pres. impv. in two RV. parallels:

pra no yachatād arkaṁ prthu chardih 1. 48. 15,

prāsmāi yachatām arkaṁ prthu chardih 8. 9. 1,

'Do thou furnish us (do ye two furnish him) broad protection against enemies.' (Cf. further RV. 8. 27. 4, *yantā no arkaṁ chardih*, with a yet different mood.) The difference is at most chronological; *yachatād* may be a more archaic form, and it occurs in an older part of RV.; see

Oldenberg, *Proleg.* 262, and *RVRep.* 82. Thus we may account for the variation between *kṛdhi* and *kuru* in ŚŚ, *tato no abhayaṁ kṛdhi* 3. 20. 2 and . . . *kuru* 13. 2. 2. Here the mood is the same, but the archaic aor. impv. (inherited from RV. and kept in nearly all of the numerous reproductions of the *pāda* in other texts, see §210, a) is replaced by the commonplace pres. impv. *kuru*.

§101. We can conceive no reason for the variation between impv. and precativ in the following formula, both forms of which are found in KS.: *durmitrās tasmai santu* (38. 5 *bhūyāsū*) *yo 'smān deṣṭi* 3. 8; 38. 5, 'may they be hostile to him who hates us.'

Instances of more than two modal varieties in the same passage

§102. In quite a number of cases more than two moods, usually three, but occasionally even more than three, interchange in different versions of one and the same passage. These are of special interest because they show in a superior degree that the modal distinctions are the reverse of sharp. The cases here listed are not repeated below under the heads of the much more numerous interchanges between two moods; they may be added there without any great inconvenience.

§103. In the formulaic prayer which says 'may I (thou, we, or he) live a hundred autumns!', there is a confluence of almost all modal varieties: subj. *jīvāti*, impv. *jīva*, mixed impv.-subj. *jīvātu*, opt. *jīvema*, subj. (or impv.) 1st pers. *jīvāmi* and *jīvāva*; and, finally, present indie. *jīvāmi*. Their citations may easily be found in the Vedic Concordance; see e.g. *jīvāti śaradaḥ śatam*. And compare with these the closely related *triṣṭubh* *pāda*, *śatam jīvantu* (*jīvantāḥ*, *jīvema*, *jīvāmi*, *ca jīva*) *śaradaḥ puruṣāḥ* (*suruṣāḥ*), 'may they (we, I, thou) live a hundred numerous autumns' or 'a hundred autumns being in possession of glory.'

§104. In the majority of the following list of multiple modal interchanges, one or more indicatives figure often along with one or more of the oblique moods; cf. §§112ff. and 127ff. These are followed by cases in which at least three non-indicative forms vary with each other. In the first not less than four moods are found (five if we count the mixed subj.-impv.):

(a) Present Indicative, Subjunctive, Subjunctive-Imperative, Imperative, and Precative:

ito mukṣīya māmutaḥ (ApŚ. *mā pateḥ*) VS. ŚB. ApŚ.: *preto muṣcāmi* (AG. ŚG. SMB. MG. *muṣcātu*; PG.† *muṣcatu*; ApMB. *muṣcēti*) *nāmutaḥ* (ŚG. MG. SMB.† *māmutaḥ*, PG. *mā pateḥ*) RV. AV. AG. ŚG. SMB. PG. ApMB. MG. 'Hence, and not thence (not from my, or

her, husband) may I be loosened (I loosen, let him loosen, etc.).¹ Cf. in Conc. *mṛiyor mukṣiya māṃtāt (mā paṭyuh)*. See §312.

(b) Present Indicative, Imperative, and Subjunctive:

prapitāmāhān bibharti pīṇamānaḥ (TA.† °mahān bibharat pīṇamāne) AV. TA.: *svarga loke pīṇamāno bibhartu* ApŚ. 'It supports (shall support) our great-grandfathers, swelling' or the like.

sā naḥ payasvati duhām (TS. PG. *dhukva*; MS. SMB. *duhā*, followed by vowel, but SMB. once, 2. 2. 1c, *duhām* acc. to Jørgensen, and so v. 1. of MS.; MS. p. p. *duhe*) RV. AV. TS. MS. KS. SMB. PG. 'Rich in milk she yields (yield thou, let her yield) to us.' The MS. and SMB. readings are doubtful.

yajñasyāyur anu sam caranti (AŚ. *tarantu*) TA. AŚ.: *yajñāyur anu sam carān* TB. ApŚ. 'Let them (they do) follow along the life of the sacrifice!'

kṣeme tiṣṭhāti (ŚG. *tiṣṭha*, PG. *tiṣṭhatu*, HG. *tiṣṭhati*) *ghṛtaṃ ukṣamāyā* AV. ŚG. PG. HG. 'May it, dripping ghee, stand (or, it stands... stand thou) in security.'

(c) Present Indicative, Subjunctive, and Optative:

tege (ŚG. *anyege*, read *yege* with Oldenberg, *IST.* 15. 73, note) *aham sumanāḥ sam viśāmi* (AŚ. °nī [text, °ti], MG. *rasāma*, ŚG. *riṣeyam*) AŚ. ApŚ. ŚG. HG. ApMB. MG. (see Knauer's note on MG. 1. 14. 6). '(May) I (we) in this house live happily' or the like.

(d) Present Indicative, Imperative, and Precative:

sūrya bhrājīṣṭha bhrājīṣṭhas (with variants) *team* (MS. adds *varcasvān*) *devege asi* (MS. *edhi*, TS. *devege bhūyāḥ*) VS. VSK. TS. MS. ŚB. ŚŚ. 'O brilliant sun, thou art (be thou) brilliant among the gods.'

ariṣṭān tvā saha paṭyā dadhāmi (ApMB. *kṛṇomi*) RV. ApMB.: *ariṣṭān mā saha paṭyā dadhātu* KŚ. MŚ. MG.: *ariṣṭāhaṃ saha paṭyā bhūyāsam* VS. 'I make thee (he shall make me; may I be) free from harm, with thy (my) husband.'

(e) Present Indicative, Aorist Indicative, and Future:

yāvatīnām idaṃ karomi (ŚG. *karisyāmi*) *bhūyasīnām uttarām* (ŚG. °mām) *samām kriyāsam* MS. MŚ. ŚG.: *yāvatīnām-yāvatīnām va aīṣamo lakṣaṇam akāriṣam bhūyasīnām-bhūyasīnām va uttarām-uttarām samām kriyāsam* SMB.†

(f) Present Indicative, Aorist Indicative, and Imperative:

vācaspatiḥ somam apāt MS. TA. ŚŚ.:... *pibatu* TA. ŚŚ.:... *pibati* TA. All in same context. 'The lord of speech has drunk (drinks, shall drink) the soma.'

sugā (TS. ApŚ. *sega*) *vo devāḥ sadamā* (TS. N. °nam) *akarma* (MS.

kṛṇomi, KŚ. ApŚ. Kauś. *sadanāni santu*, KS. *sadanedam astu*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. KŚ. ApŚ. Kauś. N. 'We have made (I make; let be) your seats easy of access for you, O gods.'

(g) Present Indicative, Aorist Indicative, and Precative:

nir (KS. *nir druho nir*, VS. ŚB. *svdhā nir*) *varuṇasya pāsān mucye* (KS. *mukṣīya*, MS. *pāsād amukṣi*) VS. MS. KS. ŚB. 'I am (have been; may I be) released from Varuṇa's fetter.'

(h) Present Indicative, Perfect Indicative, and Subjunctive:

salakṣmā (MS. KS. °ma) *yaḍ viṣurūpā* (VS. MS. KS. ŚB. °pam) *bhavāti* (MS. KS. *babhūva*) RV. AV. VS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *viṣurūpā yaḍ salakṣmāṇo bhavatha* TS. 'That whoso (what) is like should be different' or the like. See §330, end.

varuṇeti śapāmahe (MS.† °hai; AV. *yaḍ ūcima*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. AŚ. ŚŚ.

(i) Imperfect Indicative (or Injunctive), Perfect Indicative, and Imperative:

kāmaṁ (AV. PB. *kāmaḥ*, KS. *kāmas*) *samudraṁ ā riṣa* (AV. *riṣeṣa*, KS. PB. *riṣat*) AV. KS. PB. TB. TA. AŚ. ApŚ. 'Desire hath entered (shall enter) the ocean', or, 'enter into the ocean desire.'

(k) Imperfect Indicative, Perfect Indicative, and Perfect Optative:

ny anyā arkam abhito vivikre (AV. °vīṣanta, JB. *viviṣyuh*) RV. AV. JB. ŚB. AA. 'Others settled (may settle) about the sun.'

(l) Imperfect Indicative, Imperative, and Injunctive:

havyā te svadantām (MS. *svadan*; KS. *asvadan*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. But *svadan* may be imperfect, like *asvadan*; see §8.

(m) Aorist Indicative, Injunctive, and Imperative (Subjunctive-Imperative):

apaitu mṛtyur amṛtaṁ na āgaṁ (PG. *āgāt*) TB. TAA. ApŚ. PG. HG.: *paraitu mṛtyur amṛtaṁ na aitu* (ŚŚ. SMB. *amṛtaṁ na ā gāt*) AV. ŚŚ. SMB. 'Let death depart, immortality hath (shall) come to us (me).'

As between *āgāt* and *ā gāt* the mss. are, of course, indeterminate. *akṣan*, *aghat(tam)*, *aghan*, *aghasan*, °sat, *aghasān tam*, *ghasat*, *ghasan*, *ghastu*, and *ghasantu*: see Conc. under each word. All mean 'he has (they have) eaten' or 'shall eat.'

(n) Aorist Indicative, Imperative, and Future:

suhutakṛtaḥ suhūtān naḥ kṛṇuta ŚŚ.: *suhutakṛtaḥ atha suhutam kariṣyatha* (and, *akārṣa*) AŚ.

(o) Perfect Indicative, Imperative, and Subjunctive:

madhu tvā (AV. *me*) *madhulā karotu* (AV. *karah*, RV. *cakāra*, MS. *kṛṇatu*) RV. AV. MS. TA. ApŚ. 'May it, honeyed, make thee honey'; 'it, honeyed, has made etc.:' 'do thou, honeyed, make honey for me.'

(p) Imperative, Subjunctive, and Subjunctive-Imperative:

vācaspatir no adya vājam svadatu VSK.: *vācaspatir vācam* (VS. ŚB.† also *vājam*) *naḥ svadatu* (TS. KS.* *vācam adya svadāti naḥ*, TB... *svadāti te* [but Poonis ed. *naḥ*], MS... *svadātu naḥ*) VS. TS. MS. KS. (his) ŚB. TB. SMB. 'May the Lord of Speech sweeten our (thy) speech (food).'

svadantu havyam madhunā gṛtēna RV. AV. VS. MS. KS. TB. N.: *svadāti* (MS. **tu*) *havyam* (VS. KS. *yajñam*) *madhunā gṛtēna* VS. MS. KS. TB.

agnis tān (AŚ. *tāl*, for *tān*) *lokāt pra nudāty* (AŚ. *nudātv*, SMB. *nudato*) *asmāt* VS. ŚB. AŚ. ŚŚ. ApŚ. SMB.: *agnis* (ApŚ. *agne*) *tān asmāt pra nudatu* (ApŚ. *nudasva*) *lokāt* (AV. *pra dhamāti yajñāt*) AV. ApŚ. MŚ. 'May Agni (O Agni) drive them away from this world.'

(q) Imperative, Subjunctive, and Injunctive:

viśvā īdeva prīṇā abhiṣya TB. ApŚ. HG.: *viśvā ca deva* (PG. *devah*) *prīṇā abhiṣyāḥ* (PG.† **syak*) KS. PG. 'O god (let the god) annihilate all the hosts.' On *abhiṣyak* see §337, end.

maṇḍūkyā su savā gamah (Conc. *gama*, by error; TA. *gamaya*) RV. TA.: *maṇḍūky apsu kām bhuvah* AV.

(r) Imperative, Subjunctive, and Optative:

mahyam id vāsam ā nayāt ApMB.: *mahyam punar udājatu* HG.: *mahyam muktrādhānyam ānayet* PG.

(s) Imperative, Imperative in *tāt*, and Subjunctive:

etam jānātha (KS. *jānāta*, TB. *jānūtāt*) *parama vyoman* VS. KS. ŚB. TB.: *jānāta smainam* (TS. MŚ. *jānūtād enam*) *parama vyoman* AV. TS. MŚ. 'Acknowledge him in the highest heaven.' Cf. *tām sma jānāta* (VSK. **tha*) *parama vyoman* AV. VS. VSK. TS. KS. ŚB. MŚ., which introduces also the present indicative, if we may trust the VSK. reading.

(t) Imperative, Imperative in *tāt*, and Optative:

chandanāmānām (with variants) *sāmraṣyam gacha* (VSK. *gachatāt*; MŚ. *gachet*) VS. VSK. TS. ŚB. MŚ. 'Arrive (may he arrive) at the sovereignty of the meters' names', or the like.

deveṣu naḥ sukrto (VSK. *mā sukrtaṁ*) *brūtāt* (KS. *brūta*; PB. MŚ. *brūyāt*) VSK. TS. KS. PB. MŚ.: *devebhyo mā sukrtaṁ brūtāt* (ŚB. with *ūha*, *voceḥ*) VS. ŚB.: *sukrtaṁ mā deveṣu brūtāt* TS. A 3d person form is impossible here; PB. comm. reads *brūtāt*, and probably MŚ. should be read so too. 'Declare us (me) righteous among (to) the gods.'

(u) Imperative, Optative, and Precative:

tasya na iṣṭasya prīṭasya draviṇehūgameḥ VS. 'Wealth of this en-

joyed sacrifice, come here to us!': *lasya mā yajñanyeṣṭasya vīlasya draviṇehāgamyāt* MS. (see §332): *lasya meṣṭasya vīlasya draviṇam ā gamyāt* (KS. *draviṇehāgamyāḥ*; ApŚ. *draviṇehāgameḥ*) TS. KS. ApŚ.: *lasya yajñanyeṣṭasya vīṣṭasya draviṇam māgachutu* KS. (so read in both 5.4 and 32.4, with ms. at 32.4; v. Schroeder wrongly emends to *draviṇam āga*^o).

pari no heṣi rudrasya vrjyāḥ (VSK. °yāt) RV. VSK.: *pari no rudrasya hetir vrjaktu* TS. KS.: *pari no rudrasya hetir vrjaktu* VS. MS. 'May Rudra's missile avoid us.' Cf. *pari no rudrasya hetir vrjaktu* AV. KS., and *pari no heṣi rudrasya vrjyāḥ* (TB. *vrjyāt*) RV. TB. See *RVR* 573, where the pāda *pari teḍ* etc., and the Concordance reference thereto, are to be deleted; add KS. 30. 10 under *pari no rudrasya* etc.

(v) Imperative, Injunctive, and Optative:

sarvam āyur geṣam (AV. *asīya*, TA. *ayāni*, ŚB. *ihi*) AV. KS. TB. ŚB. TA. ApŚ. Cf. *sa° ā° asi* TB. ApŚ.

(w) Imperative, Precative, and Past Passive Participle:

apahato 'raruḥ prthivyai (also, °vyā *adevayajanaḥ*, and, °ryai *devayajanyai*) TS. ApŚ.: *apārarum adevayajanaḥ prthivyā devayajana* (ApŚ. *adevayajano*) *jahi* KS. ApŚ.: *apārarum prthivyai devayajanaḥ badhyāsam* VS. ŚB. 'Drive away is (drive away; I would drive away) Araru from the earth' etc.

(x) Subjunctive, Injunctive, and Optative:

anu (MS. erroneously, *nu*; KB. ŚŚ. *upa*) *vām jihvā ghṛtam ā caranyat* MS. KS. KB. ŚŚ.: *prati te jihvā ghṛtam uc caranyat* (TS. °yet) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *prati vām jihvā ghṛtam uc* (AV. TS.† also, ā) *caranyat* (AV. °yāt, TS. °yet) AV. TS. MS. KS. KB. AŚ. ŚŚ. 'May your tongue move up to meet the ghee', or the like.

kṣetrasya patnī adhi no bruvāthaḥ (TS. *brūyātam*, KS. *adhi vocatam naḥ*) TS. MS. KS. 'Ye two mistresses of the field, bless us!' On the meaning of *adhi-vac* and *adhi-brū*, see Gehman, *JAO* 36. 213 ff.

yod adya hotṛvarye (ŚŚ. °vārye), *jihman cakṣuḥ parāpalat* (ŚŚ. °tāt), *agniḥ tat punar ābharāt* (ApŚ.† °rat, ŚB. *ābhriyāt*) ŚB. ŚŚ. ApŚ. 'That which, at the choice of the hotṛ, may escape the crooked (faulty) eye, that may Agni bring back here.'

(y) Optative, Precative, and Future:

cārum adya devebhyo vācam udyāsam ApŚ.: *madhumatīm* (ŚŚ. °tīm *adya*) *devebhyo vācam udyāsam* (ŚŚ. *vācam vadiṣyāmi*) TS. TA. ŚŚ.: *madhumatīm vācam udeyam* AV.: *indriyāvatīm adyāham vācam udyāsam* ..., ApŚ. 'May I (I shall) speak (today) honeyed (sweet) speech (to the gods).'

Change of tense

§105. According to a familiar fact of Vedic grammar the mood of any so-called tense has precisely the same value as the corresponding mood of any other tense; or, stated conversely, the moods may avail themselves indifferently of the so-called tenses to express what appears to our feeling as impenetrably undifferentiated modal value. This type of interchange belongs as well to the section on tenses, and is treated there in so far as forms are concerned which are identical in mood but different in tense (§§208ff.). E.g., as between *vinda*, present imperative, and *vida*, aorist imperative, there is no difference whatever in the historic period of the language. Now this element of formal tense-difference appears frequently along with modal variation. That is to say, along with a change, say, from imperative to subjunctive, there is also a change from present to aorist, or some other tense change. These interchanges, tho they are necessarily negative on the side of tense, enhance still further the sense of the instability of modal interchange. Many pairs of this sort occur in the preceding and following lists, and can easily be gathered from them. But we have, in addition, separated the modal interchanges that are accompanied by tense interchanges, wherever the groups were large enough to make such a subdivision desirable. Thus, in the case of interchanges between Imperative and Subjunctive (§§151ff.), and between Imperative and Injunctive (§§155ff.).

§106. A number of these combined mood and tense changes will be found quite standard and typical. Thus, to illustrate the crossing of tense and mood in a few roots we may write out in full the following variants:

Present stem *yacha-*: aorist stem *yañs-*

ādityair no aditiḥ śarma yañsat (and, *yachatu*) RV. (both).

mātecāsmā adite śarma yacha (ŚG. *aditiḥ śarma yañsat*) AV. TS. MS. KS. TB. TA. ŚG. ApMB.

uruyacā no mahiṣaḥ śarma yañsat (AV. *yachatu*) RV. AV. TS. KS.

sa (AV. *sā*) *naḥ śarma trivarūtham vi yañsat* (AV. *si yachāt*) RV. AV. MS. KS. TB. ApS. Here both are subjunctives.

§107. More variegated are the correspondences of present imperatives of root *bhū* (occasionally also *as*) with combinations of other moods and tenses from *bhū*. The phonetic element that enters into the interchange between *av* and *uv* in several of these cases has been discussed above, §23:

utā trātā bivo bhavā (SV. *bhuvo*) *varūthyah* RV. SV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. Kauś.

sammiślo aruṣa bhava (SV. *bhuvah*) RV. SV.
sampriyaḥ paśubhir bhava (TS. ApŚ. *bhuvat*) MS. TB. ApŚ.: *sampri-*
yaṁ prajayā paśubhir bhuvat TA.
tram bhavādhipatir (AV. *bhūr abhūbhūtir*) *jandnām* AV. MS. KS.
śam astu tanve mama AV.: *śam v astu tanvāi tava* VS.: *śam u te tanve*
 (TS. *tanuve*) *bhuvat* TS. KSA.

[*śvāreṣo anamivā bhavā nah*; the Conc. quotation *bhuvā* for *bhavā* in ApMB. is to be deleted.]

§108. More briefly we find interchange in the root *kr*, 'make', aor. subj. *karati*: pres. impv. *kṛnotu* (§154), aor. subj. *karah*: pres. impv. *kṛnotu* (and perf. ind. *cakāra*, §104, o), aor. impv. *kṛdhi* and aor. subj. *karat*: pres. impv. *kṛnu* (§154). From *dā* 'give' and *dhā* 'place', aor. inj. *dāh* and *dhāh*: pres. impv. *dehi* and *dhehi*, and *dhāh*: *dadhātu* (§158); also *dhatta*, *datta*: *dāta*, and *dattām*: *dātām*, and *dhatta*: *dhāntu* (§198). From *ji* 'conquer', *jayata*: *jeṣatha* (aor. subj., §154), and *jayema*: *jeṣma* (§174). From *gam* and *gā* 'go', *gamema*: *geṣma*, and *gan*: *gamet* (§174), each pair in this case consisting of different aorist stems. From *nī* 'lead', *ninetu*: *neṣat* (§154). From *pā* 'protect', *pātu*: *pāsati* (§154). From *naś* 'perish', *naṣyatu*: *neṣat* (§158). From *vid* 'obtain', *vindatu*: *vidat* (*ibidem*) and *vidanta*: *vindantu* (§159). From *sthā* 'stand', *liṣtha*: *sthāt* (§158). From *kram* 'stride', *krāma*: *krāmih* (§159).

§109. There are also cases in which the indicative of one tense interchanges with an oblique mood of another tense. Thus from *mad* 'rejoice', *mamodaṇ* (pres. subj.): *amandīṣuḥ* (aor. ind. §145, a); from *van* 'win', *vanute*, *vanisate*, and *vanate* (§117); from *man* 'think', *manve*: *manai* (aor. subj., §119).

Of course the interchange of Precative (aorist Optative) and other moods commonly also involves change of tense; for examples, see §161.

SYSTEMATIC CLASSIFICATION OF MODAL INTERCHANGES

§110. We turn now to a systematic account of the modal variations. As far as we can observe, the texts of different schools show no constitutional preference for any one mood as against any other. On the contrary, they all seem to show complete indifference of choice between them all. It is possible, of course, when a text substitutes e.g. imperative for subjunctive or precative for optative, that it approaches the passage from a slightly altered direction, or with a different quality of emotion. But it is commonly the same passage, in the same connection, uttered in the midst of the same real properties. At least the variants show a very strong tendency to regard the moods as interchangeable.

A good deal depends on the frequency of these interchanges; the more common they are, the greater the chance that they imply indifference to modal distinction, and nothing more. We may remember the numerous cases of interchange between active and middle voices, also for the most part bare of real distinction, which we have presented above.

§111. We shall deal with the moods in the order stated above. The passages in each class involve interchange between two moods only; these may be reinforced here and there from the groups involving more than two modal varieties (above, §104), which are not repeated here.

I. PRESENT INDICATIVE IN INTERCHANGE WITH OTHER MOODS

§112. This is the most frequent interchange. It includes nearly 300 cases, distributed rather unevenly between imperative, subjunctive, injunctive, and optative. It is in the main temperamental, rather than logical; philological, rather than grammatical. The Vedic mantras deal almost entirely with the praise of gods; with efforts to coax them into good humor and generosity; and with all sorts of magic or hocus-pocus that is supposed to fulfil wishes. In such an atmosphere the indicative, tho by nature a *modus rectus*, is in truth a sort of *modus obliquus* (*subjunctivus*); almost everything that is stated categorically is meant modally. The indicative states things as certain; as a matter of fact these things are merely wished for, hoped for, requested, or importunately insisted upon. So, e.g., to illustrate by one of the keenest desires in every stratum of the Veda, the desire for *dakṣiṇā* (baksheesh). A poet-priest states, apparently with serene confidence, therefore in the pres. ind., that a certain god is clever (*prajānan*) in making even the stingy man give gifts to the priests:

adītsantam dāpayati prajānan VS. KS. ŚB.,

'he cleverly makes the stingy man give.' But in truth the poet is whistling in the woods. What is really meant is, that he wishes, hopes, or requests that the god may, shall, or should do so. Accordingly three other texts read impv. *dāpayatu*, 'let him make to give', for the ind. *dāpayati*, 'makes to give':

adītsantam (AV. *ulāditsa*°) *dāpayatu prajānan* AV. TS. MS.

Here we find no means for deciding which reading is the better or older. —If this were a question of logic or grammar, and not of temperament or manner of speaking, we might enrich the vocabulary of grammatical terminology by yet one more item, 'hortative indicative'.

§113. The hortative indicative is on the whole perhaps the commonest modal expression in the Veda. Its real interest for grammar is that it

varies impartially with pretty much all the oblique moods, showing indirectly that this most generalized kind of wish harbors no modal precision.

§114. We present first the variants which concern principal clauses, divided according to the moods that vary with the present indicative. Afterwards are listed a considerable number of cases concerning dependent (chiefly relative) clauses; the principles at the bottom of both groups are, for the most part, much the same.

Present Indicative and Imperative in principal clauses

§115. This is by far the most frequent of these interchanges. The first persons of the imperative are really subjunctives. They involve peculiar conditions as far as the older language is concerned; we may reserve them for the next section. As for the other two persons, their readiness to take the place of the indicative calls to mind the fact that thruout Sanskrit literature the impv. is in a marked degree a mood of wish as well as command, as when, in contrast with Latin *vivat crescat floreat*, Sanskrit uses the imperative, *jayatu rājā*; or, often, the present indicative, which is equally frequent in the drama (e.g. *jayati jayati deva*), Śakuntala, ed. Piechel, HOS. 16: v. 9. 2), thus showing that the 'hortative indicative' is by no means limited to the Vedic language. The passive imperative is a favorite means of expressing polite request: Speyer, *Ved. u. Skt. Syntax* §192. The sequel will show that the impv. encroaches upon the other wish-moods to a larger extent than might be expected in a mood of command. Cf. Whitney, *Gram.* §§572, 575; Dellbrück, *AltSynt.* 361; Speyer, *op. cit.* §§188, 192.

§116. Here belong, first of all, the dozen cases of interchange between the 2d plural endings *ta* and *tha* which have been considered previously from the phonetic point of view (§§14-19). They are not repeated here. The long list of the rest is as follows:

kṣatrānām kṣatrapatir aśi (VS. ŚB. KŚ. *edhi*) VS. TS. ŚB. TB. KŚ.

ApŚ. 'Thou art (be thou) sovereign lord of sovereignties.' Prayer for a king at his coronation.

syonā cāśi suṣadā cāśi VS. ŚB. 'pleasant art thou and a fair seat'; *syonā ca me suṣadā caidhi* TB. ApŚ. 'be thou pleasant to me and a fair seat.' Addressed to earth.

[*prāthēna dyāwāprthivī* (MS. adds *āprṇa*)] *antarikṣam ca vī bādhasē* (MS. *bādhasva*, TS. *bādhatām*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. 'With thy (its) back thou sunderest (sunder thou, let it sunder) heaven and earth and the atmosphere', or the like. Address to one of the altar-bricks.

ā rohatho (TS. VS. ŚB. *rohataḥ*) *varuṇa mitra gartam* RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. N.

(*jātavedasam*) *adhvarāṇām janayathah* (KS. MŚ. °*yataḥ*) *purogam* KS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ. To the fire-sticks: 'Ye beget (beget ye) (Agni) as leading-steer of sacrifices.'

abhi-prayo ndeatpā vahanti (and, °*tu*) RV. (both). See §94.

somo vīram karmānyam dadāti (TB. °*tu*) RV. VS. MS. TB.

viśvāḥ hī (KS. *hā*) *ripram pravahanti* (MS. °*tu*) *devīḥ* RV. AV. VS. MS. KS. Cf. *viśvam āsmat pra vahantu ripram* TS.

dhanuḥ kotror apakāman kṛyoti (MS. °*tu*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KSA. N. 'The bow brings (shall bring) sorrow to the enemy.'

ā devo yātu (MS. MG. *yātu*) *śavilā suratnaḥ* RV. MS. KS. AB. KB. ŚB. TB. MG. AŚ. ŚŚ.

edhante asyā jñātayāḥ RV. AV. ApMB.: *edhantāḥ jñātayo mama* SMB. PG. HG. MG. Both in wedding rites: '(let) her (my) relations thrive.'

viśvā rūpāṇi puriyata (and, *puriyasi*) AV. (both). See §97.

ekā sālī bahulhoḥo vy uchasi (MS. KS. *ucha*) TS. MS. KS. PG. The stanza is otherwise *tristubh*; *uchasi* is thus inconsistent metrically. 'The single, O Ugas, shine (thou shinest) forth in many places.'

bhūte harigmaty asi (AV. °*matī bhava*) AV. TS. TB.

priyo me hṛdo (MŚ. *hito*, v. l. *kuto*) 'si' (MŚ.† *bhava*) TS. MŚ.

agnaye tvā mahyam varuṇo dadātu (MS. °*ti*) VS. MS. ŚB. ŚŚ.—The same with *brhaspataye*, *yamāya*, *rudrāya*.

tasmin devā amṛtā mādayantām (RV. °*te*) RV. AV. TA.

tiṣṭhantu hatavarcasāḥ AV. 'let them stop still, their glory shattered'; *tiṣṭhanti hatavartmanāḥ* N. 'they stand still, their way blocked.'

tegas te dhūma riyati (AV. *āryatu*) RV. AV. SV. LŚ. MŚ. KŚ.

prāyo yajñena kalpatām (MS. MŚ. °*te*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. MŚ. —The same with *dyur*, *cakṣur*, *pratham*, *brahmā*, *mano*, *yajña*, *vāy*, *śrotram*, and *śvar*.

ava bādhe pṛtanṛyataḥ (ApŚ. °*tā*) MS. ApŚ.: *avabādhava pṛtanṛyataḥ* PG.

indreṇa yujā pra mṛṇīta (TB. *sayujā prañītha*, read with Poona ed. *pramṛṇītha*) *śatrūn* AV. TB. Comm. of TB. *nirākurūta* (impv.).

gharmasyaikā śavilāikām nī yachati (MS. KS. °*te*, PG. °*tu*) TS. MS. KS. PG.

pleasvatīr jivadhanyāḥ pibantu (KSA. °*ti*) RV. TS. KSA.

pra stomā yanty (SV. *yante*) *agnaye* RV. SV.

pra eām adhoaryus carati prayasātīn (AV. *caratu payasvān*) AV. AŚ. ŚŚ.

pratīkṣante (ApMB. °*tām*) *śeśuro devarāḥ* (ApMB.† *śeśurūno devarāḥ*) ca AV. ApMB.

prati svasaram upa yāti (AV. *yātu*) *pīṭayo* RV. AV.

prajānantah prati grhṇantu (TS. KS. ApŚ. *°tu*) *pūrve* AV. TS. KS. ApŚ. MŚ.

yajñam hinvanty adribhiḥ RV.: *yajñāya santv adrayah* SV.

pārṇam vivasṭy (SV. *°v*) *āsicam* RV.† 7. 16. 11b. SV. MS.

pumānsam jātam abhi sam rabhantām (RV. *°te*) RV. KS. TB. ApŚ.

punāti te pariserulam RV. VS. ŚB. KŚ.: *pundtu* etc. TS. MŚ. KS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ.

brahma tena punāhi naḥ (LŚ. *mā*; VS. KS. *punātu mā*; MS. TB. *punīmahe*) RV. VS. MS. KS. TB. ApŚ.: *idam brahma punīmahe* TB.

agne dakṣaḥ punāhi naḥ (TB. *mā*; MS. *punīmahe*) RV. MS. TB.

āpyāyayantu (N. *°ti*) *bhuvanasya gopāḥ* AV. TS. MS. KS. ŚŚ. N.

sa vaḥ sarvāḥ sam carati prajānan AV.: *sarvāḥ sarvā vi caratu pra°* MS.

svaḥsutyām (MŚ. *sadyaḥsutyām*) *indrāgnibhyām... prabravīmi* (ApŚ.

also, *prabrātāt*) ApŚ. (bis) MŚ. KŚ.: *svaḥsutyām vā eṣām... prabravīmi* AŚ.

It seems that *prabrātāt* is used as 1st person; cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §571b, quoting *jāgrāt* AV. 4. 5. 7 as the 'only case' of *tāt* as 1st person.

ahāny asmai sudinā bharanti (TB. *°tu*) RV. TB.

iṣam madantah pari gām nayadhvam (AV. *nayāmah*) RV. AV. MG.

'Reveling in foods, lead (we lead) the cow about.'

asti hi smā (TS. MS. KS. *astu sma*) *te śugminn avayāḥ* RV. VS. TS. MS.

KS. ŚB. 'For here, O strong (Indra), is (shall be) thy conciliation.'

On *avayāḥ* see Neisser, *Z. Wsch. d. RV.*, s. v.

apī pūṣā nī ḡdatu (AV. ŚŚ.* *°ti*) AV. ŚŚ. (bis) LŚ. SMB. HG.: *iha*

pūṣā nī ḡdatu PG.: *rāyas poṣo nī°* ApŚ. ApMB.: *viras trālā nī°*

AB.

apah samudrād divam ut vahanti (Kauś. *°tu*) AV. Kauś.

indra tvad yantu (AŚ. ŚŚ. *yanti*) *rāṭayah* SV. AŚ. ŚŚ.

abhi (AV. TB. *upa*) *pra yantu* (TB. AVPpp. *yanti*) *naro agnirūpāḥ*

RV. AV. AVPpp. TB. N.

indrāpūṣṇoh priyam opy eti (MS. KSA. *etu*) *pāthoh* RV. VS. TS. MS.

KSA. ŚŚ.

ityam (AB. adds *va*) *pītryā* (AB. AŚ. ŚŚ. *pitre*) *rāṣṭry etv* (AB. AŚ. ŚŚ.

ety) *agre* AV. AB. GB. AŚ. ŚŚ.—AVPpp. agree with AŚ. ŚŚ.

gharman śrīṇantu prathamāya dhāsyave (AŚ. ŚŚ. *śrīṇanti prathamasya*

dhāseḥ) AV. AŚ. ŚŚ.

utāditsantam dāpayatu prajānan AV.: *aditsantam dāpayati* (TS. MS.

°tu) *prajānan* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

ūrjo bhāgaḥ prthivyā yāty (KS. *prthivīm ety*; ApŚ. *°vīm etv*) *āprṇan* MS.

KS. ApŚ.

- etām sthūṇām pīaro dhārayantu* (AV. °ti) *te* RV. AV. TA.
vr̥ṣāṇam yantu (MS. *yanti*) *janayāḥ supatnīḥ* VS. MS. KS. TB.
indrauṣaskārauṣasvāns tvam suhāvān deveḥ edhi MS.: *indrauṣasvān
 ojasvi* (VS. ŠB. *indrauṣiṣṭhauṣiṣṭhas*; VSK. *indrauṣasvann ojasvāns*;
 AŠ. *indra ṣodaśinn ojasvino*; Vait. [read] *indra ṣodaśinn ojasvāns*)
tvam deveḥ asi VS. VSK. TS. ŠB. AŠ. Vait.
tīro (RV. VS. ŠB. AG. *antar*) *mṛtyum dadhatām* (TA. ApŠ. **dadhmahe*)
parvatena RV. AV. VS. ŠB. TB. TA. ApŠ. (bis) AG. ApMB.
 'Let them block (we block, or hide, remove) death with a mountain.'
vī mīmīṣva payasvatīm ghytācīm AV.: *vī mīme tvā payasvatīm devānām*
 TB. ApŠ.
kr̥ṇvantu (TS. ŚvetU. °ti) *viśve amṛtasya putrāḥ* (AV. *amṛtāsa etat*)
 RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŠB. ŚvetU.
kr̥ṇvanti (PB. °tu) *āpo adha* (PB. °dhah) *kṣarantīḥ* RV. PB.
ṣṛta utandī (MŠ. °tu) *janitā matnām* TB. ApŠ. MŠ.
sa no devaḥ śubhayā smṛtyā samyunaktu (MahānU. °ti) TA. MahānU.
vī (MS. KS. *pra*) *parjanyaḥ* (RV. °yam, TS. °yāḥ) *srjanti* (MS. KS.
srjatām) *rodasī anu* RV. TS. MS. KS.
sam akṣaparaṇās caranti (MS. °tu; AV. °parṇāḥ *patantu*) *no naraḥ* RV.
 AV. VS. TS. MS. KSA.
sa yajñīyo yajatu (AV. °ti) *yajñīyān pītūn* RV. AV.
zam no mahāni sam iṣo mahantām KS.: *teṣām iṣṭāni sam iṣā madanti*
 RV. VS. TS. MS. N. In the same verse.
sa virājān (KS. °jā) *pary eti* (MS. *etu*; KS. *pari yāti*) *prajānan* TS. MS.
 KS. Cf. *sanemi rājā pari yāti vidoān* VS. ŠB.
sa smā kṛnoti (ApŠ. °tu) *ketum ā* RV. ApŠ.
sinanti pākam atī (ŚŚ.† *adhi*) *dhīra eti* (ŚŚ. *emi*) AŠ. ŚŚ. ApŠ.: *si-
 nantu sarve anṛtam vadantam* AV.
pāvamānasya tvā stomena... vīryenot srje MS.: *pāvamānenu tvā stomenā
 ... vīryena devas tvā surilot srjatu...* (KS. *vīryenoddharāmy asau*)
 TS. KS.
ketumad dundubhīr vāvadīti (AV. °tu) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KSA.
ghṛtapruṣas tvā sarito vahanti (AŠ. *hurito vahantu*) TB. AŠ. ApŠ.:
ghṛtapruṣo haritas tvārahantu KS.
ghṛtasya dhārā madhumat pavante (AV. °tām) RV. AV. VS. KS. ApŠ.
āpo gr̥heṣu jāgrata HG.: *āpo deveḥ jāgratha* PG.: *āpo haviṣu jāgrta*
 ApŠ.: *āpo jāgrta* MS. KS. MŠ.
yamo dadāty (VS. ŠB. TA. and v. l. of AV., see Whitney on 18. 1. 55,
 °tu) *avasānam asmai* RV. AV. VS. ŠB. TA.: cf. *adād idam yamo*
 (VS. KS. ŠB. *adād yamo*) *'vasānam prthivyāḥ* VS. TS. MS. KS.
 ŠB. TB. Cf. Oldenberg, *Proleg.* 311.

tato dadāti (TB. and v. l. of MS. °tu) *dātuge vasāni* RV. AV. ArS. MS. TB.

tad agnir devo devebhyo vanate (MS. ŚB. ŚŚ. *vanutām*) TS. MS. ŚB. TB. AS. ŚŚ. But *vanate* may be aor. subj.; see §§154, 191.

devo devān yajate (ApS. °ty) *agnir arhan* RV. ApS.

dhanvanā yanti (MS. KS. *yantu*) *vṛṣṭayah* RV. TS. MS. KS

devo devānām paritram asi TS. MS. KS.: *devo devebhyah patasva* VS. ŚB.

dhruvo sadasi śdoti (SV. °tu) RV. SV.

tasmā indrāya sutam ā juhota (TB. ApS. *juhomi*) VS. VSK. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApS. MŚ.

tasmāi sūryāya sutam ā juhota (ApS. *juhomi*) MS. KS. MŚ. ApS.

patho anaktu (AV. KS. °ti; TS. *patha ānakti*) *madhvā ghṛtena* AV. VS. TS. MS. KS.

pātreva bhindan sata eti (AV. *etu*, v. l. *eti*) *rakṣasah* RV. AV. N.

hṛdā matim janaye (VS. KS. TB. °ya) *cārumi agnoye* RV. VS. MS. KS. TB. ApS.

pibanti (SV. °tu) *varuṇah kave* RV. SV.

madhvā yajñam mimikṣatam (and, °ti) RV. (both).

mayobhūr vāto abhi vātāsrah (KSA. *vāty usrah*) RV. TS. KSA. TB. ApS. AG.

māhyam vātaḥ pavatām (KS. °le) *kāme asmin* (AV. *kāmdyāsmāi*) RV. AV. TS. KS.

mitro nṛyatu (SV. °ti) *vidvān* RV. SV. AB. GB.

yajño devānām praty eti (MS. *etu*) *sumnam* RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

yajo yajyante (MS. *yujjantu*) *karmabhīh* VS. TS. MS. KSA.

āpura stā mā. . . pūrayato ŚŚ.: *āpūryat athā mā pūrayata. . .* TS. AS.: *āprno 'si saṃprnah* (ApS. corruptly, *āprnoṣi saṃprna*) *prajāyā mā pśubhir ā prna* ŚŚ. ApS. 'Thou art (ye are; be ye) filler(s), fill me up' etc.

ṛtenāśya nivartaye (MŚ. °ya), *satyena parivartaye* (MŚ. °ya) TB. ApS. MŚ. 'By his holy order do I (thou) return' etc.

yamān ha yajño gachati (TA. °tu) RV. AV. TA.

reṇo dadhāte (RV. °ty) *osadhīṣu garbham* RV. TB. ApS.

strīyanti (RV. * *strīṇā*) *barhīr ānuṣak* RV. (both). SV. VS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApS. N.

vi śloka etu (AV. *eti*; TS. ŚvetU. *śloka yanti*) *pathyeva* (KS. *patheva*) *sūreḥ* (AV. *sūriḥ*, TS. ŚvetU. *sūrdh*, KS.† *sūrah*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ŚvetU.

sed agnir agnīr aty asle (TB. *ety*) *anyān* RV. AB. TB. AS.

anv enām viprā rṣayo madanti (KSA. °tu) RV. VS. TS. MS. KSA.
adha sma (MS. sma) te vrajanam kṛṣṇam asti (MS. astu; KS. vrajanam
astu kṛṣṇam) RV. SV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

adha pra tsū na upa yantu (SV. pra nānam upa yanti) dhātayah RV. SV.
aṅrāṇāṁ ivam jarayasi (MS. KS. jaraya) sarvam anyat TS. MS. KS. PG.
jarayasi is hypermetric: 'unaging, thou makest (make thou) age
every other thing.' To Uṣas.

agniz (ad viśvam (AV. mss. vīśvād, so read with SPP. and Whitney
Transl.) āprṇāti (AV. °tu) vidcān RV. AV. TS. MS. KS.

te arṣantu te varṣantu L. Ś.: te varṣanti te varṣayanti AV.

paramēṇa poṣunā kṛiyase (MS. kṛiyasva) VS. MS. KS. ŚB. Cf. tasyāś
te sahasrapoṣam puṣyantiyāś caramēṇa poṣunā kṛiyāmi TS.

viśvasmai bhūtāyādhraro (KS. MŚ. °ya dhraro) astu devāḥ (TS. °dhraro
'si) TS. KS. ApŚ. MŚ.

aśvina bhigajāvataḥ (MS. °tam, TB.† °tu) VS. MS. TB. 'The Aśvins,
physicians, do aid', or, 'O Aśvins (and Sarasvatī, TB.), physicians,
aid ye!'

roḥanti (AŚ. °tu) pūrvyā ruhah MS. KS. TA. AŚ. ŚŚ. Cf. tiṣṭhanti
svāruho yathā TS.

somā arṣanti (SV. °tu) viṣṇave RV. SV. Cf. somo arṣati vi* RV.

athāsyai madhyam ejatu (ŚŚ. °ti) AŚ. ŚŚ. LŚ.

(pari...) mahe kṣatrāya (and, kṛotrāya) dhātana AV.: (pari...) mahe
rāṣṭrāya (and, kṛotrāya) dadhmaṣi HG. 'Wrap ye (we wrap) this
man up unto great kingship (fame).'

kas tvā yunakti sa tvā yunaktu (VS. ŚB. °ti) VS. TS. KSA. ŚB. TB.
ApŚ.

kas tvā vi muhicati sa tvā vimuhicati (KSA. °tu) VS. KSA. ŚB.

ślenasyetyām anv ihi taskarasya (KS. °tyām taskarasyānv ihi; TS. °tyām
taskarasyānv egi) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

anuṣā sapatnā (TB. comm. and Poona ed. text, °nāḥ) śvaśuro 'yam astu
(AŚ. śvaśuro 'ham asmi) TB. AŚ. Comm. on TB., yajamānasya
sapatnāḥ śatravaḥ anuṣāvat svadhīnāḥ santu, ayam tu yajamānāḥ
śvaśuro 'stu śvaśuravat svdmā bhavatu(!).

layā mā sam erjāmasi HG. ApMB.: layā mām indra sam erja RVKh.
See §304.

ud id vapatu (KS. °ti) gām avim AV. KS. MS.: tad ud vapati etc. VS.
ŚB.: ud it kṛṣati gām avim TS.

layā (ApMB. trayā) prattam svadhayā madantu (ApMB. °ti, v. 1. °tu)
ApMB. HG.

apa śatrūn vidhyatām (MS. vidhyataḥ) sanvidāne RV. VS. TS. MS.
KSA. N.

traya enām mahimānah sacanto (ŚG. °tām) TS. MS. KS. ŚG. ApMB.
triśug (AŚ. *triśrud*) *gharmo vi bhātu me* (KS. *gharmas sadam in me*
vibhāti) KS. TB. TA. AŚ.: *tiśbhīr gharma vibhāti* MS.: *gharmas*
triśug vi rājate (ŚŚ. *rocate*) VS. ŚB. ŚŚ. 'The triple-shining hot
 drink shines (shall shine) for me', or the like.

asau yaja AŚ.: *asau yajate* . . . IŚ.

īha sūrya ud etu te AV.: *ut sūryo diva eti* AV. And others, see Conc.
anulbanam vayatu (KS. *vayast*) *joguvām apah* RV. TS. KS. AB. ApŚ.
esam garbham dadhāmi (ApMB. *dadhātu*) *te* ŚB. BrU. ŚG. ApMB.
 HG. And others; §302.

mahi no vātū īha vāntu bhūmau AV.: *miham na vāto vi ha vāti bhūma* RV.
āsthāpayata mātaram jigatnum AV.: *ā mātora āsthāpayase jigatnā* RV.
rayam dhātām (and, *dhāttha*, *dhāttho*) *rasumantam purukṣum* (once,
katagvinam). RV. (quater). The ind. forms occur in relative
 clauses, but the impv. *dhātām* twice in principal clauses. See
 RVRep. 149.

anu svadhā cikīlām (KS. °te) *somo agniḥ* AV. KS. TB.

te na ātmasu jāgrati (KS.† *jāgrta*) AV. KS. 'They watch (watch ye)
 over ourselves.' Whitney considers emendation to *jāgratu*, which
 Ppp. reads.

īhaiva rādayah santu (MS. *santi sam yajurbhiḥ*) VS. MS. ŚB. TA. ŚŚ.
 IŚ.

sarve devā atyāyanti (and, °tu) AV. (both). See §94.

iṣa ūrje parate (MS. *pipīhi*) VS. MS. ŚB. And others. See also, in
 Conc., *adbhyah*, *oṣadhībhyah*, *vanaspatībhyah*, *brahmararcasāya*,
dyāvāpṛthivībhyām, *asmai kṣatrāya*, *asmai brahmarje*, *asyai vīse*,
mahyam jyaiḥ (hyāya, etc., *parate*, and correspondents. [But I
 question any relation here. F.E.]

akītiḥ santu (AV. *santy*) *aṣtau* RVKh. AV. ŚŚ.

daśyavato vṛjabha eṣi havyah (TS. *edhi havyah*, MS. KS. *vṛjabho havya*
edhi) AV. TS. MS. KS.

pari nah pāhi (*pātu*; *pari mā pāhi*) *viśvataḥ* AV. (all): *pari tvā pāmi*
sarvataḥ RVKh.

paridam vājy ajinam (PG. °dam *vājinam*) *dadhe 'ham* (HG. *dhatsāsau*)
 ŚG. PG. ApMB. HG. 'Put on, vigorous, thou yonder, this
 skin', or, 'this skin I, vigorous, put on', or the like.

tāv imā upa sarpatah SV. JB.: *emām anu sarpata* MS.

anīrām apa sedhati (AG. *bādhatām*) AV. ŚŚ. AG.

jaghanān upa jighnate (MS. °tu, p. p. °ti) RV. VS. TS. MS. KSA.

adhaspadam kṛnūtām (AV.* *kṛauṣva*, TS. *kṛoute*) *ye pṛtanyavaḥ* AV.
 (bis) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

- devasya yanty ātayo* (KS. *yantūtayo*) *vi vājāh* RV. KS.
atra (ŚB. *atrā*) *jahāmo 'sivā ye asan* VS. ŚB.: *atrā jahāma* (AV. *jahāta*)
ye asann aśevāh (AV. *asivāh*, and *asan duresāh*) RV. AV. (bis) TA.
ā tvā śikur ā krandatū PG.: *enām biśuḥ krandatū ā kumārāh* ŚG.
pālam (TS. *vītam*) *ghṛtasya guhyāni nāma* TS. ŚŚ.: *pātho ghṛtasya*
guhyasya (MS. KS. *guhyāni*) *nāma* AV. MS. KS.
tataś (RV. *ataś*, KS. *tatra*) *cakṣāthām* (RV. *cakṣāthe*, MS. KS. *cakṣāthe*)
aditīm ditiḥ ca RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.
ed (KS. *yā*) *no dadātu* (KS. *ti*) *kravāṇaḥ pītṛnām* (TS. *pītṛnām*) TS.
 MS. KS. AŚ. ŚŚ. N. It is significant that KS., in making the
 clause relative, substitutes an ind. for the impv. which is anomalous
 in relative clauses; see §§122 f.
ayam (AŚ. **aham*) *śatrūn (śatrūn) jayatu* (AŚ. **jayāmi*) *jarhṣāṇaḥ*
 (AŚ.† **jarhiṣāṇaḥ*!); followed in all texts by:
ayam (AŚ. **aham*) *vajam* (VS. VSK. ŚB. *vājān*) *jayatu* (AŚ. **jayāmi*)
vājasātāu VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. AŚ. (bis). The first
 person ind. form in AŚ. is a conscious *vikāra* of the other.
antarā dyāvopṛthivī viyanti (MŚ. **tu*; KS. MŚ. add *panthānaḥ*) TS. KS.
 SMB. MŚ. PG. BDh.
tah sam dadhāmi (KS. *dadhātu*, AŚ. KŚ. *tanomī*) *kuriṣā* (MS. *manasā*)
ghṛtena TS. MS. KS. ApŚ. AŚ. KŚ.
dirghāyutsāya jaradāṣṭir aśmī (MG. *astu*) PG. MG. On MG. see §323.
 [śusatyam id gavām anyasi pra khudasi ŚŚ.: *śusadam id gavām aśi pra*
khuda AV. by R-Wh's emendation; but the mss. agree as to the
 verb forms with ŚŚ.]
[yato bhayam abhayam tan no astu (AV. ed. *astī*, by misprint; see Lanman
 ap. Whitney on 19. 3. 4) AV. KS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ.)
[vahiṣṭhebbhir (MS. *bah?*) *viharān yāsi* (TB. *pāhi*, but comm. and Poona
 ed. text *yāsi*, so read) *tantum* RV. MS. KS. TB. AŚ. ApŚ.)
[grāmān sajjālayo yanti HG.: *grāmān sajjānayo gachanti* ApMB.†
 (Cone. quotes ApMB. as *gachantu*.)]

Present Indicative and Subjunctive in principal clauses

§117. This is a much rarer interchange than that between present indicative and imperative. It is quite impossible to feel any distinction between the two classes; we may conclude that, in this sphere of expression, impv. and subj. perform the same function, even if we suspect, as we do, that the impv. is the milder mood of the two. The following are instances of the 2d and 3d persons:

- agnir no vanate* (VSK. *vanute*; SV. TS. KS. *vanate*) *rayim* RV. SV. VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. 'Agni wins (shall win) wealth for us.' Here *vanute* is pres. ind., *vanate* aor. subj., while *vanate* is ambiguous, either the one or the other. Cf. Neisser, *BB.* 7. 223f.; Oldenberg, *Proleg.* 289; and above, §10, end.
- indro jayāti* (MS. *jayati*) *na parā jayātai* (MS. *jayate*) AV. TS. MS. 'Indra shall be (is) victorious, shall not be (is not) vanquished.'
- uta prakāṁ atidīrṇyā jayāti* (AV.* *ādīva jayati*) RV. AV. (both). 'Moreover the superior gamester shall win (wins) the stake.' *jayati* is metrically inferior.
- tṛṣṇāṁ vāsānā sumānā asāz* (HG. *asī*) *tvam* AV. HG. '(O house,) clothed in grass (i.e. thatched), be thou (thou art) well-disposed (towards us).'
- vaśī vaśam nayasa* (AV. *nayāsā*) *ekaja* *tvam* RV. AV. 'Thou, sole-born one, bringest (shalt bring) them under control, controlling.' Manyu 'wrath' is addressed.
- adhirājo rājasa rājayātai* (TS. **ti*; MS. **yate*) AV. TS. MS.
- sa no jiveṣi ā yame* AV.: *sa no deveṣi ā yamat* RV. TA. 'He furnishes (shall furnish) us (long life) among the living (the gods).' But see note in Whitney's AV. 18. 2, 3, from which it appears that the true reading of AV. is *yamet*, aor. opt.; this variant would then belong in §169. *yame* as 3d sing. is doubly suspicious; the present *yamate* is quoted in Whitney's *Roots* only from the Epic and later. SPP. with many mss. reads *yamet*, or rather *yamed* (followed by *d-*).
- pra rūdhasā codayāte* (SV. *rūdhāṁsi codayate*) *mahitvanā* RV. SV.
- rejate* (SV. *bhyasāi te*) *śuṣmāḥ prthivīā cid adriṇaḥ* RV. SV. 'The very earth trembles (shall be afraid) before thy might, O possessor of the press-stone.'
- yāh pasānām ṛṣabhe vṛcas tāh sūryo agre śukro agre tāh prahīṇam* (ApŚ. **hīṇo*)... MS. ApŚ. *prahīṇaḥ* is 2d sing. subj. with irregular (weak) stem; cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §701, end.
- samjānate manasā sam cikīṛe* RV.: *sam jānāmahi manasā sam cikīṛe* AV.

§118. Rather more frequent are the interchanges between the first persons subj. and indic. This is obviously due to the fact that the 1st person subj. forms do duty as imperatives, at no period in the language is there any basis for distinguishing impv. and subj. in the 1st person. *tayānantam* (MŚ. *tvayāgne*) *kāmam* (ŚŚ. *lokam*) *aham jayāmi* (MŚ. *jayāmi*) AŚ.† ŚŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. ApMB. 'Thru this (offering) may I win endless delight (heaven)', or, 'thru thee, Agni, I win delight.'

brahmāham antarakāṣṭhaṁ kṛtāve (KŚ. *karave* = °*va*) AV. KŚ. 'I make (let me make) the charm my inner (defense).' See §26.

(tendham arya brahmanā) nī vartayāmi (TB. °*nī*; but comm. and Poona ed. text °*mī*) jīvaṣe TR. ApŚ. MŚ. 'By that charm of his I (let me) return to life.' But ApŚ. and the comm. suggest that Poona ed. of TB. is right in reading an indic.

jagatyainam (AŚ. erroneously, °*tyenam*) *vikṛyā v rekayāmah* (MS. KS. °*mī*; AŚ. °*nī*) TS. MS. KS. AŚ. 'With the *jagati* (meter) we (I; may I) settle him among the clans.'

idam aham mām kalyāṇyai kṛtyai svargāya lokāyāmṛtatoṣye (ApŚ. *lokāya*) *dakṣiṇām nayāni* (ApŚ. °*mī*; MŚ. *dadāmi*) KB. ŚŚ. ApŚ. MŚ.: *idam aham mām kalyāṇyai kṛtyai tejase yasuse* 'mṛtatoṣyālmānam dakṣiṇām nayāni AŚ.

jīvaṇṇa eva prati tat te (MŚ. SMB. v. 1. *pratidatte*) *dadāmi* (MŚ. *dadāmi*, SMB. *dadāni*) TA. SMB. MŚ. But Jørgensen reads *dadāmi* in SMB.; his *miss. vary*.

tam teṇubragraha prapadye (ApŚ. °*praviṣāni*) *saguh*... KS. ApŚ. (his): *tam teḍ pro padye tam teḍ pro viṣāni sarvaguh*... AV.

yad aham devayajannam veda lūmīṇa teḍ devayajana ā kṣiṇomī (SB. *lūmīṇa teḍ vṛṣāni*) ŚB. ApŚ. Acc. to Caland on ApŚ. 10. 2 10, the HŚ. reads *āṇṣāni*.

tau sāha (VS. ŚB. *tā ubhau*) *caturah padah sam prasārayāṇhai* (VS. ŚB. °*va*, MS. °*vaḥ*) VS. TS. MŚ. KSA. ŚB. ApŚ. See comm. on TS. 7. 4. 19. 1 (note 9 in Weber).

ee loke viśā (MŚ. *vīśā*) *īha* TS. MŚ. '(May) I enter into my own place here.' The TS. strangely accents the form *vīśā*.

yasmād yomer udārīthā (KŚ. °*thā*) *yaj* (MS. KS. *yajā*) *lam* RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

nī sukhyāni sṛjāmahe (ŚŚ. °*mahai*; MŚ. *visṛjāmahai*) AŚ. ŚŚ. Vait. ApŚ. MŚ. PG.

§119. The preceding examples still partake of that temperamental distinction between ind. and the oblique moods, described above. There are, however, also plain cases of such interchange as when we say in English either 'let me eat', or 'I am going to eat'. For the present is so little of a tense as to be at times a future; again, future and subj. are, especially in Sanskrit, close allies. Hence the following cases, which are of course not sharply marked off from the preceding:

(om) na nayāni AŚ.: *(om) na nayāmi* KS. KŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. 'I (am going to) ladle out.' And others, see Conc.

nihāram nī harāmi (VS. ŚB. °*ni*) *te* VS. VSK. TS. KS. ŚB.

dadāmīty (AŚ. *dadānīty*) *agnir vadati* TB. AŚ. 'I (am going to) give, saith Agni.'

manai nu (MS. *manve nu*, TS. *mandāmi*) *babhrūṇām aham śataṁ dhāmāni sapta ca* RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. N. 'Of these brown (herbs) I (am going to) declare the hundred powers and seven.' See §§10, 191.

somam te kṛiṇāmy... TS. KS.: *somavikrayin somam te kṛiṇāni*... MS. *etad* (ŚŚ. *idam*) *vām teṇa prīṇāni* (ŚŚ. °mi, ApŚ. °ti, read °ni, Caland on 2. 20, 6, n. 2) TB. ŚŚ. ApŚ. Conc. quotes *prīṇāti* for TB.

Present Indicative and Infinitive in principal clauses

§120. The injunctive, or 'improper subjunctive', is identical in form with augmentless preterites of all classes. The distinction between modal value and preterite value is always hard to make; especially since the Veda abounds with preterite indicatives in quasi-modal use (§§127ff.). Moreover, a large part of the injunctive forms are formally identical with imperatives, and some of them with optatives, which further tends to efface the individuality of the injunctive. The present class of interchange is rare in any case. In so far as it occurs it puts the injunctive completely in line with the subjunctive. The following few cases are in a measure supported by some of the same sort in dependent clauses (§125).

pra te divo na stanayanti śuśmāḥ RV. TS. 'your lightning (fires, O Agni) thunder forth as if from heaven'; *pra te divo na stanayanta śuśmāḥ* MS. 'may (your fires) thunder forth as if from heaven with lightning.'

pari vṛjante (SV. °ta) *janayo yathā patim* RV. SV. AV. 'They (shall) embrace him as wives do their husbands.'

ūrdhvas tusthau nem ana glāpayanti (AV. °ta) RV. AV. 'He stands upright; verily they do not (let them not) exhaust him.' [It has been argued that] this stanza has a better form in AV. than in RV. [See references quoted by Edgerton, *Studies in Honor of Maurice Bloomfield* 128, and note. But the contrary view is set forth there by the writer. As to this particular pāda, Ppp. agrees with RV. on *glāpayanti*, and is followed by Whitney in his Translation. Certainly *glāpayanta* is secondary. F.E.]

annādāyānnapatyāyā śadhat Kauś.: *annādām annādāyāśadathe* (KS. *annādāyānnapatyāyādadhe*) TS. KS.: *annādām agnim annapatyāyādadhe* MS.: *annādām tvānnapatyāyādadhe* AŚ.: *agnim annādām annādāyāśadathe* VS.

Present Indicative and Optative (Precative) in principal clauses

§121. The optative, a rather indifferent wish mood, stands, perhaps, more in the center of the entire sphere of modality than any other mood. This accounts to some extent for its survival in the later language as the heir of most of the *modi subjunctivi*. It is, as we shall see (§169), on terms of lively reciprocity with the subj., being, however, rarer than the subj. in the metrical parts of the Veda. With the present ind. it alternates only in a moderate number of cases, especially as compared with the impv.; cf. our remarks on the latter mood above. The present makes here, as usual, the impression of greater certainty or insistence. An occasional precative, interchanging with an indicative, is included at the end of the following list. Noticeable to begin with are half a dozen cases in which indicatives and optatives of the root *hā* 'call' interchange:

maruśāntam sakhyāya havāmahe (SV.† *huvemahi*) RV. SV. '(Indra) with the Maruts do (would) we call unto alliance.'

taṁ (RV. omits) *sarasvatīm avase huvema* (AV. *havāmahe*, RV. KS. *johavīm*) RV. RVKh. AV. TS. MS. KS. AŚ. ŚŚ.

agnīm (AV. *ukthair*, MahānU. *ugram*) *huvema* (AV. *havāmahe*) *paramāt sadhasthāt* AV. TA. MahānU. 'Agni (the mighty one; with songs) we (would) call from the highest seat.' AV. is metrically inferior.

ṛtasya pātnīm avase huvema (AV. *havāmahe*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. AŚ. ŚŚ.

prālarjitām bhagum ugram huvema (AV. *havāmahe*) RV. AV. VS. TB. ApMB. N.

prātah somam uta rudrām huvema (AV. *havāmahe*) RV. AV. VS. TB. ApMB.

In these it will be noted that AV. markedly prefers the form *havāmahe*. The remaining cases are:

(*asyeḍ indro madeḥ ā*) *grābham grbhṇāti* (RV. *grbhṇīta*) *sānasīm* RV. SV. 'When exhilarated by this very (soma) Indra makes (shall make) a victorious (rich) haul.' *grbhṇīta* may also be regarded as injunctive or augmentless preterite.

so 'ham vājam saneyam agne (KS.† *sanāmy agneḥ*) VS. TS. MS. KS. '(May) I here gain substance, O Agni (KS., Agni's substance).'

The KS. variant is interesting; changing the voc. to a gen. it makes it no longer a direct address to the god, and therefore less in tune with the optative mood.

indravanto vanāmahe (PB. *vanemahi*) TS. PR.

vīśvair vīśvāṅgair saha sam bhavāmi (AV. *bhavema*) AV. MS. 'I (may we) come into being with all sound-limbed persons.'

ubhau lokau sanem (MS. *sanomy*) aham TB. TAA. ApS. MS. 'Both worlds (may) I obtain.' *sanem* is a strange form; see Whitney, *Roots*, s. v. *san*.

idam pītṛbhyah pra bharāmi (TA. *bharema*) barhih AV. TA.

nābhīprāpnoti (MS. **pnuyur*) *nīrtim parācāh* (AŚ. MS. *parastāl*) TB. AŚ. ApS. MS.

nṛcakṣasam teḍ deva soma nṛcakṣā avu khyeṣam (MS. *kṣeṣam*) TS. MS.: *nṛcakṣasam teḍ nṛcakṣāh prutikṣe* ŚS.

haviṣmantah sadam it teḍ havāmahe RV. VS. SMB. ŚvetU.: *haviṣmanto namasā vidhema te* TS. MS. KS. TAA. The final pāda of a verse to Rudra is here modulated in four YV. texts, probably under the influence of the RV. pāda, *haviṣmanto vidhema te*.

evam aham āyusā . . samāndhe (SMB. *samedhiṣya*) SMB. PG. 'Thus (may) I become aflame (thrive) with life' etc. Cf. with active (causative) impv., *evam mām āyusā . . samedhaya* ApMB. HG. 'Thus make me thrive with life.' See §238.

yad agneh sendroṣya . . aham agne saravratō bhavāmi svāhā AG.: *yad brāhmaṇānāh . . tenāham saravratō bhūyāsam* ApMB.

ny aham tam mṛdyāsam yo 'smān āreṣṭi etc. MS.: *idam aham tam nimirāmi yo 'smān dvesṭi* etc. KS. 'I (would) crush (here) him that hates us.'

vīśvā abhīṣṭiḥ pṛtanā jayati MS.: *vīśvā hi bhūyāh pṛtanā abhīṣṭiḥ* TS. *asmīnn aham sahasram puṣyāmi* ApMB.: *asmīn sahasram puṣyāsam* (Kauś. *puṣyāma*) ŚB. BrhU. Kauś.

Interchange between Present Indicative and various modal forms in dependent (mostly relative) clauses

§122. The same interchange between present indicatives and various moods occurs on a smaller scale in dependent clauses, most of which are relative. The indicative states the fact, the modal forms assume it with various kinds or degrees of potentiality. The difference is the same as in principal clauses: bluff assumption on the one hand, prayerful uncertainty on the other. The various moods all figure, but the subjunctive is here decidedly the most frequent (see Delbrück, *AltSyntax* 317ff.), approaching frequently a future value. Imperatives are rare, and 2d person imperatives seem not to occur at all; cf. the shift between *mādayasva svarṇare* RV. 8. 103. 14, 'delight thyself in the house of Svarṇara', with *yad . . mādayāse svarṇare*, RV. 8. 65. 2, 'when thou

delightest thyself in the house of Svarnara'; see §95, note 11. Cf. further the variant *sā no dadātu...*, *yā no dadāti...*, §116, end.

Present Indicative and Imperative in dependent clauses

§123. As we have just said, the impv. in dependent clauses is rare: it is to some extent supported by injunctive forms, and first person subjunctives, which may equally well be considered imperatives (see below):

(ye) *svadanti* (MS. TB. °tu; MS. p.p. °ti) *devā ubhayāni havyā* (TB. Poona ed. absurdly, *havyāh*) RV. VS. MS. KS. TB. N. 'The gods who (shall) enjoy both sorts of oblations.'
[yāni (ApMB. * *tāni*) *bhadrāni bijāny* (HG. *yāni prabhāni vīryāny*)]
ṛṣabhā janayanti (HG. ApMB. * °tu) *naḥ* (AV. ca, ApMB. * *nau*)
 AV. ApMB. (bis) HG. Only in HG. is the impv. found in a relative clause; ApMB. has *tāni... janayantu nau*, but *yāni... janayanti naḥ*. HG. may be a blend of these two. 'Which (these) excellent seeds (or the like) bulls (shall) produce for us.'

Present Indicative and Subjunctive in dependent clauses

§124. In these cases, which are quite common, the subjunctive, as we have observed above, often approaches the sphere of the future.

[yo na maruto abhi (AV. KS. *yo no maruto maruto*; TS. *yo no maruto vasavo*)
durhṛṇāyus] *tiraś cittāni* (KS. ms. *cittā*, em. by v. Schroeder to *cittāni*) *vasavo jighāṃsati* (TS. *tiraś satyāni maruto jighāṃsāt*) RV. AV. TS. MS. KS. 'Whatever hostile mortal desires (shall desire) to slay us' etc. The stanza is otherwise *triṣṭubh*; TS. makes this *pāda* metrically consistent with the rest.

yad āham dhanena prapañāṇe carāmi ApMB.: *yad vo devāḥ prapañam carāma* HG.: *yena dhanena prapañam carāmi* AV.

agne rittād dhaviṣo yad yajāma (TB. °maḥ) RV. TB. 'O Agni, take note of the oblation which we (shall) offer thee.' See §25.

taṁ dhūrva yaṁ vayan dhūrvāmaḥ VS. TS. ŚB. TB.: *dhūrva taṁ yo 'smān dhūrvati* VS. TS. ŚB. TB.: *yaṁ vayan dhōarāma taṁ dhōra* (KS. *vayam dhūrvāmas taṁ ca dhūrva*) MS. KS.: *dhōra dhōran-taṁ yo asmān dhōrāt* MS. 'Injure him whom we (may) injure', '... who (shall) injure us', or the like.

yaṁ dviṣmas taṁ sa ṛchati RV.: *yaṁ dviṣāma taṁ ṛchati* AV.

yena yamasya (AV. *yamasya* yena, TB. ApŚ. *yamasya*, om. yena)
nidhinā (AV. TS. TB. ApŚ. *balinā*) *carāmi* (MS. MS. *carāvaḥ*,

SMB.† *carāṇi*) AV. TS. MS. TB. TA. ApS. MŚ. SMB.

devān yajñīyān iha yān yajāmahaī (TS. *haviṣmahe*) TS. MS. KS.

avasyutam muñcatam yān no asti (AV. *asat*) RV. AV. TS. MS. KS.

yas tad veda svituh (MahānU. *sa pituh*) *pitāsai* TA. MahānU.: *yas*

tāni veda sa pituh (VS. *pituh*) *pitāsai* AV. VS.: *yas tā vijānāt sa*

pituh pitāsai RV. AV. TA. N.

yathāham ultaro sāni (HG. *radāmi*) AV. HG. 'That I may be (speak) superior.'

yo aghāyur abhidāsai AV.: *yo māghāyur abhidāsati* TB.

yo na indraedyā mītrāvaruṇāe... abhidāsati bhrātrya... idam aham tam adharam pādāyāmi TS.: *yo na mītrāvaruṇā abhidāsai sapatno bhrātrya... idam* etc. MS. 'The rival who contends (shall contend) against us... him do I here lay low.'

yo maitasyā diho abhidāsād agnim sū ṛchatu MS.: *agnim sa ṛchatu yo*

maitasyai (KS.† *syā*) *dišo 'bhidāsati* KS. ApS.: *agnim sūdiśam*

devam... ṛchatu yo... 'bhidāsati TB. The same with *indram*,

marutah, *mītrāvaruṇau*, and *somaṁ*.

yam sarve nujīrāma TS.: *yam bahavo nujīrān* MS.: *yam bahava upajīranī* AŚ.

[*yathāham asya vīrasya* (AV. *esām vīrāyām*, cf. RV. 10. 174. 5c)] *vīrājāni*

janasya (ApMB. *vīrājāni dhanasya*) *ca* RV. AV. ApMB. 'That

I (may) control this man (these men) and his (their) folk (wealth).'

rayīm yena vanāmahaī (SV. *he*) RV. SV. 'Thru whom we (may)

obtain wealth.'

yena jayanti (TB. *jayāsi*) *na parā jayante* (TB. *jayāsai*) AV. TB. '(In-

dra) thru whom men conquer (thou mayst conquer), are (be) not

conquered.'

yena bhūyāś caraty ayam, jyok ca paśyati sūryah, tena te vapāmy āyuse

MG.: *yena bhūyāś caraty ayam, jyok ca paśyati sūryam, tenasyāyuse*

vapa ApMB. 'With (the razor) by which he shall live on and long

behold (be beheld by) the sun, with that I shear thee (shear thou

him unto long life.' And others, see §§330, 337.

(*keā tyāni nāu sakhyā bobhūruḥ*) *sacāvahe* (MS. *hai*, p.p. *he*) *yad*

arṣkam purā cit RV. MS. But *sacāvahe* may possibly be also subj.;

see § 253. Cf. Delbrück, *op. cit.* 278.

In one not certain case we find this interchange in an interrogative clause which gives the effect of a conditional clause:

(*apām napād āsuhemā kavit sa*) *supēśasas karati* (KS. *karati*; but v. l.

karati) *joṣiṣad dhi* RV. MS. KS. ApS. 'Will the Son of the Waters

... adorn (my songs), so as to enjoy them?' That is to say, 'if he will adorn them, he will enjoy them.' The present *karoti* is secondary, if not corrupt.

In a lest clause the same variation occurs (cf. Delbrück 316f., 545):
mā mā hāsīn (MS. *kāsīn*) *nāthito net* (MS. *na*) *tvā jahāni* (MS. **mā*)
 AV.† KS. MS. 'Let him not, implored, abandon me, lest I (may) abandon thee!': *mā no hāsīn metthito net tvā jahāma* TB. ApS.; *mā no hīnsād dhīnsito dadhāmi* (some mss. omit *dadhāmi*) *na tvā jahāmi* AS.

Present Indicative and Injunctive in dependent clauses

§125. The few cases noted of this interchange all show injunctive forms which are formally indistinguishable from imperatives; and of course, as usual, they might also be construed as augmentless preterites: (*kīraṇyayī arañī*) *yam nirmanthato aśvinā* (SB. BṛhU. *yābhyām nirmanthatām aśvinau devau*) RV. SB. BṛhU. ApMB. HG. MG. '(The foetus) which the Aśvins drill out with their golden drill', or 'the two golden drills with which the Aśvins shall drill out (the foetus)', etc. *yā rājānā* (TS. **nān*) *saratham yātha* (MS. *yāta*) *ugrā* TS. MS. KS. *yāta: yātha* may be merely phonetic; see §21.

ubhe yat tvā bhavato rodasī anu (SV. *tvā rodasī dhātātām anu*) RV. SV.

Furthermore, some variants quoted under Present Indicative and Subjunctive have forms which might be considered 1st person Injunctive as well as Subjunctive; e.g. *yam dṛiṣṇas* (*dveṣāma*) etc.; see §124.

Present Indicative and Optative in dependent clause

§126. In one somewhat doubtful instance:

yatra devaiḥ sadhamādam madanti (MS. TB. *madama*) AV. MS. TB. 'Where they revel (we may revel) in common revelry with the gods.' Cf. *athā* (TB. also *yathā*) *devaiḥ sadhamādam madama* KS. TB. ApS. But the comm. on AV. 18. 4. 10 reads *madama*; the isolated *madanti* is somewhat suspicious, see Whitney's note.

II. PRETERITES IN INTERCHANGE WITH MOODS

§127. We have used the term 'temperamental' more than once in the preceding pages, to describe the uses of the categorical indicative that really carry within them modal values of various kinds and degrees. The Vedic poets show even greater keenness of feeling in their use of preterite indicatives where they really experience moods. Especially is this true of the aorist, which is typically used to denote an accom-

plished fact within the range of the speaker's own knowledge, so that it is a favorite mode of confident assertion, especially of recent events (Delbrück, *Alttempuslehre* 6; Renou 29). Altho the imperfect, perfect, and past passive participle all appear commonly enough in interchange with moods, the aorist is the commonest of all. This kind of aorist, especially common in the literature of magic and conjuration, has been called with some propriety 'prophetic aorist.' So some texts say:

añjasā satyam upāgām MS. KS. 'I have speedily attained unto truth!'

But the majority, nine in number, use an optative aorist:

añjasā satyam upa gṛham VS. TS. GB. ŚB. AŚ. ŚŚ. Vait. LŚ. ŚG. 'May I speedily attain unto truth!' And this variant is a valuable commentary on the aorist indicative of the other texts; it really means only that such is the speaker's earnest and insistent desire. Or, again, one text says:

candramā nakṣatrair anu tvēvī KS. (aor. indic.), 'The moon with the constellations has helped thee along.' Another text, using the imperative, says:

candramā nakṣatrair anu tvēvatu TB. 'Let the moon with the constellations help thee along.'

§128. It is worth mentioning that sometimes the same text contains expressions with both verbal forms. Thus in the reciprocal *ūha* formulas ŚB. 3. 4. 3. 9 and 3. 6. 3. 21 *anu me dikṣām dikṣāpatir manyatām* (*amañśta*), 'the Lord of Consecration shall favor (has favored) my consecration.' Or MS. 1. 2. 14 and 4. 13. 8 *prthivīm upareṇa drūha* and *pr^o upareṇādrūhū*, 'steady thou (it has steadied) the earth with thy (its) base.' These show more definitely how close to each other are the two types of expression.

§129. The considerable list which we have classed as preterites with and without augment (§§206ff.) may also contain some cases in which the augmentless form is really modal, and thus belong here.

As in the case of the present variants, we have separated those which occur in principal clauses from those in subordinate clauses.

§130. Aorist Indicative and Imperative in principal clauses

sā na āgan (AV. *aitu*; KS. *seyam āgād*) *varcasā saṁvidānā* AV. TS. KS. TB. 'She hath come (let her come) to us endowed with luster.'

sūryasya cakṣur āruham (VS. *āroha*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ. MŚ. 'The eye of Sūrya I have mounted (mount thou).'

sam āpo adbhīr agmata VS. TS. ŚB. TB. ŚŚ. ApŚ. 'Waters have commingled with waters;' *sam āpā opadhbīr gachantām* MS. 'Let waters commingle with plants.'

syonām āsadam suśadām āsadam LŚ.: *syonām āsida suśadām āsida* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. KŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. 'I have seated myself (sit thou) on (a throne that is) fair, (that is) a pleasant seat.' See Cone, under each half of the formula.

vignas tvākranta (VS. ŚB. *tā kramatām*) VS. ŚB. ApŚ.

śucīm te (SV. *ca*) *varṇam aśhi goṣu ādharām* (SV. *dhāraya*) RV. SV.

ud asau sūryo agāt RV. AV.: *ud asāv etu sūryaḥ* TB.

agnir janavin mahyam jāyām imām adāt Kauś. 'Agni who obtains people hath given me this woman to wife': *agnir janitā sa me 'mām jāyām dadātu* ŚG. 'May Agni the begetter give me yonder woman to wife.' Similarly with *pūṣā jātvin*, and *somo vasuvin* (*janimān*).
ā tudhārjām antaḥ abhūh (RV. AG. Rvidh. *edhi*) RV. AV. TS. VS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. AG. Rvidh. 'I have brought thee hither; thou hast entered (enter thou) within.'

annapate 'nasya (*annasya*) *no dēhi* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. MŚ. PrāñgU. AG. ŚG. MG. ApMB.: *āhaye 'nasya no dēhi* Kauś.: *annasyānnapatih prādāt* PB.

akartām āsvinā lakṣma AV.: *kṛtām lakṣmāśvinā* AV. The second precedes the first in the adjoining stanza; there is this time a clearly intended difference of meaning. 'O Aśvins, make (the Aśvins have made) the mark.' So also in the next.

āsvinā gharman pātām (MS. *pibatām*) . . VS. MS. ŚB. TA. ŚŚ. LŚ. ApŚ.: (in the sequel) *apātām āsvinā gharman* VS. ŚB. ŚŚ. LŚ.: *gharman apātām āsvinā* MS. TA. ApŚ. Deliberate modulation with change of sense; as in *prec.* See §329.

dharmanā vāyū ā viśa (SV. *āruhaḥ*) RV. SV.

akaram pūruṣu priyam RVKh.: *karotu pūruṣu priyam* HG.: *pūruṣu priyam kuru* ApMB. 'I have made (let it make; make thou) [me] dear among the Pūrus.' See §302.

punaḥ prāyāḥ punar ābā na (MS. TB. ApŚ. HG. *punar ākūtam*, TA. *punar ākūtam na*, MG. *punar ākūtir*) *agāt* (VS. ŚB. *āgan*, AV. MG. *aitu*) AV. VS. VSK. MS. ŚB. TB. TA. ApŚ. HG. MG.

mṛdho vy āsthad abhayaṁ no astu TB.: *vy āsthan mṛdho abhayaṁ te abhūt* AV.

janīṣṭa (TS. *janīṣvā*, MS. *'ṣvā*) *hi janyo agre ahnām* RV. TS. MS. KS. 'He has been (be thou) horn, noble, at the break of days.'

anu ma idam vratam vratapatir manyatām MS.: *anu me dīkṣām dīkṣapatir*

- manyatām (KS. °patayo manyadhvam; ŚB. °patir amanata) . . VS.
TS. KS. GB. ŚB. (bis) Vait.
- idam varco (AŚ. rādho) agninā dattam āgāt (AV. āgan) AV. MS. TB.
AŚ. : ā mā varco 'guinā dattam elu KS.
- (yam kam ca lokam āgan yajñas) tato me bhādrām abhūt VS. ŚB. : (yatra
kva ca yajñs 'gāt) tato mā draviṇam aṣṭu ŚB. : tato mā draviṇam aṣṭu
(AB. āṣṭa) VS. AB. ŚB. ŚŚ. See Conc. under divam tṛṣṭyam,
antarikṣam tṛṣṭyam, and pṛthivīm tṛṣṭyam, with their correspondents.
'(To whatsoever place the sacrifice has gone,) thence welfare has
come to me (thence let wealth reach me).'
- indra vājam ajayit TS. TB. : indra vājam juya VS. MS. KS. ŚB.
annam me puriṣya pāhi (and, puriṣyājugupah) Kauś. (both) : annam
me (no) budhya (budhya) pāhi tan me (no) gopāyāsmākam punar
āgamāt MS. ApŚ. : annam me (no) budhyājugupah (budhya°) tan
me (no) punar dehi MS. ApŚ.
- sapratā (MŚ. °thah) sabhām me gopāya (MŚ. pāhi, and 'jugupah)
TB. ApŚ. MŚ. (bis) : sabhya sabhām me pāhi AV.
- sarvam tam bhasmasā (TS. ŚB. masmasā) kuru VS. TS. ŚB. : sarvāns tām
maṣmaṣā (MS. † mṛmsā) kuru MS. KS. † TA. : sarvān ni maṣmaṣā-
karam AV. 'Every one I have smashed (smash thou)', or the like.
- trīn samudrān samaspat svargān (MS. °gah) VS. MS. ŚB. : samsarpa
(KS. °pan) trīn samudrān svargān (ApŚ. svargān lokān) KS. ApŚ.
- pṛthivīm upareṇa drāha TS. MS. : pṛ° upareṇādrāhi (MS. TB. KS. °
hāt) VS. MS. KS. (both) ŚB. TB.
- varca ā dhehi me tanvam (KS. dhāyi me tanūh) AV. KS. 'Set luster in
my body'; 'My body has been set in luster'.
- mayi dhāyi (MS. dhehi) evāryam MS. TB. TA.
- payasvān (TS. TB. ApMB. °vāh) agna āgamam AV. VS. TS. MS. KS.
JB. ŚB. TB. LŚ. ApMB. : payasvān agna āgahi RV.
- tam (TS. KS. tam vah) supṛitam subhṛtam akarma (KS. abhāṛgam, VS.
bibhṛta) VS. TS. KS. 'This (embryo) we (I) have made (main-
tained; maintain ye) pleasant and well-maintained (for you).'
- abhār gr̥ṣṭinām (with variants) abhiśastipāṣā (AV. °pā u) AV. HG.
ApMB. : bhavā kṛṣṭinām (AV. mss. gr°) abhiśastipāṣā (AV. °pā u)
AV. PG. ApMB. HG.
- devas te savitā hastam gr̥hṇātu AV. : savitā hastam agraḥāt (ŚG. agraḥāt)
AV. ŚG. SMB. : savitā te hastam agraḥāt (AG. °bhūd asau; MG.
agraḥāt) AG. ApMB. HG. MG.
- sakhāyah saptaṣṭakā abhūma TB. ApŚ. : sakhāyah saptaṣṭakā abhūva
ApMB. (corruptly, °dā babbhūva) HG. : sakhā saptaṣṭakā (ApMB.
°dā) bhava AG. ŚG. Kauś. ApMB. SMB.

paśūn me (ApŚ. * *nah*) *śaśya pāhi* MS. ApŚ. MŚ.: *paśūn me* (ApŚ. * *nah*) *śaśyājugupah* (ApŚ. * *jūg**) MS. ApŚ. MŚ. And other formulas in the same passages.

§131. *Aorist Indicative and Subjunctive in principal clauses*

jeṣah (and, *jeṣat*, *ajaiḥ*) *varatīr apah* RV. (all). 'Thou shalt win (he shall win; thou hast won) the waters rich in light.' See *RVRep.* 39.

ā *dadhuḥ kalasair* (ApMB. °*śir*; MG. °*śam*) *aguḥ* (AG. ApMB. *ayan*; ŚG. *gaman*, PG. *upa*, HG. *ayann iva*, MG. *airayam*) AV. AG. ŚG. PG. HG. ApMB. MG. 'With mugs of sour milk they have (shall) come', or the like.

anyāvākṣā (VS. *anyā vakṣad*) *vasu vāryāni* VS. TB. 'The other hath brought (shall bring) boons and treasure.'

vṛṣṭva cakradad (and, *cakrado*) *vane* RV.; *vṛṣṭo acikradad vane* SV. The RV. forms are counted as perfect subjunctives; see §272.

sakhāya ā śiṣamahi (AV. SV. °*he*) RV. AV. SV. AA. ŚŚ. AŚ.

Aorist Indicative and Injunctive in principal clauses

§132. If the injunctive forms varying with presents (above) and with other modal forms (below) are apt to be doubtful because also interpretable as augmentless preterites, this is a *fortiori* true of such as vary with augmented past forms. There is, indeed, really nothing that can decide in such a case, whether to regard the augmentless form as a preterite or an injunctive; since, as we have now abundantly seen, the 'true' preterites may be used just as well as modal forms in any situation. Hence, we have preferred to keep most such interchanges in one group, and have classified them below under augmented and augmentless preterites (§264ff.); in this place we add merely one or two instances chosen on more or less subjective grounds, which seem rather more likely than most to contain modal value:

anu (MS. adds *mām*, TA. *vām*) *dyāvāpṛthivī* (MS. adds *anu me*) *amāṣātām* (TA. also *maṣ*°; MS. 'maṣā°', p.p. *amaṣā°*) VS. MS. ŚB. TA. (tis) ŚŚ. LŚ. 'Heaven and earth have favored (shall favor) me.' In adjoining passages in TA.

pūṣā mādhat (AV. *mā dhāt*, MS. *nā ādhāt*) *sukṛtasya loke* AV. TS. MS. KS. 'Pūṣan hath placed (shall place) me in the world of pious deed.'

ūrdhvo adhvaro asthāt (VS. ŚB. 'dhvara āsthāt, KS. 'dhvare sthāh, ApŚ. *adhvare asthāt*) VS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ. 'The sacrifice has stood

straight': 'stand thou upright on the sacrifice.' On ApŚ's reading see §337.

pra lāry (TS. *prālāry*) *agne prataram* (TS. *prām*) *na dyuḥ* RV. TS. MS. KS. ApŚ. 'O Agni, may our life be (our life has been) extended further.'

§133. *Aorist Indicative and Optative (Precative) in principal clauses*
devasya (*devasyāham*, VSK. *devasya vyaṁ*) *savituh prasave* (*savo*)...
ruhegam (GB. *rohagam*, VSK. *ruhema*) VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. GB. ŚB. TB. Vait. LŚ. ApŚ. MŚ.:...*aruham* VS. ŚB.:...*aruhāma* VSK.

āditya nāvam ārukṣah (AVPpp. *āruham*; SMB. *ārukṣam*) AV. SMB.:
sārya nāvam ārukṣah AV.: *imām eva nāvam* (*read, sunāvam?*) *āruham*
 TS. KS. ApŚ.: *sunāvam āruhegam* VS. 'O sun, thou hast (I have)
 mounted the ship'; 'I have mounted (may I mount) this good ship.'

upāśkunā sam amṛtateam ānaḥ (ApMB. *akyām*) RV. VS. MS. KS. TA. MahānU. ApŚ. ApMB. 'By the (soma) plant he hath reached (may I reach) immortality.'

abhūn mama (KS. *nu nah*) *sumatau viśvavedāḥ* TS. KS. PG. '(Agni) the all-possessing has become in a good humor towards me'; *bhūyāma te sumatau viśvavedāḥ* (so MS. intends, by its regular sandhi; text *da*, followed by vowel) MS. 'May we be in thy favor, O all-possessing (Agni).' Of the item *bhūyāma te sumatau*... in Cone.

tad asya priyam abhi pātho akyām (TB. *asthām*) RV. MS. AB. TB. AŚ. 'May I attain (I have reached) that dear place of his.' But Poona ed. of TB., text and comm., reads *āgyām*.

grāvāvadid (ApŚ. *grāvā vaded*) *abhi somasyānāsum* (ApŚ. *śunā*) KS. ApŚ. But von Schroeder reads in KS. *grāvā vaded*, with v. 1 *grāvāvadid*.

§134. *Aorist Indicative and Future in principal clauses*

agnim eve yonāu (VSK. MS. KS. *yonā*) *abhār* (ApŚ. *yonau bhariṣyaty*)
ukhā VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ. 'The pot hath borne (shall bear) Agni in her own womb.'

paridhāsyai yaśo dhāsyai PG.: *paridhāsyē yaśo dhāsyē* MG.: *paridam vāso adhidhāḥ* (HG. *adhidhāḥ*, ApMB. *adhī dhā*) *svastaye* AV. HG. ApMB. The forms *-dhāsyai* (*-dhāsyē*) are uncertain; perhaps infinitives. See §177.

tām eva pratyakṣam brahma vadisyāmi (and, *brahmāvadīṣam*) TA. TU. (both in each).

§135. Aorist Indicative and Desiderative in a principal clause

na yuc chādresv alapsata (ŚŚ. alipsata) AB. ŚŚ. 'Which they (one) would not find (even) among śūdras.' *alipsata*, imperf. desid.; *alapsata*, 3 pl. aor. ind.; Keith on AB. 7. 17. 3 suggests reading *alapsyata*, conditional.

§136. Imperfect Indicative and Imperative in principal clauses

mahyam āpo madhunaḥ erayantām (KS. airayanta) AV. KS. Kauś. 'To me the waters shall send (sent) what is sweet.'

prstheshv erayā (SV. airayaḥ) rayim RV. SV.

praty aḥatām (MS. āh^a) āśvinā mṛtyum asmāt (AV. asmat) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. 'The Aśvins swept (shall sweep) away death from him (us).' *āhatām* may, of course, be augmentless imperfect, or injunctive.

tvām gāvo vṛnata rājyāya TS. MS.: teām viśo vṛnatām rājyāya AV. 'Thee the cows (claim) chose (shall choose) for kingship.'

pāhi (TS. ApMB. āvaḥ) kṣema uta yoge varam naḥ RV. TS. PG. ApMB. MG.

sath devi (KS. devī) deryorvaśyā paśyusva (KS. *orvaśyākhyata) TS. KS. ApŚ.

vapām te agnir iṣito arohat (TS. iṣito 'va sarpatu) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. vy uchā (and, aucto) dūhitar divaḥ RV. SV. (both in both texts).

asmān rāya uta yajñāḥ (KS.† yajñāḥ) sacantām TS. KS. ApŚ.: asmān rāyo maghavānaḥ sacantām RV. VS. MS. KS. ŚB. ŚŚ.: yuṣmān rāya uta yajñā akāścata MS.

deann ā (SV. PB. āsan naḥ) pātram janayanta (KS. *ta) devāḥ RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. *janayanta* may be, less probably, injunctive.

dikṣāpālāya vanataḥ (PB. *pālebhyo 'vanataḥ) hi śakrā TB. AŚ. But see §266.

uṣṇena vāya udakenehi (SMB. GG. udakenaidhi, ApMB. vāyav udakenehi, MG. vāyur udakenet) AV. AG. SMB. GG. PG. ApMB. MG. 'With warm water come, O Vāyu (Vāyu came, or the like).' But the MG. reading is a more than dubious imperf.; if not merely corrupt, it is likely that it contains the particle *id*.

sarasvatyā (AV. *tyām) adhi manāḥ (AV. manāḥ, read manāḥ; KS. mánā; SMB. vanāva) acakṛguḥ (KS. acakṛguḥ; SMB. cakṛdhi) AV. KS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ. SMB. PG. '(This barley) they have plowed (plow thou) on the Sarasvatī (for Sarasvatī) in behalf of Manu, or the like. But Jørgensen, text and comm., reads manāḥ

acarkṣuḥ for SMB; and KS. has a v. l. *manā acarkṣuḥ*. Probably these are the true readings.

§137. *Imperfect Indicative and Subjunctive in principal clauses*

ā vo rohita akṣnod abhidyaṇaḥ (AV. **taḥ kṣnavat audānavaḥ*) AV. TB. 'Rohita listened (shall listen) to you, heavenly (liberal) ones.'

jātaḥ prchad (SV. *prchād*) *vi mātaram* RV. SV. 'As soon as born he asked (shall ask) his mother.' Cf. *vi prchad iti mātaram* RV. See §9.

pibāt somam amadann (AV. *somam mamadad*) *enam iṣṭayaḥ* (AV. *iṣṭe*) AV. AŚ. ŚŚ. 'May he drink the soma, the sacrifices have exhilarated him (may it exhilarate him at the sacrifice).'

āyann (TB. *āyann*) *arthānī kṣnavann apānsi* RV. KS. TB. ApŚ. The parallel *kṣnavan* is a guarantee of the secondariness of *āyann* (or is the preverb *ā* contained in it?).

duraś ca viśvā avṛnod upa vāḥ RV. : *turaś cid viśvam arṇavat tapasvān* AV. The latter is grossly corrupt.

yo mā dadāti sa id eva māvāḥ (ArS. NrpU. *māvat*) ArS. TB. TA. TU. NrpU. N. 'Who gives me, he verily shall help (? has helped) me.' The form *vāḥ* or *āvāḥ* is very obscure and probably harbors a corruption. TB. comm. *āṇvoti* (apparently understanding it as a 3d sing. s-aor. of *ā-vr*); TA. comm. *avati*, taking it from *av*, but without any suggestion as to how the form is understood. A 3d person seems required.

§138. *Imperfect Indicative and Injunctive in a principal clause*

apah prerayam (SV. *prairayat*, TB. *prairayan*) *sagarasya budhnāt* RV. SV. TB. 'Let me send (he, or they, sent) forth (songs as) water from the basin of the ocean.' See §323. But *prerayam* may be indicative.

§139. *Perfect Indicative and Imperative in principal clauses*

nī hotāram viśvavidam dadhidhve RV. : *nī hotāram gṛhapatim dadhidhvam* SV. 'Ye have established (Agni) as all-wise hotar'; 'establish ye (perfect imperative) as hotar and house-lord.'

sa naḥ pito (I) *madhumān ā viśeṣa* Kauś. (secondary), 'This honeyed food hath entered us'; *sa naḥ pito madhumān ā viśeṣa* KS. 'O food, enter us here, honeyed': *sa na mayobhūḥ pito āvitasva* (ŚG. PG. SMB. [Jørgensen] *pitar āvi*°, AŚ. *pitar āviśeṣa*) TS. TB. AŚ. ŚG. SMB. PG. See §69.

ireva dhanvan ni jajāsa te viṣam AV. 'Like fluid on a waste hath thy poison (disappeared)'; *sarve sūkām ni jasyata* RV. 'Do ye all together disappear.' The parallel is remote except for the use of the verbs.

rāk tvā samudra upadadhātu (ApŚ, °*dādhe*) . . KS. ApŚ.

rudro vasubhir ā cake (TS. *ciketu*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. 'Rudra with the Vasus hath loved (shall attend to) us.'

§140. Perfect Indicative and Subjunctive in principal clauses

(In half the cases, the subjunctive is from a perfect stem)

sa viśvā prati cākṣpe AV.; *sa viśvāṃ prati cākṣat* AŚ. ŚŚ. 'He hath shaped himself into (he shall shape) everything.'

varakṣa (SV. °*kṣat*) *sadyo mahi dūtyam caran* RV. SV. 'He (Agni) hath grown (shall grow) straightway, going upon his great mission.' But SV. may be regarded as augmentless pluperfect.

nādhṛṣa ā dadhṛṣate (AA. *dadhṛṣa*, ŚŚ. *dadhṛṣaya*) AV. AA. ŚŚ. 'He is not to be dared against; (his might) dares (shall dare).'
dadhṛṣate is perfect subjunctive; *dadhṛṣaya* appears to be a perfect from the causative stem, used in primary sense; see §241. Cf. Whitney on AV. 6. 33. 2 and Keith on AA. 5. 2. 1. 3.

manhigṭho gīrbhir ā ca yajñiyo varartat (SV. *vararta*) RV. AV. SV. TB. '(Indra) most liberal, fit for sacrifice, (induced) by our songs, shall turn (has turned) hitherward.' Poona ed. of TB. '*varartat*, as if pluperfect.

sa no nedīṣṭhām (TS. MS. °*ṣṭhā*, VS. ŚB. *viśdāni*) *havundāni joṣat* (TS. *joṣate*, MS. *havanā jujoṣa*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. *joṣat* and *joṣate* are both aor. subj.

anyad yuṣmākam antaram babhūva (TS. *bhavāti*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. N. 'Something else has arisen (shall arise) between you.'

ayasā havyam ūhiṣe ApŚ. ApMB. HG.: *ayā san* (MS. ŚŚ. *ayāḥ san*, and so ApMB. comm. explains; KS. *ayās san*, Kauś. *ayāsyam*) *havyam ūhiṣe* MS. KS. TB. AŚ. ŚŚ. ApMB. ApŚ. Kauś. HG.: *ayā no yajñam vahāsi* KŚ. 'Being nimble thou hast carried the oblation (carry the sacrifice).'

sarvam āyur vy ānake (MS. *āsnavaḥ*) MS. TB. ApŚ.: *viśvam āyur vy āsnavaḥ* (AV. mss. *āsnavaḥ*) AV. VS. KS. TB.: *dirgham āyur vy āsnavaḥ* PG. In AV. the vulgate reads *āsnavam*; Whitney, on 19. 55. 6, would read *āsnavan*; the reading of the mss. may be kept (subject *sabha*). The context is different from the others.

§141. *Perfect Indicative and Infinitive in a principal clause*

karṇābhyāṁ bhūri vi śruvām (PG, *bhūri śruvāve*) TA. TŪ. PG.—TA. comm. *śrūyāsam*. 'May I hear (I have heard, or I hear) abundantly with my ears.'

§142. *Perfect Indicative and Optative in principal clauses*

statāram id didhiṣeya (SV. *dadhiṣe*) *radāvaso* RV. AV. SV. 'To the poet, verily, I should wish to share out wealth, O opener of wealth!' *didhiṣeya* is opt. of desiderative. The SV. form is very obscure; Benfey (Glossar, p. 101) follows the comm. in taking it as 1st person aor. subj., but it seems more likely to be felt as a perfect ind., to be sure of anomalous formation (presumably quasi-desiderative). Cf. *grīṣe* of RV., treated by Whitney, *Roots*, as pres. ind. Both forms must in any case be 1st person.

parāvata (MS. °lā) & *jagantā* (AV. *jagamyāt*, TS. *jagāmā*) *parasyāḥ* RV. AV. SV. VS. TS. MS. KS. *jagamyāt* is perfect opt.

indrasya sukhyam amṛtatvam akyām (RV. *ānāsa*) RV. TB. ApŚ. 'Ye have obtained (may I obtain, aor. opt.) the friendship of Indra (and) immortality.' Different contexts, in RV. in a relative clause, address to the Aṅgirasas.

Past Passive Participles interchanging with moods in principal clauses

§143. The same contrast, namely between more or less assumed confidence of statement and mere desire, is brought out by the interchange between a perfect passive participle, with or without copula, and a mood. The participle is thus pretty precisely in the place of the prophetic aorist. It is worth noting in this connection that the same participle also interchanges commonly with a present indicative (§246). For instance:

yunajmi vāyūm antarikṣeṇa (PB. *yukto vāto 'nta°*) *te* (MŚ. *tena*) *saha* TS. PB. ApŚ. MŚ. 'I yoke (yoked is) the wind with atmosphere for thee (or, with this atmosphere).'

Here the participle states the fact as accomplished in the strained sense of the prophetic aorist, while the present indicative has future modality of a lighter quality, optative, or the like. In essence such interchanges belong, for the most part, in the same sphere as the group now dealt with. By the same token modal value lurks often in the passages of present and past indicatives interchanging, §§221ff.

§144. Following is the brief list of past participles exchanging with moods (see also §104, w); all the modal forms are imperatives but the last, an injunctive:

saṃ barhīr aṅtām (VS. ŚB. *aṅtām*; TB. ApŚ. *saṃ aṅtām barhīr*)
haviṣā ghytēna AV. VS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. 'The barhis has been
 anointed (shall anoint itself, i.e. be anointed, see §87) with oblation,
 with ghee.' And, in the same stanza:

saṃ devair viśvadevebhīr aṅtām AV.: *saṃ indreya viśvebhīr devēbhīr* (VS.
 ŚB. *indro viśvadevebhīr*) *aṅtām* VS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. Cf. pres.:

tenedhyasva vardhasva ceddha (HG. *ceddhi*) AG. HG. 'By this (firewood)
 burn and grow, thou that art kindled (and kindle!).'

ghytena sītā madhuna samektā (VS. MS. KS. ŚB. *samaghyatām*) AV. VS.
 TS. MS. KS. ŚB. 'With ghee, with honey, the furrow has been
 (shall be) anointed.'

tan me rādhyatām (TB.* SMB.* *samrādhyatām*; VS.* TS.* TA.* 'rādhi;
 Kauś.* *samrddham*, and *rāddham*) VS. TS. ŚB. TB. TA. SŚ. MŚ.
 Kauś. SMB. All texts have *rādhyatām*, besides the variants as
 quoted. 'May this succeed (this has succeeded) for me.'

tān ama nānuvaṣaṭkṛtāḥ AŚ.: *ete nānuvaṣaṭkṛtāḥ* Vait. 'Do not say
vaṣaṭ after these'; 'these are not followed by *vaṣaṭ*.'

*Interchange between Preterites and Modal forms in dependent and pro-
 hibitive clauses*

§145. In quite a number of cases preterites of all sorts and modal forms interchange in dependent clauses. We have quoted above (§99) an example from the RV. itself: *yan nā samāsa mamadan yad ukthā* 4. 42. 6, *yan nā samāsa ukthino amandiguh* 10. 48. 4. The tense commonly remains unchanged, but sometimes, as in the case just quoted, it is shifted without any restriction. The present class of variants does not differ in any essential from the group of interchanges between presents and modal forms in dependent clauses, §§122ff. We have included here a few cases of interchange between augmented and augmentless preterite indicative forms; they differ from the similar cases quoted below §268 only in so far that, on subjective grounds, there seem to us to be reasons for finding injunctive force in the augmentless forms quoted here. But no clear line can be drawn between the two groups, and perhaps it would have been better not to try to separate them; at least each must be considered together with the other.

(a) *Aorist Indicative and Subjunctive:*

yaś tvā karad ekarṣam janānām AV. 'who shall make thee chief bull of the people'; *sa tvākar ekarṣabham sōnām* TB. 'he has made thee chief bull of thy kinsmen.'

yan mā somāso mamādan yad ukthā; and: *yan mā somāsa ukthino aman-diṣuh* RV. (both). See §99.

(b) *Aorist Indicative and Injunctive*:

bhūyāṁso bhūyāsta ye no bhūyaso 'karta MS. 'be ye more, ye who have made us more'; *bhūyāṁso bhūyāstma ye ca no bhūyasaḥ kārṣta* Kauś. 'may we be more, and likewise ye who shall make us more.' But, of course, *kārṣta* may be a mere preterite in force.—The same with *annādā bhū*°.

(c) *Imperfect Indicative and Imperative (? Injunctive)*:

mṛtyoh padam (MG. *padāni*) *yopayanto yad aita* (TA. *aima*; AV. *yopayanta-eta*; MG. *lopayante yad eta*) RV. AV. TA. MG. 'When ye (we) came (come ye, AV.; when ye shall come? MG.) effacing the track of death.' AV., which lacks the conjunction *yad*, has clearly imperative; MG. is probably corrupt in *yad eta*, but *eta* may be understood as injunctive, or even anomalously as imperative, cf. §123; probably, however, read *etaḥ* in MG., see §307.

(d) *Imperfect Indicative and Subjunctive*:

(yam agne pṛtsu martyam) aś (TS. *āvo*) *vājeṣu yam junāh* RV. SV. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. 'The mortal whom thou, Agni, shalt (didst) protect in battles, shalt promote in contests.' Note that all texts agree on *junāh*, which may be felt either as subj. or as augmentless imperfect. [*yad adya hotṛvārye* (ŚŚ. 'vūrye)] *jihmam cakṣuḥ parāpatat* (ŚŚ. 'tat) ŚB. ŚŚ. ApŚ. 'What today at the choice of *hotṛ* has escaped (may escape) the crooked (= faulty) eye.'

yad vāskandad dhaviṣo yatra-yatra Kauś. 'or what part of the oblation has dropped anywhere'; *yad vā skandād ājyasyola viṣṇo* TS. KS. 'moreover what part of the butter shall drop, O Viṣṇu.'

ahū yad dyāno (AV. *devā*) *asuntim ayan* (AV. *āyan*) RV. AV. *ayan* seems most simply to be taken as subjunctive, rather than augmentless imperfect to present *ayati*.

[*tisro yad agne śaradaś tvām ic*] *chucim ghṛtēna śucayaḥ saparyān* (TB. °yan) RV. TB. See §8.

(e) *Imperfect Indicative and Injunctive*:

śatam yo naś śarado 'nayat' (MŚ. *nayat*) KS. MŚ. 'Who has brought (shall bring) us to a hundred autumns.' Favorable to injunctive interpretation are the readings of the parallel texts. TS. has an adjective *ajitān* for (a)*nayat*; the verb *neyat* occurs in the following

pāda, as it does also in SMB, PG. The Conc. reading for SMB, is *ajīdāt*, glossed *ajījanāt*; but Jörgensen's edition gives *ajīyāt*, glossed *ajīyāt* (*aja gatikṣepanayoh; . . . gamayate ity arthah*). PG. has *jījan* (Stenzler: 'der uns hundert Jahre schaffe'). All these parallels suggest that even KS. probably has distinctly modal force in its 'nayāt'; and the habits of Indian mss. compel us to consider the writing of *asagraha* in its text of very dubious authority; possibly *nayāt*, injunctive, may be even KS.'s real reading.

(f) *Perfect Indicative and Subjunctive:*

yat te grānā cichiduh (MŚ. *vichindat*) *soma rājan* TB. Vait. MŚ. 'What with the press-stone they have (one may) cut off of thee, King Soma.' *vichindat* is apparently pres. subj. made irregularly from the weak stem, cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §687.

yat sāsahat (SV. *sāsāhā*, KS.† *sāsahat*) *sadane kancid atriṇam* RV. SV. KS. 'Which shall (has) overcome every demon in his home.'

Augmentless and Augmented Prohibitives with mā

§146. In a few cases prohibitives, normally augmentless aorists, vary with augmented forms of the same or a similar tense-system; there is no room for change of meaning. Cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §579c. The type of augmented prohibitive lasts into Pāli, or is resumed there secondarily; see Jātaka 439 (Fausbøll IV. 1, line 15), *mā mam kiñci dhuca*, 'do not tell me anything.'

kraddhā ca no mā vyagamat ViDh. MDh. YDh. BṛhPDh. AuśDh.: *kraddhā me mā vyāgāt* ApŚ.

gaṇān me mā vi tīrṣṣaḥ (MŚ. °*yāt*) TS. MŚ.: *gaṇān me mā vy arīrīṣaḥ* Vait.: 'Do not make thirsty (injure) my troops.'

mā naḥ param adharam mā rajo 'naih (MŚ.† *param adhanam mā rajo naih*) TA. MŚ.: *mā na āyuh param avaram mānadonaih* (corrupt) MS. Both editions of TA. agreeing on 'naih with *avagraha*, but little importance is probably to be attached to this; cf. §265.

mā no rudro (MS. *agnih*, p.p. *agnih*) *nīrṣtir mā no astā* (MS. *na āstān*, followed by *ni-*, p.p. *āsthām*) MS. TA. Both forms are dubious, but TA. apparently understands an augmentless 3d sing. mid. of *as* 'throw' (comm. *asyatu*), while MS. seems to understand an augmented form of *as* 'attain' (or, in spite of the p.p., the prefix *ā* may be contained).

§147. There is a single somewhat grotesque case of interchange between *Perfect Indicative and Injunctive in prohibitive (mā) clause:*

mā teā ke cin nī (AV. *ke cid vī*) *yaman vīm* (SV. *ke cin nī yemur in*, TA. *ke cin nyemur in* [v. 1. and comm., as SV.; so read or understand TA.]) *nā pāśinah* RV. AV. SV. VS. TA. 'Let not any hold thee in check as fowlers a bird.' SV. and TA. are corrupt. *yemur* really belongs to a parallel categoric construction with *nā*, rather than *mā*. See Oldenberg, *Proleg.* 283.

INTERCHANGES BETWEEN THE MOODS PROPER

§148. We now come to interchanges between the true or 'oblique' moods themselves, after sketching in the preceding pages their relation to the various indicatives. The reference-works on Sanskrit syntax define each mood by itself; they hardly attempt seriously to mark off the territory of one mood as compared with another. And this is wise. All the authorities recognize the freedom and indefiniteness of the use of moods. The impv., e.g., is a moderate mood of request; it includes not only command but instruction, advice, wish, and prayer, thus covering most of the sphere of the other moods. It would serve no useful purpose for us here to follow in the footsteps of the syntacticians and define precisely the uses of each modal category (see in general, and most conveniently, Delbrück, *Vergl. Synt. d. indg. Sprachen* 2, 346ff.). Rather do the following lists show the constancy of transition from one to another, than the peculiar function of any one of them. They represent links in a chain of modality which is scarcely broken by any peculiar use reserved for any one of them. We have also seen (§105) that tense-distinctions in the moods abound, but are totally without significance. Pres. subj. and aor. subj. are quite identical; precative (aor. opt.) has in the Veda purely optative value which does not in the least account for the aoristic element in its make-up. Even the prohibitive use of the injunctive with *mā* occasionally (the very rarely) yields to that of the imperative or even optative (§§159, 174, end). Nor is the preference for aorist, rather than present (imperfect), injunctive by any means a settled fact, as far as the Veda is concerned (§211). As far as we can observe, any one of the true moods may interchange with any other, certainly in principal sentences, but also to a considerable extent in subordinate clauses.

III. IMPERATIVE IN EXCHANGE WITH OTHER MOODS

§149. The imperative, in addition to its very frequent reciprocity with indicatives (already treated), interchanges with subjunctive,

injunctive, optative, precativ, future, and infinitive. This order is followed in the sequel. In addition, the class of mixed imperative-subjunctive forms, treated below (§173), contains cases which involve not only the proper subj., but also those mixed forms which are part impv. and part subj. And the second person modal forms in *ai* and *ae* (§§164f.), themselves classed as imperatives, alternate with regular impv. forms. Finally the impv. is used also, tho very rarely, as prohibitive with *mā*, exchanging with prohibitive injunctives (§159).

§150. The impv. in *tāt* shows in these interchanges a character in no wise different from that of the ordinary impv. See the relation of RV. 1. 48. 15 to 8. 9. 1, described above, §100, and several examples under the heading 'Instances of more than two modal varieties', §104. Cf. also the section on Imperatives in *tāt* exchanging with other Imperatives, §254.

Imperative and Subjunctive

§151. It will be convenient to assort this large group into three subdivisions. Imperative and Subjunctive without change of tense or person; without change of tense but with change of person; and with change of tense, with or without change of person.

§152. Imperative and Subjunctive without change of tense or person

ādityāś tad aṅgīrasaś cinvantu TB.: *viśve devā aṅgīrasaś cinvān* KS. ApŚ. 'May the Ādityas (All-gods) and Aṅgīrases pile (that).'

vādaḥ pavāle (SV. *pavālam*) *ati vāram aṇyam* RV. SV. 'May the sweet (soma) strain itself thru the wool.'

sā dīkṣitā sanavo vājam asme (MŚ. *vācam asmāt*) TS. MŚ.: *sā samnaddhā sanuḥi vājam emam* (MG. *sanuḥi bhāgadheyam*) AV.† MG.

aviṣṭim naś tām (AV. erroneously, *tām*) *kṛṇavad* (TS. *kṛṇotu*) *viśvakarmā* (MS. *tām viśvakarmā kṛṇotu*) AV. TS. MS.

sa no mṛdātīdṛṣe RV. AV. TS. MS. KS. ApMB. N.: *te no mṛdante idṛṣe* AV. (*vikāra* of the prec., used in same hymn); *tā no mṛdāta* (VSK. *mṛl*) *idṛṣe* RV. SV. VS. VSK. TS. KS.

vaiśvānaraḥ pavitā mā punātu AV.: *vaiśvānaraḥ pavayān naḥ pavitraiḥ* TA.

te no rajim sarvavīraṁ nī yachān (HG. *yachantu*) AV. HG.

agnir haviṣm (RV. KS. *haviḥ*) *śamitā sūdayāti* (AV. *svadayatu*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS.

ā sīdati (SV. *atu*) *kalāḥm devayur naḥ* (SV. *deva induh*) RV. SV. *sarvaṁ punatha* (VDh. *punita*) *me pāpam* BDh. VIDh.

zavān punatha me yavāh BDh.: *tat punādhvam* (and, *punādhvam ca*)
yavā mama VIDh.

iṣṭāpārte (KS. °*ītam*) *kṛṇavāthāvir* (VSK. ŚB. *kṛṇavāthāvir*, TS. KS.
 TB. MŚ. *kṛṇutād āvir*) *asmai* (MŚ. *asmāt*) VS. VSK. TS. KS. TB.
 ŚB. MŚ.: *iṣṭāpārtam sma kṛṇutāvir asmai* AV.

punas te prāva āyātī (AŚ. °*tu*, TS. † *āyātī*) TS. TA. AŚ.

brahmadviṣaṁ dyaur abhīsamtapāti AV.: *brahmadviṣam abhī tam locatu*
dyauh RV.

vasāni cārur (SMB. *cārye*, ApMB. *cāryo*, HG. *cāryo*) *vi bhajāsi* (SMB.
bhṛjāsi, v. I *bhajāsi*, HG. *bhajā sa*) *jīvan* AV. SMB. HG. ApMB.
 The HG. reading is uncertain: see Whitney on AV. 19. 24. 6.

mama ciltam cittenāvehi HG.: *mama ciltam updyasi* AV. For other
 similar items see Conc.

tābhīr vahainam (TA. *vahemam*; TB. ApŚ. *vahāsi mā*, om. *jābhīr*; KS. †
vahānsi sāt [read probably *vahāsi mā*]) *sukṛtām yatra* (RV. AV.
 °*īdām u*) *lokāh* (KS. *lokaḥ*, RV. AV. *lokam*) RV. AV. KS. TB. TA.
 ApŚ.

śivah śagmo bharāsi naḥ TB. ApŚ.: *śivā ca me śagmā caidhi* TB. ApŚ.
jarām (AV. adds *su*) *gachāsi* (AV. PG. *gacha*) *pari dhatsva vāsaḥ* AV.
 PG. ApMB. HG.

sa gharmam invāt (AV. *indhām*) *parame sadhashe* RV. AV.

idam me karmedam vīryam pulro 'nusamtanotu VSK. KS.: *idam me*
'yam vīryam pulro 'nusamtanavat ŚB.

saputrikāyām jāgratha PG.: *yajamānāya jāgrta* ApŚ.

nihāram ca harāsi (VSK. °*ram* *niharāsi*) *me* VS. VSK. ŚB.: *nihāram in*
ni me hara (TS. † *harā*) TS. KS.

jyok pūṛṣv āstām (and, *āsātai*) AV. 'Sit she long with her fathers.'
 Both in the same hymn; a conscious *vikāra*.

uṣā no ahna ā bhajād (and, *ahne pari dadātu*) AV. (both)

śravad (and: *śrutām*, *śravan*) *brahmāny āvasā gamot* (and: *gatām*, *gaman*)
 ŚŚ. (all). 'Let him (them) hear the holy words and come with aid.'

Here belongs also, presumably:

edhasva yamarājasu AV.: *edhāsam yamarājye* TA. The comm. on
edhāsam says, *edhasva vardhasva* (I). The Conc. suggests *edhāse*;
 both versions would then mean, 'thrive thou in the kingdom of
 Yama (among those whose king is Yama).'

*Imperative and Subjunctive, without change of tense but with change of
 person*

§153. The particular interest of this subdivision is that 2d person
 imperatives vary constantly with 3d person subjunctives. This alter-

nation goes back to RV. itself; see §§93, 95. Metrical convenience is often associated with the shift. A few examples of change of person also occur in the next subdivision.

yathāvasam tanvaṁ (AV. °*vaḥ*) *kalpayama* (AV. VS. °*yāti*) RV. AV. VS.

'Fashion (or, may he fashion) the body (bodies) according to his will.' The impv. *kalpayatu* would be metrically inferior.

sa no vasūny ā bhara (SV. *bharāt*) RV. SV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. 'bring (let him bring) wealth to us.' Cf. *sa no viśvāny ā bhara* RV. The impv. *bharatu* would be hypermetric.

upasadyo namasyo yathāsat (AV. *bhaveha*) AV. TS. MS. 'That he may be (be thou here) an object of attention and homage.'

paramāno vy ānavat (SV. °*na vy ānuhi*) RV. SV.

indrāya pathibhir vahān (MS. *vaha*) VS. MS. KS. TB.

iha sphātim sam ā vahān (and, *vaha*) AV. (both).

bodhā stotre vayo dadhat (ApŚ. *vayovrdhaḥ*) RV. SV. ApŚ.: *bodhāt stomaḥ vayo dadhat* MS. There is a v. l. *bodhā* in MS. See §§24, 341.

āyur no dehi jīvasē ŚG.: *āyur no viśvato dadhat* AV.

tān adityān anu madā (MS. *madāt*) *svastaye* RV. MS. See §315. The reading of MS. is uncertain; its p.p. has *mada*; if this is the true reading the variant belongs here, if *madā* is 1st pers. subj; but it may also be 2d sing. impv. (so RV. p.p.).

nigīdan no apa durmatim jahi (TS. *hanat*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

pibatam somyam madhu RV. (quinquies) SV.: *pibāti so° ma°* RV. (semel) SV.

sameddhāram anhasa uraggyāt (ŚŚ. *anhasaḥ pāhi*) RV. ŚŚ.

The following two contain corruptions:

yamasya loke adhirajjur āyat (TA. *āya*; MS. *loke nidhir ajarāya*) AV.

MS. TA. AV. has a clear subjunctive; TA.'s form may possibly be understood as a 2d impv., thematic; MS. is hopelessly corrupt.

adharo mad asau vadāt svāhā ApMB.: *adharo vadāsau vadā svāhā* HG.

The latter is corrupt and must be read as ApMB., as Kirste says *ad loc.*

§154. Imperative and Subjunctive with change of tense

apeyam rātry uchatu AV. 'let this night fade away'; *oped u hāsate tamaḥ* RV. 'now may darkness slink away.'

tad agnir devo devebhyo vanate (MS. ŚB. ŚŚ. *vanutām*) TS. MS. ŚB. TB.

AS. ŚŚ. But *vanate* may be pres. ind.; see §116, 191.

so 'dhearā karati jātavedāḥ AB.: *kṛṇotu so adhvārān* (VS. TB. °*ra*) *jātavedāḥ* VS. MS. KS. TB. ApŚ. 'Let Jātavedas perform the

- sacrifice.⁴ Cf. *kṛṇutām tāv adhvarā jātavedasau* MS., and *svadhvarā* etc. in RV., §95.
- prabudhe naḥ punas* (KS. *puras*) *kṛdhi* (TS. *punar dadaḥ*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. 'Make us again awake', or the like.
- samprigāḥ* (TA. °*yaṁ prajayā*) *pañubhir bhuvat* (MS. ApŚ. *bhava*) MS. TB. TA. ApŚ.
- mātevāsmā adite śarma yachā* (ŚG. *aditih śarma yaṁsat*) AV. TS. MS. KS. TB. TA. ŚG. ApMB.
- sammiślo aruṣo bhava* (SV. *bhuvāḥ*) RV. SV.
- sa naḥ pūrṇena dāvanat* (AV. *yachatu*) AV. TS. KS. ApMB.
- utā trātā śiro bhavā* (SV. *bhuvo*) *varūthyāḥ* RV. SV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. Kauś.
- rayīm ca naḥ sarvavīram* (TS.† °*rām*) *nī yachatu* (AV. *yachāt*) AV. TS. MS.: *sa no rayīm sarvavīram nī yachatu* VS. VSK. ŚB.: *soma rayīm sarvavīram nī yaṁsat* KS.
- uruyacā no mahiṣāḥ śarma yaṁsat* (AV. *yachatu*) RV. AV. TS. KS.
- jayatābhītvaryāḥ jayatābhītvaryāḥ* (text, corruptly, °*yā*) AŚ.: *jeṣatābhītvaryāḥ jeṣatābhītvaryāḥ* KB. ŚŚ.
- gārhapatya un no neṣat* TA.: *gārhapatyā un nīnelu* MS.
- aviṣam naḥ pitum kṛṇu* (KS. *kṛdhi*; TB. ApŚ. *karat*) VS. 2. 20 (omitted in Conc.) TS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. The version with *kṛṇu* is also found in TB. 1. 2. 1. 25d.
- ādityair no aditih śarma yaṁsat* (and, *yachatu*) RV. (both)
- āyur viśvāyuh pari pāsati* (AV. *pātu*) *tvā* RV. AV. TA.
- śam astu tanve mama* AV.: *śam v astu tanvai tava* VS.: *śam u te tanve bhuvat* TS. KSA.
- [By a slip the Conc. quotes: *māveśo anamivā bhavā naḥ* (Kauś. °*mivā na edhi*) RV. TS. MS. Kauś. SMB. PG. ApMB. with *bhuva* as ApMB.'s reading; but it has *bhavā* like the rest.]

Imperative and Injunctive

§155. The opportunity for interchange between these moods is lessened by the fact that their forms are identical at many points of their respective paradigms. Of course this means that our grammatical classifications break down at this point. Despite this, the interchanges are not much less numerous than those between Imperative and Subjunctive. We present them in four groups: first, those which involve no change of tense or person; second, those which involve change of person; third, those with change of tense; fourth, prohibitive clauses with *mā*, a small group of exceptional interest, presenting a rivalry between

these two moods which begins (practically) in the later Vedic texts (cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §579c) and continues throught classical Sanskrit.

Imperative and Injunctive without change of tense or person

§156. The interchanges in the 2d singular concern in most cases presence or absence of *visarga* (e.g. *vaha*; *vahāḥ*) and in all (four) such instances happen to occur at the end of a *pāda*; they may to some extent be due to phonetic indistinctness of *h*, see §25.

viśvāsmāt (TA. *divo vi*?) *śm aghāyata uruṣya* (TA. °*yaḥ*) RV. TA. 'Deliver him from every evil-doer (of the sky).'

pra-pra yajñapatiḥ tira (TA. *tiraḥ*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. TA. AŚ. ŚŚ. ApŚ. Uncertain: Poona ed. of TA. reads *tira* in text and comm. recording *tiraḥ* as v. l. in both. 'Promote farther and farther the patron of the sacrifice.'

nī dūraśravase vaha (ŚŚ. *vahāḥ*) AV. ŚŚ. 'Bring to the far-famed.'

sūryasya tapas tapa (MS. MŚ.† *tapah*) MS. TA. ApŚ. MŚ. 'Heat the heat of the sun.' But perhaps the second *tapah* is felt as a noun; for MS. accents it as well as the first *tapah*.

asmabhyam indra varivah (AV. *varīyah*) *sugam krdhi* RV. AV.: *asmabhyam mahi varivah sugam kah* RV. See §92.

indro marutvān sa dadātu tan me (and, *dadād idam me*) AV. (both).

agnim nakṣanta (SV. °*tu*) *no girah* RV. SV.

ā no viśva (MS. °*vā*) *āskrā* (TB. *viśve āskrā*) *gamantu* (MS. °*ta*) *devāḥ* RV. MS. TB. AŚ.

ābhur (ŚG. *mātur*) *anyo pa* (ApMB. ŚG. °*va*) *padyatām* (ŚG. °*ta*) ApŚ. ŚG. HG. ApMB.

śrīr me bhajatu TA.: *śrī me bhajata* MahānU.

alakṣmī me naśyatu (MahānU. °*ta*) TA. MahānU. Cf. *alakṣmīr me naśyatām* RVKh.

ādityā rudrā vasavo juṣanta (AV. °*tām*) RV. AV.

(*ud u tvā viśve devā*) *agne bharantu* (MS. also, *bharanta*) *cittibhāḥ* VS. TS. MS. (both) KS. ŚB.

vāyo re (TS. ApŚ. *vīhi*; Kauś. text, erroneously, *vāyave*) *stokānām* (KS.† *re* *ṣṭokānām*; VSK. adds *juṣāṇah*) VS. VSK. TS. KS. 3. 6 (reference omitted in Conc.) ŚB. ApŚ.

viśve devāḥ samanaso juṣanta (TS. *bhavantu*) RV. TS.

nī vo jāmayo jihatā (ŚŚ. °*tām*) *ny ajāmayah* KB. AŚ. ŚŚ. 'May they who are related or not related stoop to you.' *jihatā* is 3 pl. injunctive. But the long *ā*, followed by a nasal consonant, tempts one to read °*tām* with ŚŚ.

aryo nakanta (SV. *naḥ santu*) *sanīṣanta* (SV.† °tu) *no dhiyaḥ* RV. SV.
See Oldenberg, *Proleg.* 72.

§157. *Imperative and Injunctive, without change of tense but with change of person*

sam arir (MS. KS. *arir*) *vidām* (KS. *vidah*) VS. MS. KS. ŚB. 'Let the noble (or, do thou, noble) meet together.'

mahyam (in MŚ. this belongs to the prec. pāda) *yajamāndya tiṣṭha* (MŚ. ed. *tiṣṭhatu*, but mss. *tiṣṭhat*, so read) TS. MŚ.

arṣan (SV. *arṣā*) *mitrasya varuṇasya dharmayā* RV. SV. Soma is subject in both; change to direct address in SV.

§158. *Imperative and Injunctive, with change of tense (in a few cases also with change of person)*

yajña pratitiṣṭha sumatau suśevāḥ TB. ApŚ. 'O sacrifice, found thyself upon benevolence, well-disposed'; *yajñah praty u ṣṭhāt sumatau malinām* MŚ. 'May the sacrifice found itself upon benevolence of thoughts.'

marutām (MS.* *sapatnahā ma°*) *prasave* (VS. ŚB. °vena) *jaya* (TS.* *jayata*, TS.* TB. ApŚ. *jeṣam*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. 'Conquer (may I conquer, rival-slaying) on the impulse of the Maruts.'

samyag āyur yajño (MŚ.† *yajñam*) *yajñapatau dadhātu* (MŚ. *dhāḥ*) KS. MŚ. 'May the sacrifice snugly place life (place thou snugly life, sacrifice) in the patron of the sacrifice.'

The rest have no change of person:

tvam bhavādhipatir (AV. *bhūr abhibhātir*) *janānām* AV. MS. KS. *punar ma ātmā punar āyur āgāt* (MG. *aitu*) TB. HG. MG. Cf. *punar manah...* āgāt (āgan) in Cone., and next.

punaś cakṣuḥ punaś śrotram na āgan (VSK. TA. SMB. *āgāt*) VS. VSK. ŚB. TA. SMB.: *punaś cakṣuḥ punar aśur na āitu* AV. Cf. prec. *amaṣām cittaṁ prabudhām* (TS. KS. °dhā) *vi neḥat* (KS. *naṣyatu*) RV. AV. TS. KS. 'Among themselves let their plan thru thy wisdom (or, the plan of the wise) fall thru.' AVPpp. also has *naṣyatu*; the two prec. pādas in AV. are *jagati*.

tasya no rāsya tasya no dhehī (AŚ. *dāḥ*) AV. AŚ.

prajām asmāsu dhehī VS.: *prajām me dāḥ* VS. TS. MS. ŚB. TA.

ojo mayi dhehī VS. TB.: *ojo me dāḥ* AV. VS. Similarly in items beginning *saho*, *balam*, *āyur*, *śrotram*, *cakṣur*, *vacam*, *varco*, *tejo*, *payo*, *rayim*.

agne rucām pate... mayi rucām dhāh (KS. *dhehi*; ApŚ. *rucām mayi dhāh*) MS. KS. ApŚ.

ata ā zu madhu madhunābhi yodhi TS.: *adaḥ su madhu madhunābhi yodhāh* RV. AV. SV. AA. MŚ. For *yodhi* see Whitney, *Grammar* §839; but the form is probably corrupt; see §25.

yaśo bhagaś ca mā vidat PG.: *yaśo bhagasya* (read, *bhagaś ca*) *vindatu* ArS.

§159. Imperative and Injunctive in Prohibitive clauses with *mā*

mā savyena dakṣiṇam atikrāmih (GG. °*krāma*) GG. HG. 'Do not cross the right (foot) with the left.'

mā jñātāraṁ mā pratigṛhām vidanta (AG. † *vindantu*) AV. AG. 'Let them find no acquaintance, no support.' It is significant that the late text AG. changes the inj. to impv.

mā somam pātu asomapaḥ Kauś.: *mā pāt* (text, *yāt*) *somam asomapaḥ* LŚ. 'Let the non-soma-drinker not drink the soma.'

mā naḥ soma hvarito vihvarasea MŚ. [so probably to be read, with Conc.; Knauer's text, *harivo* (em. for mss. *hvarivo*; Knauer in a private letter suggested 'read *hvarito*, certainly') *vihvarasea* (mss. *vihvara-dhvaṁ*, one ms. °*dhva*)], 'do not, O soma, fail, having gone wrong'; *mā no gharma vyathilo viyadhāt* (TA. *vīyatho naḥ*) MS. TA. 'do not, O hot drink (let not the hot drink), when shaken, injure (shake) us.' Somewhat uncertain, because of the bad condition of MŚ.; see §332.

Imperative and Optative

§160. This class is smaller than the preceding and subdivision is unnecessary. There is but one case of change of tense, the first example; but change of person is frequent. A certain predilection for the imperative rather than the optative in the second person is noticeable.

areḍatā (KS. 5. 3 *ahēḍatā* (by conjecture in ed., but read *are*° with v. Schroeder on 32. 3, n. 3) *manasā devān gacha* (ApŚ. *gamyāt*) MS. KS. (bis) ApŚ. 'With undisturbed mind go thou (may he go) to the gods.'

agnir dikṣitah prthivī dikṣā sā mā dikṣā dikṣayatu (JB. *dikṣeta*) JB. ApŚ. 'The consecrated one is Agni, the consecration is earth; let that consecration consecrate me.' The same with *vāyur dikṣitah*, *ādityo dikṣitah*, *prajāpatir* etc.; see ApŚ. 10. 10. 6.

arākṣasā manasā taj juṣeta (KS. *juṣethāh*; TS. MS. *juṣasva*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

- pratisthām gacha* (GB. *gachan*) *pratisthām mā gamaya* (GB. *gamayet*)
 AB. GB. Gaastra on GB. p. 42 considers its reading corrupt and
 would read as AB.
svargam arvanto jayema Vait.: *svargān arvanto jayata* SV. ŚŚ.: *svagān*(1)
ar° jayatah AŚ. (corrupt).
mitrāya havyam ghṛtavaj juhota (KS. °*vad vidhema*) RV. KS. MŚ. N.
satyāya havyam ghṛtavaj juhota (TS. KS. °*vad vidhema*) TS. KS. TB.
 ApŚ.
tasmā u havyam ghṛtavaj juhota (TS. ApMB. °*vad vidhema*) TS. ŚŚ. ŚG.
 ApMB.: *dhātra id dhavyam ghṛtavaj juhota* AŚ.
chandonāmānām (with variants) *sāmrajyam gacha* (VSK. *gachātāt*, MŚ.
gachet) VS. VSK. TS. ŚB. MŚ.
bharatam uddharem anuṣiñca (MŚ. *uddharema vanuṣanti*?) TB. ApŚ.
 MŚ. See §304.
ullame nāka iha mādayantām (MŚ. °*yadhvam*) TS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ.:
nākasya prṣṭhe sam iṣā madema AV.
havyā no asya haviṣaḥ kṛnotu (AV. *haviṣo juṣeta*, TS. *haviṣaḥ ciketu*, ŚŚ.
haviṣaḥ kṛnotu) AV. TS. MS. KS. AŚ. ŚŚ.
āyajatām (MŚ. *āyajeyātām*) *ejyā iṣaḥ* VS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. AŚ. MŚ.
āryuṣam jāgrīd aham AV.: *dyuṣam jāgrīd aham* RVKh. So Cone.,
 following Aufrecht for RVKh.; but Scheftelowitz reports that his
 ms. reads *jāgrīāmy*, and he emends to *jāgrīām*, which seems the
 only possible reading.

Imperative and Precative

§161. The precative is merely an aorist optative and does not differ, in the Veda, from the regular optative in any way. It interchanges with the imperative about a dozen times, with or without change of person:

- agne tejasvīn tejasvī tvam deveṣu bhūyāh* TS.: *agna dyuhkārāyuzmāns*
tvam tejasvīn deveṣu edhī MS. 'O Agni... be thou brilliant among
 the gods.'
āyur dātra edhī VS. ŚB. ŚŚ. 'be thou life to the giver'; *mayo dātre bhūyāt*
 MS. 'let there be delight to the giver.' Cf. next.
vayo dātre (KS. PB. add *bhūyān*; VSK. *dātra edhī*) *mayo mahyam* (TB.
 TA. ApŚ. *mahyam astu*) *pratigrahitre* VSK. KS. PB. TB. TA. ApŚ.
 Cf. prec.
durmitrās (°*triyās*, °*tryās*) *tasmāi santu* (KS.* TB. TA. MahānU. BDh.
bhūyāsur) *yo 'smān* (MS. *asmān*) *dveṣṭi* VS. TS. MS. KS. (bis) ŚB.
 TB. TA. AŚ. ŚŚ. LŚ. MahānU. BDh.

druhaḥ pāśān (TS. KS. *pāśam*) *prati sa* (KS. *ṣā*) *mucīṣṭa* (AV. *prati muṣcatām saḥ*) RV. AV. TS. MS. KS.

yo no dvesty adharaḥ saḥ padīṣṭa (MS. MŚ. *sa padyatām*) RV. AV. MS. KS. (The ms. of KS. *saḥ*; ed. wrongly emends to *sa*.)

yena tvam deva veda (ŚŚ. *tvam veda*) *devebhyo vedo 'bhavas tena mahyam* (ŚŚ. *tenāsmabhyam*) *vedo bhūyāḥ* (VSK. *bhava*, ŚŚ. *veda edhi*) VS. VSK. ŚB. ŚŚ.

suyame me (ApŚ. *mē adya ghr̥tācī*) *bhūyāstam* VS. ApŚ.: *sūyame me 'dya stam* MS.

bahvīr me bhavata (TS. *bhūyāsta*) TS. KS.: *bahvīr bharata* MS.

yathendram dair̥ viśo maruto 'nuvartmāno 'bhavann (TS. *'nuvartmāna*) *ecam imam yajamānam dair̥ ca viśo mānuṣī cānuvartmāno bhavantu* (VSK. *bhūyāsuḥ*) VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS.

achidraḥ prajāyā bhūyāsam ApŚ. ApMB. HG.: cf. *ariṣṭā asmākaṁ vīrāḥ santu* ApŚ. ApMB.: *ariṣṭās tanvo bhūyāsmā* (text, *bhuyāḥ sma*) LŚ.

śanam ma iṣtam... *bhūyāt* MS.: *śam ma iṣtam astu*... KS.

saṁjīvā (°*jivikā*) *nāma stha tā imam* (AŚ. *imam amuṣ*) *saṁjīvyata* MS. AŚ. ApŚ.: *saṁjīvā stha saṁjīvyāsam* AV.

sā me satyāśīr deveṣu bhūyāt (Vait. °*ṣv astu*) TS. Vait.

Imperative and Future

§162. The future is, in general, more certain than any of the moods (Delbruck, *AISynt.* 289); but, whenever a future form deals with an event in the future that is not considered quite certain, the barrier between it and the moods falls. And, like other indicatives, it is used in the Veda of things which the poets represent as more certain than they really are, for tactical (magical) reasons. Only a couple of interchanges between it and the imperative have been noted; but compare below the interchanges of future with subjunctive, optative, and precative. *vāg ārtviṣyam kariṣyati* (ApŚ. *karotu*) ŚŚ. ApŚ. 'Speech will (shall) do the office of priest.' Unmetrical; but ŚŚ. is made to simulate meter. *rāyaś ca poṣam upasaṁvayasya* AV. HG. ApMB.: *rayim ca putrān anusaṁvayasya* PG.: *rāyas poṣam abhi saṁvayasiṣye* PG. MG. 'Wrap thyself (I shall wrap myself) up in prosperity of wealth.'

§163. Imperative and Infinitive

dyumnam (KS. also, °*ne*) *vr̥ṇta puṣyase* (KS. *vareta puṣyatu*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. 'May he choose glory, that he may thrive (let him thrive).'

brāhmaṇāḥ tarpayitavā iti sampreṣyati ApŚ. 4. 16, 17; *brāhmaṇāḥ tarpayeti preṣyati* MŚ. 'He gives the order, Treat the brahmanas!' This use of the infinitive in direct discourse (not immediately depending on a verb of command, in which case the infin. would be regular, see Delbrück, *AltSynt.* 427, Speyer, *Ved. u. Skt. Synt.* §217) seems to be peculiar to ApŚ., where it occurs at least twice more: *uccaiḥ samāhantavā iti sampreṣyati* 1. 20. 1, 'he gives the order, Beat loudly together!'; and *triṣ phalīkartavā iti sampreṣyati* 1. 20. 11, 'he gives the order, Thrice clean the grain.' On the last the comm. says *phalīkaraṇam triṣ kartavyam ity arthah*. The *iti* in such phrases seems to exclude the infinitive from direct government by the verb of command. Nevertheless the infin. of command is doubtless the elliptical residue of an infin. dependent on a verb of command [if it is not, after all, felt as governed by the following *sampreṣyati*, despite the *iti*; such illogical mixture of direct and indirect forms of speech is not unknown—F. E.]. For the general and comparative aspects of the infin. as impv. see Delbrück, *Vergl. Synt.* 2. 453ff.

IV. IMPERATIVE SECOND SINGULAR IN *si* AND (?) *ae*

§164. In the Rīgveda occur a number of modal forms restricted to the 2d singular; they are formed by adding *si* directly to the strong form of the root without other stem or mood formative. See Whitney, *Grammar* §624; Delbrück, *Altindisches Verbum* §30, *Altindische Syntax* 365; Speyer, *Ved. u. Skt. Synt.* §188, n. 2; Neisser, *BB.* 7. 230 ff. Imperative value is generally assigned to them, because they are frequently accompanied by other impv. forms in the same sentence. Now it is interesting to note that our repetitions do in fact, in a case or two, substitute an impv. form for such a form in *si*; and further that forms in *si* are not entirely limited to passages occurring in the RV.:

deva somaṣa te lokas tasmīn chaṁ ca vakṣva pari ca vakṣva (VSK. *lokaḥ pari ca vakṣi śaṁ ca vakṣi*; ŚBK. *tasmīn chaṁ pari ca vakṣi saṁ ca vakṣi*) VS. VSK. ŚB. ŚBK. Cf. *śaṁ ca vakṣi pari ca vakṣi* MS.TA. ApŚ. 'This is thy station, god Soma; in it thrive thou well and thoroly.' The verb concerned seems to be *vakṣ* 'grow', tho Mahldhara on VS. refers the form to *vah* 'carry'. In either case we have a modal 2d person in *si*, exchanging with an impv. in *ava*, and that in YV. texts only.

dhiyā na (SV. *no*) *vājān upa māsi* (SV. *māhi*) *śaṣvataḥ* RV. SV. Cf. next.

stuto yāsi (RV. *yāhi*) *vaśān anu* RV. VS. TS. KS. ŚB. LŚ. 'Praised, O Indra, go after our desire.' In this and the prec., of course, the forms in *si* may be construed as indicative (so Keith on TS.). Yet the atmosphere of the passages, together with the unambiguous impv. of the variant forms, seems to suggest modal value.

sam indra no (no) *manasā neṣi* (AV. *neṣa*) *gobhīḥ* RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. AVPpp. reads *neṣi*, showing that *neṣa* (aor. impv.) is a somewhat precarious nonce-formation.

Of equal interest is the substitution in TS. of a form in *si* for a RV. injunctive; it is the more remarkable because it occurs in a subordinate clause (introduced by *yad*):

pīṭṛn yakṣad (TS. *yakṣy*) *ṛtāvrdaḥ* RV. VS. TS. KS. 'When he shall (thou shalt) sacrifice to the fathers who prosper the *ṛta*.'

§165. We append here a couple of cases in which forms in *se* interchange with imperatives in *dhi* (*hi*). It is possible that the *se*-forms are modal (imperative, or subjunctive?) middle forms corresponding to the actives in *si*, but the forms are isolated and ambiguous. Perhaps here belongs *dhise*; see §219, *viśvā adhi kriyo* etc.

indro vidē tam u stuṣe (Mahānāmnyaḥ *stuhi*) AA. Mahānāmnyaḥ. 'Indra finds, him do thou praise.' But *stuṣe* may mean 'I praise'; so Keith.

kṛṣiṁ susasyām ut kṛṣe (KS. *kṛdhī*) MS. KS. MŚ. 'The furrow, well-grown with grain, draw thou up.' The verb is problematic in form and meaning; one is almost led to suspect that both *kṛṣe* and *kṛdhī* are from *kṛṣ* 'plow' (1).

V. SUBJUNCTIVE IN INTERCHANGE WITH OTHER MOODS

§166. The subjunctive exchanges with the indicative (§§117ff., 124, 131, 137, 140, 145, a, d, f), the imperative (§151ff.); and further with injunctive, optative, precativ, future, and desiderative. The first persons, as already remarked, do duty also as imperatives; we treat them here rather than as impvs. In principal clauses there is no perceptible difference between the subj. and its rival moods. In dependent clauses the 2d person impv. does not alternate with subjs. (§95, note 11); but the ind., 3d person impv., inj. and opt. are fairly common and normal.

Subjunctive and Injunctive

§167. Alternation between these moods is not very rare, particularly in principal clauses; and there are a few cases of subordinate clauses which we have classified here. Included are some cases with coincident

change of tense and person; and there is a single instance of a prohibitive clause with *mā*. Some of the forms which we have classified as injunctives may, of course, be regarded perhaps equally well as preterite indicatives without augment; in that case they would belong in §§131, 137, 145.

tasmai devā adhi bravan (MS. KS. TB. [comm. and Poona ed. text]

ApŚ. *bruvan*) VS. TS. MS. KS. TB. ApŚ. 'May the gods bless him.'

tasmai somo adhi bravat (KS. *bruvat*) RV. AV. KS.

pra bravāma (MS. *bru*°, v. l. *bra*°) *śaradaḥ śatam* VS. MS. TA. ApMB.

HG. MG.

upa bravat (MS. *bruvat*, p.p. *bravat*) *subhagā yajñe asmin* RV. MS. 'May the blessed (Sarasvatī) listen to us at this sacrifice.' *bruvat*, if not merely a corruption, is a tentative and precarious formation modelled on forms like *bruvat* in the two preceding cases; see §23 where such cases are considered from the phonetic point of view.

agnir havyāni sigvadat RV.: *agnir havyā suśūdati* RV.

iṣam ūrjam anyā vakṣat (TB.* *ṛākṣat*) VS. MS. KS. TB. 'Let one bring refreshment and food.'

prācinam śīdat (MS. *śīdat*) *pradīśā pṛthivyāḥ* VS. MS. KS. TB.

yajamānāya vāryam ā svas kar asmai TA.: *yajñapalaye vāryam ā swas kah* MS.: *yajñapalaye vasu vāryam āsamkarase* ŚŚ.

pra śmaśru (SV. *śmaśrubhir*) *dodhuvad ūrdhvathā bhūt* (SV. *ūrdhavadhā bhuvat*) RV. SV. So to be classed if *bhuvat* is a subjunctive from the root-aorist (a)bhūt. But augmented forms in -*vat* occur (see Whitney, *Roots*), and both forms may be injunctive, or indeed preterite indic. Cf. next.

sa tvaitebhyah pari dadat (TA. *dadat*) *pitṛbhyah* RV. AV. TA. N. 'He shall hand thee over to these manes.' Both forms ambiguous, somewhat as in the preceding.

§168. In subordinate clauses the subjunctive is much commoner than the injunctive (cf. §§124f.), but some cases of the latter seem to occur, besides those similar forms which we have preferred to regard as preterite indicatives exchanging with subjunctives (§145):

dyuṣmān (AV. °*mān*) *śaradaṣṭir yathāsam* (AV. °*śāni*) RVKh. VS. AV.:

... *yathāsat* AV. AG. PG. ApMB. See Conc. for similar pādas.

'That I (he) may reach old age.' The pāda occurs in four different verses: one in RVKh. VS., two different ones in AV., and a fourth in the Gṛhya texts.

yad iti mām atimanyūdhvam HG.: *yadī mām atimanyūdhwai* ApMB.

'When (if) you (thus) disdain me.'

yatra (SV. *yatrā*) *devā itī bravan* (SV. *bruvan*) RV. SV. 'Where people may say "gods".' Of course *bruvan* may be considered indic.

The single case of a prohibitive with *mā* is:

sakhyāt te mā yojam TB. ApŚ. ApMB. HG. 'May I not be separated from thy friendship': *sakhyam te mā yojāh* SMB. 'do not withhold thy friendship.'

Subjunctive and Optative

§169. This interchange is most frequent in first-person forms, where the subj. also does duty as impv. But the following examples include several of 3d person, and others, as well as one of 2d person, will be found among the interchanges of more than two modal forms, §104 above. Several cases occur in subordinate clauses. One case involves change of tense. See also §96 for a RV. case.

vidād (SV. *vidēd*) *ārjam śatakratur vidād* (SV. *vidēd*) *iṣam* RV. SV. 'May (Indra) the possessor of hundred-fold wisdom obtain food, obtain refreshment.'

imā nu kam bhuvanā śādhāma (SV. TA. ApŚ. MŚ. °*dHEMA*) RV. AV. SV. VS. AB. KB. GB. AA. TA. MŚ. ApŚ. AŚ. ŚŚ. Valt. 'Let us now bring success to these worlds.'

ārṇuyāma (TA. ApMB. HG. *ārṇavāma*) *śaradaḥ śatam* VS. MS. TA. PG. MG. ApMB. HG.

bhavāma (AV. *bhavema*) *śaradaḥ śatam* AV. TA. ApMB. HG.

vibhūm kāmān (VS. *vibhūn kāmān*) *vy aknavai* (MS. *akṣya*) VS. MS. KS. TB.

athainam jarimā nayet HG.: *yathainam jarase nayāt* AV.

In the last the subj. occurs in a subordinate clause, which is made a principal clause with the opt. form. In the following both forms occur in subordinate clauses:

(*bhūmyā vṛtēya no brūhi*) *yataḥ khanema* (TS. *khanāma*) *taṁ nayam* VS. TS. MS. KS.

yasyām ukantaḥ praharāma (AV. ApMB. HG. °*rema*) *śepam* (AV. *śepah*) RV. AV. PG. ApMB. HG. N. 'In whom (the bride) we may eagerly insert the member.'

yathā pumān bhaved iha MŚ.: *yatheha puruṣo 'eat* (SMB. *puruṣaḥ syāt*) VS. ŚŚ. ApŚ. Kauś. SMB.

§170. *Subjunctive and Precative*

aḥam evedaṁ sarvaṁ asāni (ŚB. BrhU. °*eam bhūyāsam*) ŚB. BrhU. ChU. 'May I myself be (or become) this entire world.'

yan madhuno... tendhan madhuno... 'sāni (HG. *bhūyāsam*) PG, ApMB, HG.

§171. Subjunctive and Future

varaṇo vārayātai (and, *vārayiṣyate*) AV. (both): 'the (amulet) made of *varaṇa*-wood shall defend': *varuṇo* (but Poona ed. with comm. *varaṇo*) *vārayāt* TA.

bhavāsi putrāṇām mātā AV.: *teṣām mātā bhaviṣyasi* ŚG.

agnau kariṣyāmi GG. BDh.: *agnau karardṇi* ViDh. And others, see §41.

vācaspate vāco vīryeṇa sambhṛtatamenāyakṣase (TA. *°yakṣyase*, ŚŚ. *°yachase*) MS. TA. ŚŚ. See §27.

pra ca havyāni vakṣyasi TS.: *pred u havyāni vocati* RV. VS. KS. 'Thou shalt (he shall) announce the oblations.'

§172. Subjunctive and (Subjunctive of) Desiderative

brahma vā yaḥ kriyamāṇam ninitsāt (AV. *vā yo nindīṣat kriyamāṇam*) RV. AV. 'Or whoso shall (seek to) blaspheme our holy charm as it is being performed.'

VI. MIXED IMPERATIVE-SUBJUNCTIVE FORMS

§173. Of all genuinely modal interrelations that between impv. and subj. is the most frequent. This intimacy between the two has gained formal expression in the Vedic language in occasional mixed imperative-subjunctive forms. Thus *nudātu* is a blend of *nudatu*, impv., and *nudāti*, subj. No less certainly *karatu* is a blend of subj. *karati* and impv. *karotu*. The function of this blend corresponds to its form. Cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §§740, 752c. In §104, p. we have quoted several variants showing all three types, true subj., true impv., and mixed. Here we append others in which the mixed form varies with subjunctive alone:

sa dṛṣṭo mṛdayāti (MS.† *°tu*; VSK. *mṛlayāti*) *naḥ* VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. 'May he, when seen, be gracious unto us.'

dūrgham āyuh karati (TA. *°tu*) *jīvase vaḥ* RV. TA.

viśve no devā avasā gamantu RV. VS. TS.: *viśve no* (KS. *mā*) *devā avasā gamann iha* RV. VS. MS. KS. ApŚ. Since the thematic aorist *agamat* is rare and dubious in the Saṁhitās, it is best to classify the Saṁhitā form *gamantu* here, rather than as impv. to aor. *agam-a-t*. Cf. however *gamat sa* (*gamema*)... in §174.

lupto vām gharṃ nakṣati (AV. *nakṣatu*) *svahotā* AV. AB. AŚ. ŚŚ.

sa no muñcātu (RV. SV. *rakṣiṣad*) *duritād avadyāt* RV. SV. TA.

ādityair indrah saha śiṣadhātu (VS. **ti*; RV. AV. *cikṣpāti*) RV. AV. SV. VS. TA. MŚ. ApŚ.

[so 'syai (MG. 'syāh) *prajān muñcatu mṛtyupāśāt* AG. SMB. PG. ApMB. HG. MG. Conc. erroneously quotes *muñcātu* for SMB.]

VII. INJUNCTIVE IN INTERCHANGE WITH OTHER MOODS

§174. The injunctive alternates with indicative (§§120, 125, 132, 138, 141, 145, b, e), imperative (§§155ff.), subjunctive (§§167f.), and optative. There is one case of a prohibitive with *mā* in which one text anomalously replaces an inj. with an opt., cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §579b. Occasionally there is a shift of tense along with that of mood.

Injunctive and Optative

ā mā prāṇena saha varcaśā gan (AV. *gamet*) AV. TS. MS. KS. 'May he come to me along with life-breath and strength.' AV. comm. also *gan*; MS. p.p. *agan*.

asyām ṛdhad (ŚB. AŚ. *ṛdheḍ*) *dhotrāyām devaṃgamāyām* MS. ŚB. TA. AŚ. ŚŚ. 'May he succeed in this sacrifice that goes to the gods.'

trayā (VSK. TS. KS. TB. omit) *vayaṃ saṃghātāṃ-saṃghātāṃ* (TS. TB. omit one *saṃghātāṃ*; VSK. *saṃghāte-saṃghāte*) *jeṣma* (KS.† once *saṃjayema*, once *jayema*) VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. '(Thru thee) may we be victorious in every fight.'

gamat sa (and: *gamema*, *sa gantā*) *gomati vraje* RV. (all). 'He (we) shall go to a stall rich in cattle.' *gamat* is commonly taken as subjunctive of a root aorist; but in view of *gamema*, which can only be opt. of an a-aorist, we class it as inj. of that type.

lena vayaṃ gamema (TS. MS. KS. *patema*; VSK. *lena gamema*) *bradh-nasya viṣṭapam* VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *lena geṣma suktasya lekam* AV.

nediya it sṛṇyah (TS.† °*yā*) *pakvam eyāt* (TS. MS. KS. *āyat*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. N.

na pāpatadya rāsiya (SV. *raṇsiṣam*) RV. AV. SV. The SV. reading is doubtless an unsuccessful attempt to improve the meter.

pra tad voceḍ (TA. MahānU. *voce*) *amṛtasya* (VS. TA. MahānU. *amṛtāṃ nu*) *vidvān* AV. VS. TA. MahānU. In AV., 'may (the *gandharva*) knowing of the immortal proclaim that.' TA. comm. *provdca* (3d person!). The form *voce* seems well-nigh uninterpretable; the comm. seems to be thinking of the 3d sing. perf. mid. *ūce*.

The single case of prohibitive with *mā* is:

mā tvōgnīr dhvanayid (MS. *ghanayid*; TS. *dhvanayid*; KSA. *dhvanayed*) *dhūmagandhīh* RV. VS. TS. MS. KSA. 'Let not the fire, smoke-scented, make thee crackle', or the like. On *dhvanayid* see §285.

VIII. OPTATIVE IN INTERCHANGE WITH OTHER MOODS

§175. The optative interchanges with indicatives (§§121, 126, 133, 142), imperative (§160), subjunctive (§170), injunctive (§174), precative, and future.

Optative and Precative

The precative is itself only an aorist optative of specialized type. It interchanges mostly with the present optative, less often with the aorist optative. Some of the forms classed as precatives are, of course, necessarily indistinguishable from regular aorist optatives; cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §§568, 921ff.; these interchanges might therefore be classed under §210, d.

tābhyām (MS. KS. add *rayām*) *patema sukr̥tām u lokam* (Kauś. *pathy-asma sukr̥tasya lokam*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. Kauś. 'With these two (wings) may we fly to the world of the pious.'

tvayāyam vṛtram vadhyāt (VSK. *badhyāt*; VS. ŚB. *badhet*) VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. 'Thru thee may he slay Vṛtra.'

anu vīrair anu puṣyāśma (TB. ApŚ. *rādhyāma*) *gobhīh* VS. TB. ApŚ. 'May we thrive with heroic sons and cattle.'

jīveyam ŚB.: *jīvyāsam* AV.

saṁ aham āyusā saṁ varcasā saṁ prajayā (ŚŚ. adds, *saṁ priyeṇa dhāmnā*) *saṁ rāyas poṣeṇa gṁtīya* (VS. ŚB. ŚŚ. *gṁṣīya*) VS. MS. KS. But, of course, *gṁṣīya* may be considered an *iṣ*-aorist.

sintēdlyā aham devnyajyayā paṣumān (ApŚ. °*matī*) *bhūyāsam* (MŚ. *paṣūn vīndeyam*) ApŚ. MŚ. Similarly with *kuhvā*, and *rākāyā*.

suprajāh prajayā bhūyāsam (ApMB.* *bhūyās*)...VSK. TS. ApŚ. ApMB. HG.: *suprajāh prajābhih syām* (VS. and ŚB. also *syāma*; ŚŚ. *prajābhir bhūyāsam*)...VS. ŚB. AŚ. ŚŚ.

priyo dātūr dakṣiṇāyā iha syām AV.: *priyo devānān dakṣiṇāyāi dātūr iha bhūyāsam* VS.

bhūyāma te sumatau vājīno vāyam RV. SV.: *bhūyāma te sumatau viśva-redaḥ* MS. (so read, for Conc. °*vedāḥ*; the text has °*redā* followed by a vowel, which by the peculiar sandhi of MS. means °*vedāḥ*).

bhūyāśma (SB. KŚ. °*yāma*) *putraiḥ paśubhiḥ* SB. KŚ. AŚ. ApŚ. ApMB. BDh.

sahasrapoṣaṁ vah puṣyāsam (KS. *puṣeyam*; MS. *vo 'ṣiya*) TS. MS. KS. HG.: *sahasrapoṣaṁ puṣeyam* VS. ŚB.

dyāvāpṛthivyor ahaṁ devayajyayobhayor lokayor rdhyāsam (KS.* *devayajyayā prajaniṣeyam prajayā paśubhiḥ*; KS.* MŚ. *devayajyayā prajaniṣiya prajayā paśubhiḥ*) KS. (bās) ApŚ. MŚ. Note the anomalous (thematic) aor. opt. *prajaniṣeyam*.

ariṣṭās tanvo bhūyāsmā LŚ.: *ariṣṭāḥ syāma tanvā suvīrāḥ* RV. AV. TS. KS.

ā mā stutasya stutaṁ gamyāt (Vait. *gamet*) TS. Vait.: *ā mā stotrasya stotraṁ gamyāt* PB.

api jāyeta so 'smākam ViDh.: *api naḥ sa kule bhūyāt* MDh.

tasya te bhaktivānsaḥ syāma (MS. KS. *bhaktivāno bhūyāsmā*) AV. MS. KS.: *tasya te vayanḥ bhūyisṭhabhājo bhūyāsmā* ApŚ.: *tasyās te bhaktivānaḥ syāma* (MS. KS. *bhaktivāno bhūyāsmā*, ApŚ. *vānsa bhūyāsmā*, AŚ. *bhāgam aśmahī*) MS. KS. TB. ApŚ. AŚ.

vāmī te saṁdrśī viśvaṁ reto dheṣiya (KS. *dhiṣiya*) MS. KS.: *viśvasya te viśvāto vṛṣṇiyāvalaḥ lavāgne vāmīr anu saṁdrśī viśvā relānzi dhiṣiya* TS.: *vāmī nāma saṁdrśī viśvā vāmāni dhīmahi* JB. All the verb-forms are ambiguous, and *dhīmahi* doubly so, since it might be injunctive; see Whitney, *Grammar* §837b.

Optative and Future

tau yuṣṭiṭa (AV. *yokṣye*) *prathamau yoga āgate* AV. SV. 'These two may he (I shall) first yoke up (employ) when the conjuncture arrives.' The AV. (vulgate) mss. all read *yokṣe*; Ppp. *yokṣye*.

IX. PRECATIVE IN INTERCHANGE WITH OTHER MOODS

§176. The precativ interchange with indicatives (§§121, 133), imperative (§161), subjunctive (§169), optative (§175), and future. Two of the three forms here classed as precatives might, however, also be considered aor. optative.

Precative and Future

juṣṭām adya devebhyo vācam udyāsam (ŚŚ. *vācam vadisyāmi*) ŚB. ŚŚ. ApŚ. 'Let me (I shall) speak this day speech pleasing to the gods.' *madhu vaṁsiṣiya* (ŚŚ. *vaṁsiṣye*) AV. ŚŚ. 'May I (I shall) win honey.'

Whitney would read *vaṁsiṣiya* in AV. Cf. Bloomfield and Spieker, *JAOS.* 13, cxviii.

madhu janiṣye (AV. *janiṣiya*) AV. TS. TA. ŚŚ.: *madhu kariṣyāmi madhu janayisyāmi madhu bhariṣyati* JB.

X. FUTURE IN INTERCHANGE WITH OTHER MOODS

§177. The future interchanges with aorist indicative (§134), imperative (§162), subjunctive (§171), optative (§175, end), precative (just above), and desiderative; and in one doubtful case we may have a future indicative exchanging with a future subjunctive. See also under Tense for interchange of future with other indicative tenses (§234); and see §248a for verbal nouns in *tā*, simulating the later periphrastic future, exchanging with various finite verb forms.

yad vādāsyān samjagārā janēbhyah TB.: *adāsyann agna ula samgrṇāmi* AV.: *aditsan vā samjagara janēbhyah* TA. 'If I promise, not intending to give, to people', or the like. Participles are here concerned.

paridhāsyai yaśo dhāsyai (MG. *paridhāsyē yaśo dhāsyē*) PG. MG. If the PG. contains finite verb-forms, they must be future subjunctives (Whitney, *Grammar* §938). But Stenzler and Oldenberg follow the Hindu comm. in taking *-dhāsyai* as an infinitive (and *yaśodhāsyai* as a compound). Cf. §134.

XI. DESIDERATIVE IN INTERCHANGE WITH OTHER MOODS

§178. The desiderative—by definition modal in force—exchanges with indicative aorist (§135) and future (§177); and it forms a subjunctive of its own which varies with another subjunctive (§172).

XII. INFINITIVE IN INTERCHANGE WITH IMPERATIVE

§178a. See §163.

SUMMARY OF MODAL INTERCHANGES IN DEPENDENT AND OTHER NON-CATEGORICAL CLAUSES

§179. Starting with the observation that the subjunctive is the favorite in relative clauses, we note (§122) that the 2d sing. impv. is certainly excluded from that construction. This does not apply to the other numbers of the 2d person impv., which are identical in form with injunctives, as may be seen from the example in §168, *yad itī mām atimanyādhvam* HG., *yadī mām atimanyādhvai* ApMB., 'when (if) you (thus) disdain me.' The true or exclusive imperative forms, not capable of confusion with either subj. or inj., are (in the active) the 2d and 3d singular and the 3d plural only. They occur, if only rarely, in prohibitive clauses (§159), and the third person also in relative clauses

(§§122f.). We here use the term 'relative' in a broad sense to include clauses introduced by conjunctions derived from the stem *ya-*, as *yadi*, *yathā*, *yad*, *yatra*, *yataḥ*. Understood in this sense we find the following:

§180. *Interchanges of moods in relative clauses*

Present Indicative and Imperative, §123

Present Indicative and Subjunctive, §124

Present Indicative and Injunctive, §125

Present Indicative and Optative, §126

Preterite Indicatives and modal forms (mostly subjunctives), §145

Subjunctive and Injunctive, §168

Subjunctive and Optative, §169

Subjunctive and Desiderative Subjunctive, §172

§181. *Interchanges of moods and tenses in prohibitive clauses with mā*

Augmented and augmentless Preterites, §146

Perfect Indicative and Injunctive, §147

Imperative and Injunctive, §159

Subjunctive and Injunctive, §168

Injunctive and Optative, §174, end

Cf. also the interchange between present and aorist prohibitive injunctives, §§209, 211.

§182. To show at a glance the possible variations in prohibitive clauses with *mā*, we group examples of them here. The result is a mosaic of unexpected modal variety:

śraddhā ca no mā vyagamat: śraddhā me mā vyagāt, §146

gaṇḍān me mā vi tīrṣaḥ (°ṣat): gaṇḍān me mā vy arīrṣaḥ, §146

mā tvā ke cin ni (cid vi) yaman vim (ke cin ni yemur in; ke cin nyemur in) na pākinah, §147

mā sayena dakṣiṇam atīkrāmīḥ (°krāma), §159

mā jñātāraṁ mā pratigṛhāṁ vidanta (vindantu), §159

mā naḥ soma hvarito vihvarasva: mā no gharma vyathito vivyadhīt (vivayatho naḥ), §159

mā somam pāt asomapaḥ: mā pāt somam asomapaḥ, §159

sakhyāt te mā yoṣam: sakhyam te mā yoṣāḥ, §168

mā tvāgnir dhanayid (dhanayid; dhanayid; dhanayed) dhūmagandhiḥ, §174, end

gṛhā mā bibhūta mā vepadhvam (vepidhvam), §211

mā tvā vṛkṣaḥ (°ṣau) saṁ bādhiṣṭa (bādhiṣṭām; bādhetām), §211

mainam agne vi daho mābhiśocaḥ (°śūśucaḥ), §211

mainām arciṣā mā tapasābhi (*mainām tapasā mārciṣābhi*) *śocīḥ* (*śocaḥ*; *śūśucaḥ*), §211

§183. *Interchange of moods in interrogative and lest-clauses*

In one interrogative clause (§124, end) the present indicative interchanges with a subjunctive:

(*apām napād āśuhemā kūrīt sa*) *supaśasas karati* (*karoti*) *joṣiṣad dhi*.

In one lest-clause (§124, end) the present indicative interchanges with a subjunctive:

mā mā hāsīn (*hāsīr*) *nāthito net* (*na*) *tvā jahānī* (°mī).

CHAPTER IV. THE TENSES. INTERCHANGE BETWEEN TENSES AND TENSE-SYSTEMS

§184. Tense interchange in the Vedic Variants may be treated, in its formal and functional aspects, under three heads:

1. Interchanges between different formations of the same tense. In general these are devoid of functional distinction. This is true alike of the present and the aorist systems. Except that the reduplicated aorist is associated with causative meaning (Whitney, *Grammar* §856)—and even this exception is by no means a hard and fast rule, as the variants show—the aorist, thruout the history of Sanskrit as of the other Indo-European languages, does not make any functional differentiation of its various formal types. Nor do our variants throw any light on the rare and precarious instances in which different present-systems from the same root are accompanied by genuine differences of meaning, as in the perfective *bharati* 'carry to': imperfective *bibharti* 'carry, wear'; see Bloomfield, *JAOS.* 11. cxxvi ff.; Delbrück, *AltSynt.* 274ff. So far as the variants show, the interchanges between present systems are quite devoid of distinctions of meaning.

2. Interchanges between identical subordinate moods of different tenses, especially present and aorist. These, again, do not manifest the slightest difference in sense. Thus, *patih me kevalam krdhi (kuru)*, 'make him solely my husband.' We have encountered this tense variation as a very frequent accessory to modal variation in the chapter on moods; see above, §154, etc. The cases there presented included only those in which mood as well as tense was shifted, as in *uruvyacā no mahiṣaḥ śarma yaṁsat (yachatu)*, §154, where an aorist subjunctive varies with a present imperative. In the present chapter we shall deal with instances in which the mood remains constant, while the tense changes.

3. True interchange of tense, that is to say, interchange in the indicative forms, which (at least in the Veda) do have more or less clearly recognizable differences of meaning. This involves interchanges between present, aorist, imperfect, and perfect, and to some extent future, altho in our view the Vedic use of the future makes it more a mood than a tense and we have accordingly treated it chiefly in the chapter on moods; but see below, §234.

We begin with the first of these classes, which involves two subdivisions: a. Interchange between the Present systems, and b. between the Aorist systems.

1. INTERCHANGES BETWEEN DIFFERENT FORMATIONS OF THE SAME TENSE

a. Interchanges between different Present systems

§185. Interchanges between present systems are carried on in a fairly live fashion, and without the least distinction in meaning between the correspondents. To some extent they represent old established correspondences, such as between the various nasal presents. This is in continuation of prehistoric conditions, largely dependent on the organic derivation of the various nasal classes from different types of 'disyllabic roots' or bases. See Gustav Meyer, *Die mit nasalen gebildeten praesensstämme* (Jena, 1873); de Saussure, *Mémoire sur le système primitif des voyelles dans les langues indoeuropéennes* 239ff.; Hirt, *Ablaut* 76ff. The nasal classes show also a considerable tendency to interchange with other present classes. Next in importance are the transitions from non-thematic to thematic conjugation, part of a wide movement thruout the history of Hindu speech. In a root or two (*mṛṣ*, *hā*) the accented *a*-class interchanges with unguinated *aya*-presents, the latter being structurally or chronologically more archaic (*havyāmi* = Avestan *zbayemi*). Intransitive *ya*-verbs show a somewhat marked tendency to replace other types in late texts; cf. Delbrück, *AltSynt.* 277. There are some interchanges which involve different phonetic treatment of one and the same root, producing the effect of different present systems, such as interchange between *ramhātu* and *raṇvatu*, *ārṇuhi* and *vṛṇu*, *dhvarati* and *dhūrvati*. Above all loom about forty interchanges between the stems *kṛṇo-* and *karo-*, involving tangled chronological conditions. And finally there are interchanges between any one and any other system. We shall treat these matters in the approximate order of their frequency or importance, beginning with *kṛṇo*: *karo*.

The stems *kṛṇo* (*kṛṇu*) and *karo* (*kuru*)

§186. Of these two stems, *kṛṇo-* is guaranteed as a prehistoric form by the Avestan *karṇaomī*. No less certainly is *karo-* of ancient organic structure (disyllabic base **kery*), as is shown by *-kūr-min*, *kare-ara*, and the analogous formation *tarute*. See Bloomfield, *JAOS.* 16 clx = *BB.* 23. 110; Hirt, *Ablaut* 114. The early hieratic language adopted

kṛṇo-, whereas *karo-* seems likely to have been the true popular form at all times. In the prevailingly hieratic parts of the RV. we find, accordingly, *kṛṇo-*. On the other hand, however, the AV., tho fundamentally and prevailingly popular, does not favor *karo-* as we should expect. Whitney's Index to the AV. shows that *kṛṇo-* is much the commoner stem; and this is perhaps made even more striking by the evidence of the variants, in which, even tho the other texts (largely popular) read *karo-*, the AV. overwhelmingly favors *kṛṇo-* (in 13 out of 14 cases; only one *karo-*). It is quite clear that in this respect, as in some others, AV., which shares many hieratic passages with RV., has come under the influence of its diction. (It is to be noted, however, that of the passages among the variants showing *kṛṇo-* in AV., only one is borrowed from RV. Evidently AV. adopted the hieratic stem very definitely as its own. The passages are grouped just below.) Analogously, we find even in some very late texts that *kṛṇo-* forms are substituted for *karo-* forms of older texts, by conscious archaism. Thus Vait., certainly a late text but one with hieratic pretensions, employs the doubly archaic *kṛṇuhi* (*ojaswantam mām āyugmantam manuṣyeṣu kṛṇuhi*, see §255), against *kuru* of other and older texts. So also the very late NīlarU. revives *kṛṇo-* over the heads of all the YV. texts in: *śivām giritra* (MS. *girīṣa*) *tām kuru* (NīlarU. *kṛṇu*) VS. TS. MS. KS. NīlarU. On the whole both the later hieratic texts (YV., Brāhmaṇa, and Śrauta Sūtra), as well as the popular Gṛhya Sūtras, incline to *karo-*, but frequently and very inconsistently fall back into *kṛṇo-*. The edition of ApŚ. 7. 17. 6, 7 gives both forms in adjoining repetitions of the same formula, *ardīṇyantam adharam karomi* (7. 16. 7 *kṛṇomi*); the hieratic form here may be due to mere desire for stylistic variation. Just so in adjoining verses of the popular ApMB. we have first *karomi*, then *kṛṇomi* with further recasting of the phrase which suggests stylistic influence: *syonam te saha patyā karomi* 1. 5. 16d, and *ariṣṭām tē saha patyā kṛṇomi* 1. 5. 17d. There are few Vedic texts of any size or importance so base but that they occasionally use *kṛṇo-* in place of *karo-*. Of those represented by more than one variant pāda, only TA., HG., and RVKh. lack *kṛṇo-* forms. The would-be hieratic (but late and secondary) Vait. poses with *kṛṇo-* forms three times against other texts with *karo-*, and without a single instance of the reverse.

§187. We seem to see traces of some school tendencies in this regard. Altho it would doubtless be rash to generalize confidently from these few instances, it seems hardly likely to be accidental that the Taittiriya school texts—TS., TB., TA., ApŚ., MahānU., HG., and ApMB.—

uniformly prefer the popular *karo-*. So does KS.; while contrariwise MS. and its Śrauta Sūtra, MŚ., show a majority for *kṛno-*.

§188. The capricious interplay of hieratic and popular, old and new, is further tangled by half a dozen examples in which the aorists or aorist-presents *kṛdhi* and *kṛva* interchange with corresponding forms of the bases *kṛno-* and *karo-*, §210, a.

§189. The distribution of the two stems in the interchanging variants is shown conveniently in the following table:

	<i>kṛno-</i>	<i>karo-</i>		<i>kṛno-</i>	<i>karo-</i>
RV.....	3	0	Vait.....	3	0
AV.....	13	1	ApŚ.....	5	7
SV.....	1	0	MŚ.....	3	2
VS.....	4	4	ŚG.....	0	1
TS.....	4	9	SMB.....	2	0
MS.....	8	3	GG.....	1	0
KS.....	5	9	Kauś.....	1	1
AB.....	1	0	PG.....	2	2
JB.....	1	0	ApMB.....	4	6
PB.....	0	1	HG.....	0	5
ŚB.....	3	2	MahānU.....	0	1
TB.....	2	6	NīlarU.....	1	0
TA.....	0	6	ŚvetU.....	0	1
AŚ.....	2	2	RVKh.....	0	5
ŚŚ.....	1	2	BDh.....	0	1
IS.....	0	1			

§190. The following list of about 40 passages is grouped so as to show first those which concern RV. and AV. by themselves:

Passages involving RV.

yadā śṛtaṁ kṛnavo (TA. *karavo*) *jātavedaḥ* RV. AV. TA.

yasmai kṛnoti (TS. *karoti*) *brāhmaṇaḥ* RV. VS. TS.

sūputrāṁ subhagāṁ kuru (RV. *kṛnu*; SMB. *kṛdhi*) RV. SMB. ApMB. HG.

Passages involving AV.

yadā śṛtaṁ kṛnavo (TA. *karavo*) *jātavedaḥ* RV. AV. TA.

agne medhāvinam kuru (AV. *kṛnu*) AV. VS. RVKh.

anāgasam brahmaṇe (AV. *ṇā*) *tvā karomi* (AV. *kṛnōmi*) AV. TB. HG. ApMB.

priyam mā kuru (AV. *kṛnu*) *deveṣu* (ApMB. *mā deveṣu kuru*) AV. RVKh. HG. ApMB.

priyaṁ rājasu mā kuru (AV. *kṛṇu*) AV. RVKh. ApMB.: *priyaṁ mā kuru rājasu* HG.

brahmāham antaraṁ kṛṇve (KŚ. *karave*, read °vai) AV. KŚ.

mām indra bhaginam kṛṇu AV.: *mām agne bhāginam kuru* ApMB.

karomi (AV. *kṛṇomi*) *te prājāpatyam* AV. ApMB. HG.

kṛṇomi tubhyaṁ sahapatnyai vadhu AV.: *ariṣṭāṁ tvā saha patyā dadhāmi* (ApMB. *kṛṇomi*) RV. ApMB.: *syonam me* (ApMB. *te*) *saha patyā karomi* TS. TB. ApMB.

svasti na indro maghavān kṛṇotu AV.: *svasti no maghavā karotu* TS. TA. MahānU.

yasya kurmo grhe haviḥ VS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *yasya kurmo* (AV. *kṛṇmo*) *havir grhe* AV. TS.

kṛṇvāno (KS. *kurvāno*) *anyān* (TS. MS. KS. *anyān*, KŚ. °nyān) *adharān sapatnān* AV. TS. MS. KS. ApŚ. KŚ.

dirgham āyuh kṛṇotu me (vām) AV. JB. Kauś. ApMB.: *āyusmantam karota mā* (RVKh. *karotu mām*, KS. *kṛṇota mā*) RVKh. KS. TA. BDh.

yābhyām karmāṇi kurvate (SV. *kṛṇvate*) AV. SV. This is the only variant in which AV. shows a *karo-* form. It is also the only variant in which SV. figures at all.

Passages involving all other texts

agnih prajāṁ bahulām me karotu (MS. *kṛṇotu*) VS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. ŚŚ. ApŚ.

agnih pravideṁ (MS. KS. °vān) *iha tat kṛṇotu* (ApŚ. * *karotu*; KS. ApŚ. * *dadhātu*) MS. KS. ApŚ. (bis).

achidram yajñam bhūrikarmā karotu (KS. MŚ. *bhūrireṭāḥ kṛṇotu*) KS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ.

arāṇyantam adharam kṛṇomi (ApŚ. * *karomi*) TS. ApŚ. (both).

asya kurmo (RVKh. *kulmo*) *harivo medinam tvā* RVKh. TS. TB.: *iha kṛṇmo* etc. KS.

ādityās tvā kṛṇvantu (KS. *kurvantu*) *jāgatena chandasa*... VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

Similarly *rudrās tvā, vasavas tvā, viśve tvā devā*, etc.

tena suprajasam kṛṇu (TA. *kuru*) TA. Vait.

tena mā vājinaṁ kuru (Vait. *kṛṇu*) AŚ. Vait. LŚ.

sinivāli kṛṇotu (KS. *karotu*) *tām* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

ukhām kṛṇotu (TS. KS. *karotu*) *śaktyā* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

kṛṇotu (KS. *karotu*) *viśvacarṣaṇiḥ* KS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ. SMB. PG.

apsu dhautasya te... *bhaktam kṛṇomi* (PB. *karomi*) KS. PB.

syonam te sadanam karomi (MŚ. *kṛṇomi*) TB. ApŚ. MŚ.

- so asmān* (MŚ. *asmān*) *adhipatīn karotu* TS. MŚ.: *so 'smān adhipatīn kṛṇotu* ŚŚ.
- śamilāro yad atra sukṛtān kṛṇavathāsmāsu tad yad duṣkṛtām anyatra tat* AB. AŚ.: *yo duṣkṛtām karavat tasya duṣkṛtām* Kauś.
- yena striyam akṛṇutam* (ŚŚ. *striyāv akurutam*) ŚŚ. SMB. GG.: *yena śriyam akṛṇulām* PG.
- yāsyām patighnī tanūḥ...jāraghnīm asyai tām kṛṇomi* ApMB.: *yā te patighnī tanūr jāraghnīm tv etām karomi* HG.: *yā te patighnī...tanūr jāraghnīm tala enām karomi* PG.: *yā te patighny alakṣmī...jāraghnīm tām karomi* ŚG.
- sa tvā manmanasām karotu* (ApMB. °*manasām kṛṇotu*) PG. ApMB.
- śivām giritra* (MS. *girīśa*) *tām kuru* (NīlarU. *kṛṇu*) VS. TS. MS. KS. NīlarU. ŚvetU.
- vasūni kṛṇvan* (ApŚ. *kṛṇvann asme*; TB. *kṛṇvann asmin*, read *asme* with comm. and Poona ed. text; MŚ. *kurvan*) *naryā purāṇi* TB. AŚ. ApŚ. MŚ.
- yusyām karmāṇi kurvate* (ApŚ. *kṛṇvate*) KS. ApŚ.
- madhu tvā madhulā karotu* (MS. *kṛṇotu*) MS. TA. ApŚ.
- prajā vikṛṇvañ* (ApŚ. *vikurvañ*) *janayan virūpam* (ApŚ. °*pāh*) KS. ApŚ.: *prajāḥ kṛṇvan janayan virūpāh* MS.
- ojasvantān mām āyusmantān...manuṣyeṣu kuru* (Vait. *kṛṇuhi*) TS. MS. AŚ. Vait.

Interchange between the various nasal classes

§191. Here we have, first, interchanges between the *no* and *nā* classes: they involve the roots *stabh* and *skabh* (thrice), *kṣi* 'destroy' (twice), and *mī* 'diminish' (once). The rest of the cases are stray examples of various nasal formations; they chiefly concern transfer from non-thematic nasal classes to thematic forms. In principle, of course, thematic verbs of nasal classes are just as old as the non-thematic; but in Sanskrit their appearance is sporadic only. The total of these cases is not sufficient to permit deductions.

- ājyam uktham avyathāyai* (KS. °*ya*, TS. *avyathayat*) *stabhnātu* (MS. °*notu*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. The same with *praūgam uktham*, *maruteaṣyam uktham*, *niṣkevalyam uktham*, and *vaiśvadevāgnimārute ukthe*, etc.
- ut te stabhnāmi* (TA. *tabhnomi*) *prthivīm tvat pari* RV. AV. TA. and (pratīkas) ŚG. AG. Kauś.
- adhvāna skabhnuṭa* (VS. *skabhnuvantah*) VS. TS.: *adhvānām skabhnuvanto...* MS.

kṣīṇomi (AV. *kṣīṇāmi*) *brahmaṇāmītrān* AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TA. *idam aham amum āmuṣyāyaṇam*... *prakṣīṇāmi* KS.; *idam aham amuṣyāmuṣyāyaṇam*... *prakṣīṇāmi* MS.; *idam aham amuṣyāmuṣyāyaṇasyāyuh prakṣīṇomi* ApŚ.

pra smā mināty (ApŚ. *prāsmā minoty*) *ajaraḥ* RV. KS. ApŚ.

bṛhaspatīḥ tvā (TS. KS. ApŚ. °*tis tvā*) *sumne raṇātu* (TS. ApŚ. *raṇvatu*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ. MŚ. The 'root' *raṇv* is best accounted for as *ra-ne-(*rṇ-nv-)*. Whitney, *Roots*, regards it as a secondary formation from *ran*. This and the next belong equally in §196.

deva tvaṣṭar vasa rama (TS. *raṇva*, KS. *raṇa*, MS. *raṇe*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

āpas tvā sam ariṇan (MS. *ariṇan*) VS. MS. ŚB.; *āpaḥ sam ariṇan* TS. KS.

agner jīhvām abhi (MS. *jīhvābhi*, p.p. *jīhvām*, *abhi*; AV. KS. *jīhvayābhi*) *grṇitam* (AV. *grṇata*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. *grṇitam* is 2d dual of *nā*-class, *grṇata* 2d plural of accented *a*-class.

āṅkṣvāśv āṅkṣvāśv HG.; *asāv abhyaṅkṣvāśv āṅkṣva* AŚ.; *āṅkṣva tatāśv* ApŚ.; *āṅkṣvāśvulimpasva* PG. The thematic present is practically unknown; see Whitney, *Roots*.

sā mā samiddhāyudhā... *samintām* (! one ms. °*indhatām*) TA.; *sā mā samiddhā*... *samindhīṣatām* MS. Here TA., most mss., has a regular non-thematic present from *indh*, the anomalous appearance of which doubtless causes the thematic variant °*indhatām*. MS. has an aorist.

The roots *van*, *man* and *san* may also be included here even tho the nasal is in their case radical; in this grouping we merely follow a custom which is not only well-established but eminently practical. They present, alongside of non-thematic (8th class) presents, certain forms which may be either thematic present indicatives, or aorist subjunctives: *tad agnir devo drevbhyo vanate* (MS. ŚB. ŚŚ. *vanutām*) TS. MS. ŚB. TB. AŚ. ŚŚ.

The question is, whether *vanate* is a pres. of the *bhū*-class or an aor. subj.; see §§ 116, 154, and the next.

agnir na vanate (VSK. *vanute*; SV. TS. KS. *vanate*) *rayim* RV. SV. VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. See under prec. The question there mooted is here further complicated by the indubitably aor. subj. *vanate*.

manai (MS. *manve*) *nu babhrūṇām aham, śatam dhāmāni sapta ca* RV. VS. MS. KS. ŚB. N. But *manai* is dubious as a pres. subj.; it is better taken as aorist, see §§10, 119.

ubhau lokau sanem (MŚ. *sanomy*) *aham* TB. TAA. ApŚ. MŚ.

Interchange of nasal with non-nasal classes

§192. This rubric is rendered somewhat uncertain in outline because a number of the non-nasal forms in question may be considered as aorists, especially in the case of modal forms. Thus, the SV. repeatedly reads *yuñkṣva* for *yukṣva* of the rest; the latter is structurally ambiguous, tho usually treated as present, like *yuñkṣva*. We have followed this custom, altho it seems to us that *yukṣva* might quite as well be treated as aorist. The fact is that, as we have repeatedly observed, our grammatical categories are more or less whited sepulchres, particularly as regards modal forms. The same considerations apply to some other forms classed here, notably to *-viddhi*; *-vinda*, where *viddhi* might be regarded as either perfect in form (*veda*), or aorist (cf. *vidanta*: *vindantu*, §159), tho we group it as present:

indrānuvinda (AŚ. °*viddhi*) *nas tāni* TB. AŚ.

agne yukṣvā (SV. PB. *yuñkṣvā*) *hi ye tava* RV. SV. VS. TS. MS. KS. PB. ŚB. KŚ. ApŚ. MŚ.

yukṣvā (SV. *yuñkṣvā*) *madacyulā harī* RV. AV. SV.

yukṣvā (SV. *yuñkṣvā*) *hi keśinā harī* RV. SV. VS. ŚB.

yukṣvā (SV. *yuñkṣvā*) *hi vājīnīvati* RV. SV.

yukṣvā (SV. *yuñkṣvā*) *hi vṛtrahantama* RV. SV. ŚŚ.

yukṣvā (and, *yuñgdham*) *hy aruṣi rathe* RV. (both)

athā mandasva (VS. *madasva*) *jujuzāyo andhasah* RV. VS.

īṣe pīpihi (MS. *pīpihi*) MS. TA. ApŚ.: *īṣe pinvasva* VS. ŚB. KŚ. Similarly with *ūrje*, *kṣatrāya*, *brahmaṇe*, and others, see §270.

agne brahma grbhñiṣva (MS. MŚ. *grhñiṣva*, KS. *grhīṣva*) VS. MS. KS. ŚB. MŚ.

suśami śamīṣva (TS. TB. *śami*°; KS.† *śamīṣva*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB.

yasya yoniṁ patireto grbhāya (HG. *prati reto grhāya*) ŚG. HG.: *vy asya yoniṁ prati reto grhāya* ApMB. Cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §§722, 732.

Possibly here belongs:

kataro meniṁ prati taṁ mucāte (Vait. *muñcāte*) RV. Vait. But in §210, b, we have classified *mucāte* as aorist. See that section and the following for one or two other cases which might, less probably, be placed here.

And see further the interchanges between stems *tṛmpa* and *tṛpya*, *manu* and *manya*, *hr̥ṇī* and *hr̥ṇīya*, §195.

Interchange between non-thematic and thematic presents

§193. This is one of the most extensive movements in the development of the present systems in their history thruout Hindu speech. Regularly the non-thematic form precedes the thematic form, structurally and chronologically. In the variants the priority of the non-thematic form may generally be assumed. Sometimes the thematic forms are nonce-formations, as when *ghnata* takes the place of *hata*, or in the grotesque *bodha*, 'be', which is coaxed out of *bodhi* in the example *pilā no bodhi* (*bodha*). At the head of our list come several cases in which dissyllabic non-thematic stems are replaced by thematic ones. Cf. also under nasal stems, §191.

kati kṛtrah prāṇati cāpānati ca (ŚB. *prāṇiti cāpa cāniti*) GB. ŚB. Better meter in ŚB.

yaḥ prāṇiti (AV. *prāṇati*) *ya iṁ śṛṇoty uktam* RV. AV.

yac ca prāṇiti (AV. *prāṇati*) *yac ca na* AV. ŚB. TB. BṛhU. (Correct Conc.)

ni ṣṭanihi (AV. *abhi ṣṭana*) *duritā bādhamānaḥ* RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS.

āpo grheṣu jāgrata HG.: *āpo deveṣu jāgratha* PG.: *āpo haviṣu jāgrta* ApŚ.: *āpo jāgrta* MS. KS. MŚ.

śed u rājā kṣayati (TB. *kṣeti*) *carṣaṇānām* RV. MS. TB.

agne devānām ara heḍa ikṣva (ApŚ. *iyakṣva*) KS. ApŚ.: *ava devānām yaja heḍo agne* AV. The problematic *ikṣva* is here appraised as root-present; for *iyakṣva* see §236.

maghatāno vi rapānte (ŚŚ. *rapāte*) AV. ŚŚ. For the 'root' *rap* see Bloomfield, *IF*. 25. 192ff.

praśāstah pra suhi (KŚ. *sūhi*, MŚ. *suva*, ApŚ. *suva pra suhi*) AŚ. ŚŚ. KŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. In ApŚ. compound of the other readings.

etān ghnataitān grhyita ApMB.: *etān hataitān badhnita* HG. See above.

pilā no bodhi (TA. *bodha*) VS. ŚB. TA. *bodha* is an extreme analogical formation in the spirit of the *a*-conjugation. Comm. at TA. 4. 7. 4, foolishly, = *bodhaya*.

somo dadad (SMB. GG. PG. 'dadad, HG. 'dadād) *gandharvāya, gandharvo dadad* (SMB. PG. 'dadad) *agnaye* (HG. *gandharvo 'gnaye 'dadāt*) RV. AV. SMB. GG. PG. ApMB. HG. MG. But see §266; and cf. the next four.

taḍ agnir agnaye 'dadāt (KS. MŚ. *dadat*) KS. ApŚ. MŚ.

indrāya tvā śṛmo 'dadāt (ŚG. *śramo dadat*) MS. MŚ. ŚG. SMB.

śa tvaitēbhyah pari dadat (TA. *dadāt*) *pitṛbhyah* RV. AV. TA. N. Cf. the prec. three, next, and §§ 167, 11.

datto asmabhyam (etc., §250, p. 165) *draviṇeha bhadrām* AV. KS. AŚ. SMB.; *dadhatā no draviṇān yac ca bhadrām* MS.

saṁ vasāthām (MS. MŚ. *vasethām*) *svarvidā* (KS. °*dau*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. MŚ. And:

vyacasvatī saṁ vasāthām (MS. *vasethām*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. Stems *vaste* and *vacate* from *vas* 'clothe'. [So Bloomfield wrote; but the interpretation is very dubious. No **vasate* 'clothes' is recorded. Keith on TS. seems to understand *vas* 'dwell', as if from a type **vaste*, which is equally unknown from this root. Mahīdhara on VS., *āchādayatām* (apparently *vas* 'clothe'). The meaning is obscure. Possibly MS. understands a form of *vas* 'dwell' (*vasate*), and the others *vas* 'clothe' (*vaste*). F. E.]

[*ye dadate* (JUB. *dadante*) *pañca diśaḥ sadhrīcīḥ* AV. JUB. But here there is no real variant; all mss. of AV. read *dadante*, and Whitney's Transl. restores it to the text.]

Interchange between a and aya formations

§194. Aside from formations which may with more or less confidence be called causatives, and which we treat separately as such (§§237ff.), this type includes hardly anything but forms of the two roots *mṛd* 'pity' and *hū* 'call'. The popular (rather than 'late') form *hwayāmi* is shown to be prehistoric by Avestan *zbayemi*; it is doubtless a mere accident that it alone survives as a present formation from this root in classical Sanskrit, while *hurd* and *hva*, both of which interchange with *hwaya*, become extinct. See Bloomfield, *JAOS*, 21. 48. In the following small list the verbs determine but rarely the relative chronology of the passages:

apasedhan (SV.† °*dham*) *duritā soma mṛdaya* (SV. *no mṛda*) RV. SV.

Here *mṛda* (should = *mṛḍa*, and hence metrically out of place) together with the patchword *no* are clearly inferior readings in SV. *tayā no mṛda jivase* VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. NīlarU.: *tayā no rudra mṛdaya* TS. The parallel is only vague.

sa naḥ prajāyai haryakva mṛdaya (AV. KS. *mṛda*) RV. AV. TS. KS.

te no mṛdayata (AV. *mṛdala*) AV. TS. ApMB.

te no mṛdayantu (MS. *mṛdantu*) VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

tau no mṛdayatām (MS. *mṛdalām*) TS. MS. ApMB.

hure nu (RV. VS. KS. MahānU. *hwayāmi*) *lakṣm puruhūtam indram* RV. AV. SV. VS. TS. MS. KS. MahānU.

ṣaravatiṁ sukrīto ahvayanta (AV. *havante*) RV. AV. KS. Comm. on AV. *ahvayanta*.

[As to the variant quoted in Conc. as: *apām napātam āśvinā huve dhiyā* (TS. *āśvinā hṛayantām*) AV. TS., the word *hṛayantām* is an error for *hāyantām* (pple. of *hi* 'impel') in TS.]

In a single variation between parallel *pādas* in the Vākhilya hymns the stems *svada* and *svadaya* interchange without difference in meaning; nevertheless, *svadaya* may be considered a causative, cf. §240:

yam te svadhāvan svadayanti dhenavaḥ RV. (Vāl.): *yam te svadhāvan svad-anti gūrtayaḥ* RV. (Vāl.)

Interchange between intransitive ya-stems and others

§195. The prevailing intransitive present formation in *ya* occasionally offers refuge to intransitives of other formation. One is inclined to regard the *ya* forms as generally secondary; cf. Delbrück, *AI Synt.* 277. The nasal formation *ṭmpa* (Avestan *ṭ raf-*) is old, and *manve* is more organic than *manye*.

hutāhutasya ṭmṣyatam (KS. ŚŚ. *ṭmṣyatam*) KS. TB. ŚŚ. ApŚ.
tasya ṭmṣyatam ahāhahuhū ŚŚ.: *tena ṭmṣyatam ahāhau* TB. ApŚ.
anāgaso adham it saṁkṣayema TB: *anāgaso yathā sadam it saṁkṣayema*

Vait. The Conc. suggests reading *sadam* in TB.: but the comm. has *adham*, interpreting it by *anantaram*.

brahmatad upāsvaitat (MahānU. *upāsvaitat*) *tapah* TA. MahānU. But Poona ed. of TA. agrees with MahānU. (with v. l. *upāsv*).

manye vām dyāvāpṛthivī subhojasau ArŚ.: *manve vām dyāvāpṛthivī* AV. Vait.

tapate (or *ātapate*, so KSA. acc. to v. Schroeder; TS. both, acc. to Weber; VS. *tapyate*) *svāhā* VS. TS. KSA. TA.

yat te krūram. . . tat te budhyatu (TS. ApŚ. *tat ta etena śundhatām*; MS. *tad etena śundhasva*) VS. TS. MS. ŚB. ApŚ.

Here we may also place the somewhat anomalous *hṛṇīya* of SV.:

mā hṛṇīthā abhy asmān RV.: *vājebhir mā hṛṇīyathāḥ* SV. The alternative would be to regard *hṛṇīya* as a sort of denominative.

Different treatments of the same root which produce the effect of different present systems

§196. Here and there sundry morphological processes differentiate one and the same root in such a way as to leave behind two forms which may be regarded as two roots, but which in any case manifest themselves in different present formations. The Hindu lexicons postulate a root *ūrṇu* which is obviously nothing but an obscured and extended *ur-* present of the root *vr* (**yeru*) 'cover'. The archaic form *ūrṇuhī* inter-

changes with the conventional *vr̥ṇu* in one case below. Similarly the roots *dhvar* and *dhūr̥* are intricate precipitates of a type *dhru* (cf. *tar* and *tūr̥*: *taru*), as Bloomfield as shown in *JAOS.* 16 clxi = *BB.* 23. 109. Compare the relation of *ramātu*: *raṇvatu*, and *rama*: *raṇva*, above, §191.

taṁ dhūr̥va yaṁ vayaṁ dhūr̥vāmaḥ VS. TS. ŚB. TB.: *yaṁ vayaṁ dhvarāma taṁ dhvara* (KS. *vayaṁ dhūr̥vāmas taṁ ca dhūr̥va*) MS. KS.

dhūr̥va taṁ yo 'smān dhūr̥vati VS. TS. ŚB. TB.: *dhvara dhvarantaṁ yo asmān dhvarāt* MS.

abhy enaṁ bhūma ūr̥yuki (TA. *bhūmi vr̥ṇu*) RV. AV. TA.

Accented and unaccented a-presents (1st and 6th class)

§197. The most conspicuous are those from the root *hū* 'call.' The presents *huva* and *hava* interchange with each other, as well as with *hvaya* (§194); the instances are gathered in §2 and are not repeated here. Most of the other cases, and indeed some of the *huva*: *hava* cases, have phonetic aspects, concerning the phonetic variation of *a:u* before *v*; see §23, where are presented three such variants concerning *brū* (stems *brava:bruva*), and one concerning *hnu* (*hnava:hnuva*). The only other instance we have noted is:

(*pra* . .) *suvr̥ābhis tirate* (SV. TS. *tarati*) *vājubharmabhiḥ* (SV. TS. *°karmabhiḥ*) RV. SV. TS. KS. (Correct Conc.) Here *pra tirate* is superior to *pra tarati*, if for no other reason because *pra tara-* occurs but a single time in RV. (10. 53. 8), whereas *pra tira-* is common. For the stanza as a whole cf. Oldenberg, *Proleg.* 281.

Reduplicated and other presents

§198. In two pādas concerning the root *vr̥t*, Kauś. has *vavṛtsva* (a Rigvedic archaism; *ā-vavṛtsva* and *abhi-ā-vavṛtsva* both RV., see Grassmann) where other texts have *vartasva*:

agne 'bhyāvartinn abhi mā nī vartasva (TS. *abhi na ā vartasva*; KS. *abhi no nī vartasva*; MS. *abhi māvartasva*; Kauś. *abhi na ā vavṛtsva*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. Kauś.

punar ūrjā nī vartasva (Kauś. *ūrjā vavṛtsva*) SV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. LŚ. MŚ. Kauś.

The variant *īyāna* of SV. for *iyāna* may be classed as a reduplicated present middle participle; there seems no ground for calling it intensive (cf. Whitney, *Roots*, s.v.):

īyānaḥ (SV. *īy°*) *kṛṇyo daśabhiḥ sahasraiḥ* RV. AV. SV. KS. TA. *stotṛbhyo dhṛṇan īyānaḥ* (SV. *īy°*) RV. AV. SV.

The remaining cases concern modal forms of roots *dā* and *dhā*, reduplicated and unreduplicated. But the unreduplicated forms may, quite as well, be considered root-aorists (cf. §210, a):

te no dhāntu (SV. *dhatta*) *suvirjam* RV. SV.

punar dātām (TA. *dattāv*) *asum adyeḥa bhadrām* RV. AV. TA. *dattāv* is unaccented in TA. and is surely to be read *dattām*; comm. *dattau prayachātām* (understanding perfect passive pple. with active meaning!).

devīr āpo apām napād...tām devebhyo devatra (MS. *devebhyah śukrapobhyo*) *dhatta* (VS. ŚB. *datta*, MS. KS. *dāta*)... VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

b. Interchanges between different Aorist systems

§199. Considering the large number of available aorist systems, and their general equivalence in meaning, the number of interchanges between them is not large. The only one which can be differentiated as to meaning is the reduplicated aorist, with its well-known tendency to association with the causative. Even this difference appears but rarely among the variants, which in fact present only a few cases of reduplicated aorist forms exchanging with others; and those few are generally not distinguishable in meaning from their rivals. We may remember that other 'causative' forms are from the earliest period of the language frequently used in senses that are indistinguishable from transitive forms of the simple verb. And even intransitive reduplicated aorists are found; see the variant *ārdhvā yasyāmatir bhā adidyutat* (*atidyutat*), below.

§200. Otherwise the variations are purely formal, without possible semantic bearings. The old non-thematic *s*-aorist (Whitney, *Grammar* §888ff.) of the type *askāntsam*, *askān*, *askān*, results in 2d and 3d singular forms which often resemble those of the root-aorist; this has yielded a rather constant interchange between the forms *askān* and *askan*; or compare again the threefold variation between *ruk*, *rok*, and *rauk* from *ruc*, below. These variations may be considered, at least in part, phonetic as much as morphological. Phonetic considerations are even more clearly involved in variations like *acārjam*; *acārījam* (see §286, a) which on their face are *s* and *iṣ*-aorists, but in large part are really cases of *svarabhakti* (Whitney, *Grammar* §230c). Phonetic, likewise, is the variant *āprā(h)*; *āprād*, before *dyāvā-* (see §24). On the whole the list of aorist forms is very miscellaneous and presents a rather haphazard aspect. A number of the forms are more or less doubtful as to which aorist class they belong to, or whether they are properly called aorists

at all. Attention will be called to such cases specifically. We number the various aorist types in accordance with Whitney.

§201. *Reduplicated Aorists (Class 3) and others*

gaṇān me mā vi tīrṣaḥ (MŚ. °ṣat) TS. MŚ. 'do not (let him not) make my troops go thirsty'; *gaṇā me mā vi tṛṣan* VS. TS. ŚB. 'may my troops not go thirsty.' Here the proper causative sense of the 3d aor. is apparent, and varies with a non-causative 2d aor.

udgrābheṇod agrabhāt (MS. *aṣṭgrabhāt*; KS. *aṣṭgrabham* and *aṣṭgrbham*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. 3 and 5 aor.; no difference of meaning; both active, 'he has (I have) lifted up.'

mā dyāvāpṛthivī abhi śocīḥ (TS. *śūśucaḥ*; KS. *śucaḥ*; MS. *hīṣīḥ*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. 2, 3, and 5 aor.; all active, 'scorch'; no difference of meaning.

mainām arcīṣā mā tapasābhi (VS. KS. *mainām tapasā mārciṣābhi*) *śocīḥ* (KS. *śocaḥ*; TS. *śūśucaḥ*) VS. TS. MS. KS. As in prec.: 3 and 5 aor. (*śocaḥ* is imperfect injunctive.)

amīmadanta pitaro yathābhāgam (Kauś. *yathābhāgam yathālokaṁ*) *āvṛṣāyīṣata* (AŚ. *āvṛṣāyīṣata*; ŚŚ. *avīrṣata*) VS. VSK. ŚB. AŚ. ŚŚ. LŚ. Kauś. SMB. GG. KbG. Both the forms are somewhat problematic; most texts apparently have a 5 aor. from a denominative (*vrṣan*), while ŚŚ. has a 3 aor. from the primary root *vrṣ*; both must mean in the last analysis something like 'they eagerly obtained each his portion.' See §§243, 285.

yata ścutad agnāv eva tat AŚ.: *yata ścutad dhutam agnau tad astu* KS.: *yatra cuścutad agnāv evaitat* MŚ.: *dyaur yataś cyutad agnāv eva tat* ApŚ. Both forms intransitive, 'dropped'. But the MŚ. reading *cuścutad* is a very doubtful emendation of corrupt mss.; in all probability *ścutad* is the real reading. See further §219, end. The 2 aor. *ascutat* is quoted in Whitney's *Roots* only from Hindu grammarians.

ūrdhvā yasyāmātir bhā (so divide) *adidyutat* (VSK. *atidyutat*) *savimani* AV. SV. VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. AŚ. ŚŚ. N. The VSK. reading is obviously secondary, and phonetic in character; but it is worth noting that the 3 aor. form is here (like the substituted 2 aor.) intransitive ('shone').

Sigmatic Aorists varying with non-signmatic

§202. *1st and 4th Aorists*

askan gām ṛṣabho yuvā KŚ.: *askān ṛṣabho yuvā gāḥ* TB. TA. ApŚ.

askann (ŚŚ. *askān*) *adhita prājani* ŚB. ŚŚ. KS.: *askān ajani prājani* TB. TA. ApŚ.

askan parjanyaḥ prthivīm KS.: *askān dyauḥ prthivīm* TB. TA. ApŚ.

askān (GB. *askan*) *somaḥ* KS. GB.

brahman somo 'skan (KS. ApŚ. 'skān) KS. GB. Vait. ApŚ.

drapsas te dyān mā skan (KS. ApŚ. skān; MS. *te divam mā skān*) VS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ.

ahāḥ śarīraṁ (TB. *ahāc cha*) *payasā sameti* (TB. *sumetya*) TB. Vait. *ahāḥ* is 3d person; 'he hath quitted his body' etc.

āpra (AV. **āprād*) *dyāvāprthivī antarikṣam* RV. AV. (both) ArŚ. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. AA. TA. N. *āpra(h)* is 3d sing.; the AV. form is certainly secondary; it has phonetic aspects, see §24.

bhūyāṁso bhūyāma ye ca no bhūyasah kārṣṭa Kauś.: *bhūyāṁso bhūyāsta ye no bhūyaso 'karta* MS. Same with *annādā bhā*.

asmaddviṣaḥ sunītho mā parā daiḥ MS.: *diviṣa sunīte mā parādāḥ* TA. The MS. form is best taken as an irregular 4 aor.; cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §894c, for the closest known parallels. *daiḥ* might also, tho less probably, be classed as 4 aor.

api panthām aganmahī (TS. ApŚ. *agasmahī*) RV. TS. MS. KS. AŚ. ApŚ. ŚG.

razena sam aganmahī (RV. *agasmahī*) RV. KS. IŚ.

adarṣus (ŚŚ. *adrākṣus*) *teḍā kāsahastam* AB. ŚŚ. *adarṣus* is altogether irregular, and its ending seems borrowed from *adrākṣus*.

mā bheḥ VS. TS. ŚB. TB. KŚ. ApŚ.: *mā bhair* MS. KS. MŚ. Best taken as 1 and 4 aor.

mā bher mā roṇ (VSK. *mo roṇ*, TS. *māro*) *mo ca naḥ* (TS. *mo eṣān*) *kiṁ canāmamat* VS. VSK. TS. ŚB.: *mā bhair mā ruṇ mo ca* (KS. *rauṇ mā*) *naḥ kiṁ canāmamat* MS. KS. *rauṇ* (*rauḥ*) is clearly 4 aor.; *roṇ* and *ruṇ* seem both to be best classed as 1 aor.

§203. 1st and 5th Aorists

mā prjan pārtiā vi rādhiṣṭa (TS. *rādhi*) TS. MS. KS. *rādhi* is of course passive; see §87 and Whitney §843.

iṣam ūrjam sam agrabham (TS. *agrabhīm*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. Obviously *agrabhīm* is a blend of *agrabham* and *agrabhit*; see §262, d.

§204. 2d and 4th Aorists

āpo malam iva prāṇaikṣū (ApŚ. *prāṇijan*) AV. ApŚ.

§205. 2d and 5th (and, once, 7th) Aorists

bahu hāyam (MS. *ha vā ayam*) *avarṣād* (TS. *avṛṣād*, KS. *avṛṣad*) *iti*... TS. MS. KS. But this variant is only very doubtfully placed here. *avṛṣād* (see Keith on TS. 2. 4. 7. 2) can only be an error for *avṛṣad*, which may perhaps better be regarded as imperfect than as 2 aor.

āditya nāvam ārukṣaḥ (SMB. *ārukṣam*) AV. SMB.: *imāṃ su nāvam* (read *sunāvam*) *āruham* TS. KS. ApŚ. Cf. §§276, 133. *ārukṣaḥ* is a regular 7 aor.; *ārukṣam* may be considered 5 aor. with irregular *guṇa*-vowel.

§206. *Interchanges of various Sigmatic Aorist forms*

vratānām vratapate (Kauś. °*palayo*) *vratam acāriṣam* (MS. *acārṣam*) MS. TA. Kauś. See under next.

agne vratapate vratam acāriṣam (MS. and MŚ. v. 1. *acārṣam*) VS. TS. MS. KS.† ŚB. ŚŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. HG. 4 and 5 aorists. For other variants which simulate the same interchange, but are really cases of *svrabhakti* or the reverse in all probability, see §286.

gāvo bhago gāva indro me achān (AV. *ichāt*; TB. *achāt*) RV. AV. KS. TB. *achān* is of course 4 aor. from *chad* (*chad*). AV. evidently intended *achāt*, like TB.; the form is anomalous (Whitney's Translation adopts the RV. *achān*), but is doubtless felt also as a 4 aor. from the same root in its denasalized form.

mā no dyāvāprthivī hīḍiṣethām (thematic stem from 5 aor., *hīḍiṣa-*, cf. *janīṣeyam*, Whitney, *Grammar* §907, end) MS. 'be not angry with us, heaven and earth!': *mā dyāvāprthivī hīḍiṣātām* TA. 'may h. and e. not be angry.' See §332, end.

pitur iva nāmāgrabhiṣam (ApMB. °*bhaiṣam*; PG. *nāma jagrabham*) PG. ApMB. HG.: *pitur nāmeva jagrabha* RVKh. *jagrabham* may best be called augmentless 'pluperfect', cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §818a. The others are 5 aor. (ApMB. anomalous).

vardhiṣimahi ca vayam ā ca pyāsiṣimahi (MS. MŚ. *pyāsiṣimahi ca*) VS. MS. ŚB. TA. ŚŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. ŚG. HG. 5 and 6 aor.

vācam paśūn mā nīr mārjīḥ MS. MŚ.: *vācam prāṇam cakṣuḥ śrotram prajān yonim mā nīr mṛkṣam* TS. 5 and 7 aor. Others, see §302.

§207. *Interchanges of 1st and 2d aorists*

śraddhā me mā vyāgāt ApŚ.: *śraddhā ca no mā vyagamat* ViDh. MDh. YDh. BrhPDh. AuśDh.

ā mā prāṇena saha varcasā gan (AV. *gamet*) AV. TS. MS. KS.

2. INTERCHANGES BETWEEN IDENTICAL MOODS OF DIFFERENT TENSES

§208. The general aspects of this relation are discussed in §105, where it is shown that tense variation as an accessory to modal change plays no functional rôle whatever. The cases there referred to are properly a part of the present paragraph. The additional examples of interchange in the present rubric are between the same modal form in differ-

ent tenses; the value of such pairs is *a fortiori* identical. Modal forms from stems other than present or aorist are rare in all periods; so it happens that all the correspondences of this rubric are between present and aorist. Non-sigmatic aorists are, moreover, frequently indistinguishable from formally identical present system forms. This introduces into the group pairs which may be judged, and have been judged in grammars and lexicons, to be merely corresponding forms of different present systems, such as *kṛdhi* and *kṛṣva* in relation to *kṛṇu* (*kuru*) and *kṛṇuṣva*; or *pātam* to *pibatam*; or *śrotā* to *śṛṇota*. Contrariwise, some modal pairs rubricated as coming from two different present stems, such as *yukṣva*:*yukṣva* (§192), may be construed as aorists; such items should, perhaps, be listed in both places. We are inclined to regard the doubtful forms in such pairs as aorists, tho we have followed scholarly tradition in classing *yukṣva* as present. See our discussion §10ff.

§209. In Classical Sanskrit the prohibitive with *mā* is regularly an augmentless aorist. In the Veda augmentless imperfects are commoner, and this has produced a group of variants in which augmentless forms of the two tenses vary with each other, in addition to the general instability of the prohibitive moods as summarized in §§181f. The following two rubrics list the tense interchanges in connection with the same mood, first in categorical and then in prohibitive clauses.

§210. *Interchanges of the same mood in different tenses in categorical clauses*

(a) *Imperatives*

tato no abhayaṁ kṛdhi (ŚŚ. **kuru*) RV. AV. SV. VS. AB. PB. TB. TA.

AS. ŚŚ. (both) ApŚ. MŚ. MahānU.

suputrāṁ subhagāṁ kuru (RV. *kṛṇu*; SMB. *kṛdhi*) RV. SMB. ApMB. HG.

patim ekādaśaṁ kṛdhi (SMB. HG. *kuru*) RV. SMB. ApMB. HG. In same stanza as prec. Note that all texts vary the form, except HG. which has *kuru* both times.

patim me kevalaṁ kuru (AV. ApMB. *kṛdhi*) RV. AV. ApMB.

parācīnā mukhā kṛdhi (KS. *kuru*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS.

vi jihīṣva lokāṁ kṛṇu AV.: *vi jihīṣva lokāṁ kṛdhi* TA.

athā mano vasudeyāya kṛṣva RV.†: *adhā mano vasudeyāya kṛṇuṣva* AV. (poor meter).

vivasva ādityaiṣa te somapīthas tena (KS. *tasmin*) *mandasva* . . . TS. KS.: *vivasvann* (VSK. **vān*) *ādityaiṣa te somapīthas tasmin matsva* VS. VSK. ŚB. Contrary to Whitney, *Roots*, we regard *matsva* as 4 aor. rather than present.

āvinā gharman pātam (MS. *pibatam*)... VS. MS. ŚB. TA. ŚŚ. ApŚ.
pātam may be present.

divaṁ gacha svar vinda yajamānāya mahyam MŚ.: *devān gacha suvar vinda* (ApŚ. *vinda*) etc. TB. ApŚ.

rayiṁ gr̥ṇatsu didhṛtam (and *dhāraya*) RV. (both). See RVRep. 271, 528.

śṛṇota (VS. ŚB. *śrotā*) *grāvāṇo viduṣo nu* (VS. ŚB. *na*) *yajñam* VS. TS. MS. KS.

devīr āpaḥ śuddhā yūyaṁ devān yuyudhvam (KS. *yūdhvam*) MS. KS.
 Cf. *āpo devīḥ śuddhāyurvaḥ śuddhā yūyaṁ devān ādhvam* TS.: *devīr āpaḥ śuddhā vo dhvam suparivīṣṭā deveṣu* VS. ŚB.

tasmīn (Vait. MŚ. *tasmīns*) *tad eno vasavo nī dhetana* (Vait. *dhātana*) RV. TAA. Vait MŚ.

ā tvā vasavo rudrā ādityāḥ sadantu VS. ŚB.: *vasūnām rudrāṇām ādityānām sadasi vīda* TS. TB. ApŚ.

sā mā samiddhāyusa... *samintām* (one ms. *samindhatām*) TA.: *sā mā samiddhā*... *samindhīṣatām* MS.

See also the doubtful cases rubricated in §198 as interchanges between root-presents (but possibly aorists) and reduplicating presents, *datta*: *dāta*, *dhāntu*: *dhātta*, *dātām*: *dattam*.

(b) *Subjunctives*

sa (AV. *sā*) *naḥ śarma trivarūtham vi yaṁsat* (AV. *nī yachāt*) RV. AV. MS. KS. TB. ApŚ.

kataro meniṁ prati tam mucāte (Vait. *muñcāte*) RV. Vait. *muñcāte* is metrically inferior. But *mucāte* may, less probably, be regarded as present; § 192.

(c) *Injunctives*

uc chvañcasva (TA. *chmañcasva*) *pr̥thivi mā nī bādhatāḥ* (TA. *nī bādhitāḥ*) RV. AV. TA.

(d) *Optatives*

yuyuyātām ito rapo apa sridhaḥ RV.: *yūyātām asmad rapo apa sridhaḥ* TB. ApŚ.

pari vo heṭi rudrasya vr̥jyāḥ (TB. *vr̥jyāt*) RV. TB. Other versions of this ancient formula §104, u. The RV. form is archaic.

devasya (*devasyāham*) *savituḥ save* (*prasave*)... *nākam ruheyam* (GB. *roheyam*) VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. GB. Vait. MŚ. ApŚ. LŚ. *maro vurita* (TS. *vr̥ṇita*, KS. *vareta*) *sakhyam* RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

See next.

dyumnam (KS. * *ne*) *vr̥ṇita puṣyase* (KS. *vareta puṣyatu*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. *vr̥ṇita* might be called injunctive, but the parallels make it preferable to class it as optative.

§211. *Prohibitive Injunctives (augmentless preterites)*

Imperfect (one 'pluperfect') and aorist

grhā mā bibhāta mā vepadhvam (LŚ. ApŚ. HG. *vepīdhvam*) VS. LŚ. ApŚ.

ŚG. HG.

mā tvā vrkṣaḥ (TA. *vrkṣau*) *saṁ bādhiṣṭa* (TA. *bādhiṣṭām*, and *bādhetthām*)

AV. TA.

mainam agne vi daho mābhi śocaḥ (AV. *śūśucaḥ*) RV. AV. TA. AŚ. In a triṣṭubh stanza.

mainām arciṣā mā tapasābhi (VS. KS. *mainām tapasā mārciṣābhi*)

śociḥ (KS. *śocaḥ*; TS. *śūśucaḥ*) VS. TS. MS. KS.

mā bhaiṣṭi (RVKh. AV. *bibher*) *na marīṣyasi* RVKh. AV. SMB. GG.

ApMB.: *na mar^o mā bibheḥ* AV.

ūrdhvas tiṣṭhan mā divā svāpsīḥ Kauś.: *mā divā suṣupthāḥ* (SMB. GG.

HG. *śvāpsīḥ*) ŚG. SMB. GG. PG. HG.: *mā suṣupthāḥ* ŚB. ApMB.:

divā mā svāpsīḥ AG. *suṣupthāḥ* is augmentless preterite perfect, or pluperfect injunctive.

3. TRUE INTERCHANGES OF TENSE

INDICATIVES OF VARIOUS TENSES VARYING WITH EACH OTHER (ALSO A FEW PARTICIPLES)

[§212. These may be called 'true interchanges of tense' in the sense that, in the Veda at any rate, the several tense-forms are commonly understood to carry differences of function. To be sure, as between what we call 'present' and 'preterite', for instance, or between the various types which serve, or may serve, as preterites, the distinctions are not always 'temporal' in a narrow sense. And we shall find here again an elasticity of function quite similar to that which we met in our study of the moods, tho conditioned, of course, by somewhat different circumstances. We shall discuss the examples under three heads: a. Interchanges between the Preterites, b. Interchanges between Present and the Preterites, and c. Interchanges between Future and the other tenses. We may remind the reader that the list of Interchanges between more than two modal varieties (§104) contains several variants which should be added to the following lists.

a. *Interchanges between the Preterites*

§213. The recent work of Renou (*La Valeur du Parfait dans les hymnes védiques*, Paris, 1925) has absorbed and largely superseded most previous

work on the Vedic tenses. Chapter III of that book, more especially pages 29-82, is devoted to a searching study of the preterite use of the perfect and its relation to the corresponding uses of the imperfect and aorist. The work is carried out with great learning, diligence, and acumen, and its results are not likely to be overthrown in any important respects (cf. the review published in *JAOS.* 49. 64 ff.). Of special interest to us are the remarks on page 41, towards the bottom, where, referring to Bloomfield's article 'On the instability in the use of moods', *AJP.* 23. 1ff., Renou says: 'la variation dans les temps n'est pas moins manifeste.' Such indeed seems from the variants to be the case. The aorist was shown long ago by Delbrück *AI Tempuslehre*, 5ff.; *Vgl. Synt.* 2. 240 f. to be specially appropriate to facts falling within the experience of the speaker, of which he knows personally; consequently, to recent events, and facts about which special confidence exists or is claimed. Hence what we have referred to as the 'prophetic aorist', which is a special favorite, as we saw, in expressing as already accomplished things which the speaker ardently desires (cf. Renou 26f., calling attention to its frequency in magic charms). Hence its variation with the modal forms, described above, and with the present indicative, below. The imperfect and perfect are often used more or less interchangeably referring to events of the remoter past (Renou 30 ff.); such difference as is discernible between perfect and imperfect as narrative tenses appears often in this, that the perfect expresses facts of greater permanence (Renou 49) or importance (65), and is frequently used in standing formulas (64), as distinguished from the normal imperfect of simple narration. Meter often plays a part in the choice of tense-form (Renou 45 f.); thus in the RV. itself we find the variant

ava tmanā dhṛṣatā (bṛhataḥ) śambaram bhinat (7. 18. 20 *bhet*), 1. 54. 4 and 7. 18. 20,

where *bhinat*, imperfect, and *bhet*, aorist, are merely *jagatā* and *triṣṭubh* forms of precisely the same idea. It would be pedantry to try to find any real difference here. Metrical convenience certainly plays a part in a number of other variants, tho it is not always as clear as here.

§214. Even the 'prophetic aorist' is paralleled by equally 'prophetic' uses of the other preterites. One evidence of this is the general fact that, as we saw (§§127 ff.), they vary with modal forms only less frequently than the aorist. But further, the aorist appears in direct and apparently unstrained exchange with other preterites, and that too occasionally in places which seem to cry out for a 'prophetic' form. Thus,

trīṇy āyūṅṣi te 'karam AV., 'I have made three lives for thee.' What could be more 'prophetic' than this aorist, more in keeping with the medicine man's confident blah of sorcerous intent? Yet, in a (doubtless later) form of the same pāda, JUB. reads

trīṇy āyūṅṣi me 'kṛṇoh, 'thou hast made three lives for me', with imperfect instead of aorist.

§215. Again, a formula where our sense demands a perfect, because it refers to Indra's mythic conquests, appears in the RV. itself with perfect and aorist interchanging:

vy āsa (ānaḍ) indraḥ pṛtanāḥ svojāḥ, 'Indra hath conquered all battles, in his great strength.'

Can the aorist here possibly be justified as picturing the event as coming within the certain knowledge of the speaker? It seems doubtful. Compare also below, §219, *yena sūryam tamaso nīramoci (mumoca)*, where aorist and perfect interchange in a pāda for which the imperfect seems demanded by the usual rules.

§216. It is, of course, evident that the mere appearance of the same formula with now one preterite tense, now another, does not prove that both have precisely the same meaning. For it is not difficult to slip from one psychological attitude into another, while still envisaging the same event. And we shall show below (see, e.g., the pāda: *ṛtasya yonau mahiṣā ahinvan* etc., §217) that sometimes the alteration is eminently suited to a changed situation. Yet, when all is said and done, and when allowance has been made for the fact that the variants are far less numerous here than in the case of the moods, they seem to show conclusively that there is no very great wrench in substituting one preterite for another, and so furnish presumptive evidence in favor of great laxity in their use.—F. E.]

§217. Imperfect and Aorist

ava tmanā dhṛṣṭā (and, bṛhataḥ) śambaram bhīnat (and, bhēt) RV. (both).

See above.

trīṇy āyūṅṣi te 'karam (JUB. *me 'kṛṇoh*) AV. JUB. See above.

tābhīḥ samrabdham anv avindan (TB. *samrabdho avidat*) *ṣaḍ urvīḥ* AV.

TB. The TB. improves the meter.

avindac charyanāvati (MS. **dañ śar**) MS. KS.: *tad vidac charyanāvati* RV. AV. SV. TB.

akarat sūryavarcasam ApMB.: *akṛṇoh sūryatvacam* RV. AV. JB.: *avakṛṇot sūryatvacam* MG.

yadi vṛkṣād abhyapaptat (HG. *vṛkṣāgrād abhyapatat*) *phalam* (AV.

- phalam tat* AV. HG.: (*yadi vṛkṣād yady antarikṣāt*) *phalam abhyapaptat*... ApMB.
- apām stoko abhyapaptad rasena* (ApMB. °*paptac chivena*; HG. °*patac chivāya*) AV. ApMB. HG.
- ulūkhala* (ApMB. *aulā*°; AV. *vānaspalyā*) *grāvāṇo phoṣam akrata* (MG. *akurvata*) AV. ApMB. HG. MG. *akurvata* is shown by the meter to be secondary; the MG. substitutes the ordinary narrative imperfect for the archaic aorist.
- rtasya yonau* (RV. *yonā*) *mahiṣā ahinvan* (RV. *ahesata*) RV. TS. KS. ApMB. The aorist is 'the normal tense to describe the operations of the sacrifice' (Renou 31), and so is appropriate to this description of the soma-pressing in RV. 9. 86. 25d. In fact the YV. *pāda* is a blend of this *pāda* with RV. 10. 45. 3d *apām upasthe mahiṣā avarḍhan*, and preserves the imperfect which is appropriate to that verse, in a mythic narrative relating to Agni.
- pari sya svāno akṣāh* RV. (*akṣār*, 3d sing. 4 aor.): *pari sya svāno akṣarat* SV. The SV. has a later and simpler form, which also eases the meter. See next.
- pavitre somo akṣāh* (SV. *akṣarat*) RV. SV. As prec.
- asapatnā kilābhuvam* (ApMB. °*bhavam*) RV. ApMB. Cf. *asapatnaḥ kilābhuvam* RV. In this and the next four variants phonetic considerations are involved, and help to explain the variation if they do not completely account for it; see §23.
- tatra pūṣābhavat* (SV. °*bhuvat*) *sacā* RV. SV. KS.
- nemiś cakram ivābhavat* (SV. MS. °*bhuvat*) RV. SV. TS. MS.
- yat some-soma ābhavaḥ* (SV. *ābhuvah*) RV. SV.
- yad dūre sanā ihābhavaḥ* (SV. °*bhuvah*) RV. SV. MŚ. N.
- apaśyam* (and, *adṛśan*) *tvāvarochanam* NīlarU. (both). The second (aor.) is a conscious modification of the first (imperf.), several stanzas before it, with change of person and number. No more than stylistic reasons can have dictated the change (variety for its own sake, perhaps).
- zaritā vy akalpayat* ŚG.: *sinivāḍy acikṣat* AV. The imperfect is clearly secondary; cf. *akarat*: *akṛṇoh* above, to which this is quite similar.
- yad vāto apo* (MS. MŚ. 'po) *aganīgan* (TS. KS. ApŚ. *agamat*) VS. TS. MS. KSA. ApŚ. MŚ. The imperf. intensive is better than the aorist, as Keith observes on TS. 7. 4. 20. 1; mythic events are referred to.
- yo mā dadāti sa id eva māvāḥ* (ArŚ. NṛpU. *māvat*) ArŚ. TB. TA. TU. NṛpU. N. The comm. on TB. *āvāḥ* = *āvṛṇoti*, *svīkaroti*, *āvāḥ*

seems indeed to be 4 aor. 3d sing. of $\bar{a} + vr$. But Deussen, 60 Up. 240 and 765 'wer mich austeilt, der labt mich eben damit.'

[*abhi tvā varcasāsīñcan* (KS. TB. °*sicam*) AV. KS. TB. But the true AV. reading is °*sican*; see Whitney's note on 4. 8. 6.]

§218. Imperfect and Perfect

apām upasthe mahiṣo vavardha (RV.* VS. ŚB. *mahiṣā avaradhan*) RV. (both) AV. SV. VS. ŚB. TA. 'In the lap of the waters the mighty one (Agni) throve (thrives)', a statement of permanent truth; in the imperfect version Agni is the object, and the verb is narrative of mythical events, 'the mighty ones increased (Agni).'

vī yo mame rajasā sukratūyayā RV.: *vī yo rajāṅsy amimīla sukratuh* RV. *agnir hotā nī śasādā yajīyān* RV. TS. MS. KS.: *hotā mandro nī° yā°* RV. MS. KS. TB.: *agnir hotā ny asīdad yajīyān* RV. MS. KS. AB. AŚ.

rṣir hotā ny asīdat (TS.† *nī śasādā*) *pitā nah* RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. *tvam ā tatanthorv* (ArŚ. *tanor urv*) *antarikṣam* RV. ArŚ. VS. MS. KS. TB. *ny anyā arkam abhito vivīṣre* (AV. 'viśanta; JB. *vivikyuḥ*) RV. AV. JB. ŚB. AA.

yā akrntann avayan yā atanvata (AV. *yās ca tatnire*) AV. SMB. PG. ApMB. HG.: *yā akrntan yā atanvan* MG. Note the precisely parallel verbs, imperf. and perf., in AV., apparently the older form; in the others tense-assimilation.

anavas te ratham āśvāya takṣan (SV. *takṣuh*) RV. SV. TS. MS. KS. But *takṣuh* is regarded by some scholars as aorist; see Renou 56; Wackernagel, I. 1, p. XV.

vī mamarśa rohito viśvarūpaḥ TB.: *vī rohito amṛśad viśvarūpam* AV. *abhi pra nonuvur* (SV. *nonavur*) *giraḥ* RV. SV. *nonuvur* perf. (Whitney, Grammar §1018a); *nonavur* augmentless imperf. But see §23.

aham viveca (KS. *astabhnām*) *prthivīm uta dyām* AV. KS.

yena tvābadhnāt (KŚ. *mā°*; TS. ApMB.* *yam abadhnāta*; MŚ. MG. *yaj jagrantha*) *śavitā suśevah* (AV. °*vāh*; TS. ApMB.* *suketah*; MŚ. MG. *satyadharmā*) RV. AV. TS. MŚ. KŚ. ApMB. MG.

prajā ha tisro (AV. JB. *tisro ha prajā*) *atyāyum iṣyuh* (AV. *āyan*) RV. AV. JB. ŚB. AA.

kiṁ vīd vanam ka u sa vṛkṣa āsīt (RV. VS. *āsa*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. TB. Cf. Renou 43, and next.

āpo bhadrā (MS. KS. *devīr*) *ghṛtam id āpa āsan* (TS. *āsuh*; MS. *ghṛtam-invā ū āpaḥ*) AV. TS. MS. KS. Cf. prec.

indrāvathuh (VSK. °*vadhuh*; KS.* TB. ApŚ. °*vatan*) *kāvyaḥ* (TB. ApŚ. *karmanā*) *danśandbhīḥ* RV. AV. VS. VSK. MS. KS. (both) ŚB. TB. ApŚ.

yena devā amṛtam anu avindan AV.: *yena devāso amṛtatvam ānaśuḥ* RV. *asya made ahim indro jaghāna* RV.: *asya made jaritar indro 'him ahan* ŚŚ.

prathamā ha vy uvāsa sã AV. MS. KS. Kauś. SMB. GG. KhG.: *yā prathamā vyauchat* TS. PG. HG.: *arhaṇā putravāśasā* (read, *putra uvāsa sã*, see Jørgensen on SMB. 2. 8. 1) SMB. GG.

(*devīr dvāra indraṁ saṁghāte*) *vidvīr yāmann avardhayan* (TB. *vidvīr yāman vavardhayan*) VS. TB. If correct, *vavardhayan* would be a nonce-blend of imperf. and perf.; but Poona ed. of TB. reads *yāmann avar*^o, and this is doubtless the true reading.

§219. Aorist and Perfect

vy ānaḥ (and, *āsa*) *indraṁ pṛtanāḥ svojāḥ* RV. (both). See above, §215. *yena kṛavāṁsy ānaśuḥ* (SV. *āśata*) RV. SV. Reference is to ancient events; the aor. is inappropriate.

viśvam id dhītam (MS. *dhītam*) *ānaśuḥ* (SV. *āśata*) RV. AV. SV. MS. ApŚ. As prec.

narāśaṁśe (VS. *nārā*^o) *somapālhan ya āśuḥ* (KS. *ānaśuḥ*) VS. MS. KS. TB. But *āśuḥ* may also, and perhaps preferably, be taken as perfect. The sense certainly does not suggest the aorist.

naro yat te duduhur dakṣiṇena TB.: *naro yad vā te hastayor adhuḥṣan* Vait. Reference is to pressing of the soma, most naturally felt in Vait. as that which has just taken place; the aor. is more appropriate.

yena sūryam tamaso nir amoci (TA. *mumoca*) MS. TA. 'By which (Trita) freed (of old) the sun from darkness.' An instructive case. According to our feeling the imperfect would be required, since reference is to a mythic event. Yet TA. has the perfect, and MS. the (wholly inappropriate) aorist!

na nīm adeva āpat (SV. *āpa tat*) RV. SV. ŚŚ. 'No godless man has (ever) attained (or attains; sc. wealth).' A most general statement, to which it would seem that the perfect would be appropriate; yet it is found only in the secondary SV., which may have been influenced by a desire to improve the meter.

achīdrośijah kavayah padānutakṣiṣuḥ (so emended; ms. *padāni takṣiṣvā*) KS.: *achīdrā uśijah padānu takṣuḥ* TS. Cf. the variant *anavas te* etc., §218.

iṣam ūrjam aham ita ādam (TS. ApŚ. *ādade*; MS. KS. MŚ. *ādī*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ. MŚ.

yad antarikṣam tad u me (MS.† *naḥ*) *pīṭābhūt* (VSK. *pīṭāsa*) VS. VSK. TS. MS. ŚB.

vrajanḥ gomantam uśijo vi varuḥ (KS. *uśijo apa vran*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ApMB. 'The eager (fathers, of old) opened the stall of cows.' Aorist seems out of place, unless KS. feels the act as brought down into the immediate past.

viśvā adhi śriyo dadhe RV.:...*'dhita* RV. KS. TB.:...*dhise* (present) RV. The aor. *'dhita* (10. 127. 1) has Night for subject; 'she has (just now) assumed all glories.' The perfect *dadhe* (2. 8. 5) is said of Agni, and is a general and more or less permanent statement; and substantially equivalent is the present of 10. 21. 3, of which the subject is also Agni. Is *dhise* possibly modal? Cf. §165.

vāk patanḡyā śikriye TS.: *vāk patanḡo aśikriyat* (KS. *°gā aśikrayuḥ*) AV. KS. See note in Whitney on AV. 6. 31. 3, and cf. Conc.

pitur iva nāmāgrabhiṣam (ApMB. *°bhaiṣam*, PG. *nāma jagrabham*) PG. ApMB. HG.: *pitur nāmeva jagrabha* RVKh. See §§206, 267. *jagrabham* is pluperfect.

dyaus yataś cyutad agnāv eva tat ApŚ. (*dyaus* belongs to the pree. pāda, and probably *yata ścutad* is the true reading): *prthivyām atacuśco-taitat* TB. ApŚ.: *yata ścutad* (so read) *agnāv eva tat* AŚ.: *yata ścutad dhutam agnau tad astu* KŚ.: *yatra cuścutad agnāv evaitat* MŚ. (so emended; but a better emendation, quite as close to the mss., would be *yatra ścutad*). The aorist *aścutat* is quoted only from grammarians in Whitney's *Roots*.

§220. Pluperfect and other Preterites

pitur iva nāmāgrabhiṣam (*°bhaiṣam*, *nāma jagrabham*); *pitur nāmeva jagrabha*, see just above.

priyām yamas tanvaṃ prārireṇ (classed as anomalous plup.; AV. *tanvam ā rireca*) RV. AV.

puṇsah kartur mātary āsiṣikta JB.: *puṇsā kartrā mātari mā niṣiṇca* (read *niṣiṇcata*?) KBU. Acc. to Deussen, 60 Up. 25, three mss. of KBU. read *mā āsiṣikta*.

indrāya suṣuvur (MS. KS. *indrāyasuvur*) madam VS. MS. KS. TB. But see §267.

ayam dhruvo rayīnām ciketa yat (SV. *ciketad ā*) RV. SV. *ciketad* could, of course, be considered modal, but the sense of the passage suggests that it is better taken as augmentless plup. (cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §820).

yās ca (AV. *yā*) *devīr* (SMB. *devyo*) *antān* (AV. *antān*; PG. *devīs tantūn*) *abhito 'dadanta* (SMB.† *'tatantha*, PG. *tatantha*) AV. ApMB. SMB. PG. The form *'tatantha* is a corruption, evidently felt as 3 plur.

plup. mid., for **ta* (so Stöner; PG. comm. reads *tatantha* and takes it as 2 sing. perf. act., despite the impossible sandhi).

toyena jīvān vi sasarja (so! TA. *vya ca sarja*, comm. v. l. *vyasasarja*) *bhūmyām* TA. MahānU. The text reading of TA, is a mere corruption; the variant, an anomalous augmented perfect. Hardly belongs here; see §267.

Cf. also the interchange between Present and Pluperfect, §233.

b. *Interchanges between Present and the Preterites*

§221. The entire business of tense in the mantras is emasculated, as it were, or at least confused, because these texts are in the main sentimental rather than narrative or historical. Legends and legendary allusions are, of course, narrative, implying some precision in time statements. They occur often enough in the mantras. Indra slew Vṛtra, or the Aśvins saved the son of Tugra from the machinations of his father, both in the past. In such cases present or future is unimaginable. But Indra also hath aided, did aid, aids, shall, and will aid him that calls upon him. We are again, a large part of the time, in the domain of modality, either belief, wish, or demand, rather than in the domain of genuinely statable fact. Fixation in point or quality of time becomes precarious, because the thing can be and is supposed to happen in any time. Some of the cases of interchange between present and perfect may concern the 'old' use of the perfect, to express something regarded as permanently established (Renou 7 and *passim*); this is specially suited to such psychological spheres. Thus in

agnim naras triṣadhasṭhe sam idhire (SV. TS. *indhate*) RV. SV. TS. KS. 'men have kindled (i.e. regularly do kindle; or, SV. TS., simply kindle) Agni on his three seats', the action described is applicable to any situation and time; RV. conceives it as a quasi-cosmic fact. But, as Renou has shown, even the perfect is normally a preterite tense in the RV., and it is doubtful to what extent we should allow its variation with the present to seduce us into assuming the old, non-preterite function for it. For the other preterites exchange about as commonly with the present as it does, and often it seems clear that whatever difference in meaning exists is purely sentimental, a matter of the way the poet looks at things, rather than factual. So that the line of demarcation between even such tenses as are ordinarily differentiated in Hindu speech is a good deal effaced. In the RV. itself we meet the pāda:

ud vān pṛkṣāso madhumanto asthub (4. 45. 2 *madhumanta irate*) RV. 4. 45. 2, 7. 60. 4, MS., 'your honeyed steeds (O Aśvins) have started

up (rush forth).’ We take it that what is really meant in both cases is, ‘let them start or rush forth.’ Similarly,

yam aichāma (ApŚ. *ichāmi*) *manasā so 'yam āgāt* RV. ApŚ., whom we craved (I crave), he hath come.’ The craving is good for all time; a view which would see in the imperfect its regular sense of ‘craved of old’ is of course neither demonstrable nor refutable.

§222. In the sphere of charms and exorcisms especially, where desire hovers before the eye of the speaker, and all results are imaginary, the tenses indifferently lapse into moods, if sounded to the bottom. The formal tense distinction between the prophetic aorist and the present is merged into a substantially identical modal value for both, as in:

abadhiṣṭa rakṣo ‘*badhiṣṭāmum asau katah* VS. etc., ‘we have slain the demon, slain so-and-so, so-and-so is slain’, and: *idam aham rakṣo 'va bādhe* VS. etc., ‘I drive off this demon.’ Both really mean that the speaker eagerly wants to accomplish the result stated. Naturally, therefore, all the preterites, as well as the present, freely interchange with moods, as we have seen above.

§223. For the rest, even in the quasi-narrative sphere of mythology the tenses intermingle because many myths are not sufficiently stable to keep them from doing so. Even the RV. is the final precipitate of ideas and compositions which had a long past; more so the other Vedic texts. Mythic ideas, such as the freeing of the light cows from the demonic Paṇis, are thrown forward into the present, as if to be performed over again at the moment, where they mean extracting *dakṣiṇā*-cows from grudging non-sacrificers. Many other mythic ideas refer not only to definite events in the past, but to habitual performances in harmony with the subject or character of the myth. Thus the pious, sacrificing sages of the Aṅgiras or Uśij character figure primarily in the past, but easily reproduce themselves in the present:

sarasvatīm sukṛto ahvayanta (AV. *havante*) RV. AV. KS., ‘the pious called (call) upon Sarasvatī.’ To be sure, AV. comm. reads *ahvayanta*.

tām dhīrāsaḥ kavayo 'nudiṣyāyajanta (v. l. and p. p. *°dṛṣyā°*) MS.: *tām dhīrāso anudṛṣya* (VSK. *°diṣya*) *yajante* (KS.† *anudṛṣyāyajanta kavayah*) VSK. TS. KS. TB.: *tām u dhīrāso anudiṣya yajante* VS. ŚB., ‘her (earth) looking after (pointing to) the sages worship(ped).’

§224. Even an epithet like *prathama* is not sufficient to prevent this transfer to the present, if we may trust Knauer’s quotation from an unedited part of MŚ.:

viśvasṛjaḥ prathamē (TB. ApŚ. *°māh*) *sattvam āsata* (MŚ. *āsate*) PB. TB.

ApŚ. MŚ., 'the all-creators of yore performed (perform) a *sattra*-session.'

§225. In these cases the presents are logically inferior; in two at least, and probably in all three, they represent secondary readings. But no great wrench is required in order to use them. Similarly in: *oṣadhayaḥ saṁ vadante* (VS. *avadanta*) RV. VS. VSK. TS., 'the plants confer(red) together.'

yatrauṣadkīḥ samagmata RV. VS.: *yad oṣadhayaḥ saṁgachante* (KS. *samagmata*) TS. MS. KS. 'where (when) the plants have come (come) together.'

These passages allude to slender, myth-like conceptions which may just as well be conceived in the present as in the past.

§226. It may also be remembered that occasionally a present, at all periods of the language, is 'historical', that is used of past events to add liveliness to the narrative. All these considerations, together with the instability of oral tradition, which at times doubtless introduces really faulty variants, account sufficiently for the considerable number of interchanges between present and all sorts of preterites.

§227. We have alluded above to the special position of the perfect, the use of which has recently been made the object of Renou's study. We may conclude these introductory remarks by mentioning a few variants in which perfect forms seem either certainly or very probably to have no preterite value whatever:

anu nām ekaḥ pavir ā vavarta (TB. *vavarti*) RV. MS. TB. 'one wagon-tire rolls after you two (Mitra and Varuṇa).' The present of TB., tho secondary of course, is as it were an ancient commentary on *vavarta*. *prajāḥ pupoṣa purudhā vi rājati* RV. VS.: *prajāḥ piparti bahudhā vi rājati* SV. ArS. MS. KS. ApŚ. 'he prospers (furthers) our offspring manifoldly' etc.

saṁ sūryeṇa vocate (SV. *didyute*, VS.* *didyutat*) RV. SV. VS. (both) MS. ŚB. TA. Cf. Oldenberg, *Proleg.* 345. Of course *didyutat* may be modal.

nīndati too *anu* too *grṇāti* (MS. *vavanda*) MS. KS.: *pīyati* too *anu* too *grṇāti* RV. VS. TS. ŚB. N. 'some blame, others praise.' Here the perfect *vavanda*, replacing the present *grṇāti* and matching the present *nīndati*, can be put down with almost mathematical certainty as non-preterite.

§228. The variants are divided into four groups: Present and Imperfect, Aorist, Perfect, and Pluperfect respectively. We have not thought it worth while to burden our lists with such a ritual litany as

MS. 4. 9. 23-24, where, first, ritual situations are approached anticipatorily, with verbs in the present or future indicative, or in various moods; and then, after the completion of the rite, the same litany is repeated practically verbatim with change of the verbs to preterites; as e.g. *agne vratapate vratam carisyāmi...acārṣam*. A close parallel to this passage in TA. 4. 41. 1-6.

§229. Present and Imperfect

ulūkhālā (ApMB. *aul^o*) *grāvāṇo ghoṣam akrata* (MG. *akurvata*) ApMB.

HG. MG.: *aulūkhalāḥ saṁpravadanti grāvāṇaḥ* SMB.: *vānaspatyā grāvāṇo ghoṣam akrata* AV. Aorists also concerned here.

catuspadīm anv emi (AV. *aitul*) *vratena* RV. AV. On the anomalous form *aitat* see Whitney-Lanman on AV. 18. 3. 40.

yam aichāma (ApŚ. *ichāmi*) *manasā so 'yam āgāt* RV. ApŚ.

sarasvatīm sukṛto ahvayanta (AV. *havante*) RV. AV. KS. But AV. comm. *ahvayanta*.

tām dhīrāsah kavayo 'nudiṣyāyajanta etc., see §223.

prasnāpayanty ūrmiṇam (SV. *°yanta ūrmayah*) RV. SV. Note hiatus in SV.

saṁ bāhubyāṁ dhamati (MS. *°yām adhamat*) *saṁ patatraiḥ* RV. VS. MS.

MahānU. ŚvetU. And others, see §50.

yat sunvate yajamānāya śikṣam (and, *śikṣathah*) RV. (both).

uro vā padbhir (Kauś. *padbhir*) *āhate* (Kauś. SMB. *°ta*; but Jørgensen *°te*) TS. ŚŚ. KŚ. MŚ. Kauś. SMB.

śrīṇānd apsu mṛṇjate (SV. *mṛṇjate*) RV. SV.

yam nirmanthato āśvinā RV. ApMB. HG. MG.: *yābhyām nirmanthatām āśvinau devau* ŚB. BṛhU.

uta gāva ivādanti (TB. *ivādan*) RV. TB.

viśvasṛjāḥ prathame (TB. ApŚ. *°māḥ*) *sattram āsata* (MŚ. *āsate*) PB. TB. ApŚ. MŚ.

surayā mūtrāj janayanti (VS.† *°ta*) *retah* VS. TB.: *surāyā mūtrāj janayanta* (KS.† *°ti*) *retah* MS. KS.

oṣadhayaḥ saṁ vadante (VS. *saṁ avadanta*) RV. VS. VSK. TS.

gāvau te sāmanāv itah (AV. *aitām*) RV. AV.

asurās tvā nyakhanan AV.: *nīcasiḥ khananty asurāḥ* AV.

andhena yat (TA. *yā*) *tamasā prāvṛtāsīt* (TA. *°si*) AV. TA.

sapta svasāro abhi saṁ navante (AV. *navanta*) RV. AV. The AV. form may be considered injunctive.

adhīyata (ŚŚ. *°te*) *devardataḥ* AB. ŚŚ.

rathītamaḥ rathīnām ahva (KS. *°nām huva*) *ātaye* TS. MS. KS.

tam ahve (SV. *u hure*) *vājasātaye* RV. SV. Phonetic corruption in SV.; see §23, end.

āsūn iva sugamān ahva ūtaye AV.: *āsūn hure sugamān ūtaye* TS. MS. KS. *mano nṛ ā hūvāmahe* (Vait. °hī; VS. ŚB. KŚ. Kauś. *hūdmahe*) RV. VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. AB. ŚB. AŚ. ŚŚ. KŚ. LŚ. ApS. Vait. Kauś. See §2.

§230. Present and Aorist

ulūkhālā grāvāṇo ghoṣam akrata, etc., see §229.

ud vām prkṛāso etc., see §221.

yad oṣadhayaḥ (RV. VS. *yatrauṣadhīḥ*) *saṁagmata* (TS. MS. *saṁgachante*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS.

dṛśāno rukma urvīd (RV. KS. *urvīdā*, MS. *uruvīd*) *vy adyaut* (MS. *vi bhāti*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApMB.

gāyatrena chandasā prthivīm anu vi krame TS.: *prthivyām* (KS. °vīm) *viṣṇur* (MS. *viṣṇuḥ prthivyām*) *vyakraṇsta gāyatrena chandasā* VS. MS. KS. ŚB. ŚŚ. And the same with *traiṣṭubhena*... *antarikṣam*, and *jāgatena*... *divam*.

yad rātriyāt (and, *ahnāt*) *kurute pāpam* TAA.: *yad rātriyā* (MahānU. TA. v. I. *rātriyā*; also, *ahnā*) *pāpam akārṣam* (TA. v. I. *akārṣam*) TA. MahānU. See §30.

prāṇasya brahmacāry asi (ApMB. *asmi*, HG. *abhūr asau*) AG. ApMB. HG. MG.

brahmacāryam āgām (MG. *upemaṣi*; Kauś. text *āgam*, unnoted in Conc., perhaps misprint) ŚB. Kauś. SMB. GG. PG. ApMB. ApG. HG. MG. A metrical pāda is produced in MG. out of what is prose in the others; the context is different.

yadā tvam abhivarṣasi PraśU.: *yadā prāṇo abhyavarṣīt* AV.

pra vā eṇdur indrasya niṣkṛtim AV.: *pro ayāśid indur indrasya niṣkṛtam* RV. SV. PB.

grhān aīmi (LŚ. HG. *emi*; ApŚ. *āgām*) *manasā modamānaḥ* (AV. *sumanā vandamānaḥ*; ApŚ. **modamānaḥ suvarcāḥ*; LŚ. *manasā daitena*) AV. VS. LŚ. ApŚ. ŚG. HG.

samīcīndsa āsate (SV. *āsata*) RV. SV.

abadhiṣma rakṣo 'badhiṣmāmum *asau hataḥ* (VSK. *rakṣo* 'muṣya *teā badhāyāmum abadhiṣma*) VS. VSK. ŚB. KŚ.: *avadhiṣma rakṣaḥ* TS. MS. KS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ.: *idam aham rakṣo* 'va *bādhe* VS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ. MŚ.

ye sarpāḥ... *tebhya imam balim āhārṣam* AG.: *ye pārthivāḥ sarpās tebhya imam balim hurāmi* HG.

rūpaṃ vo rūpenābhyāgāṃ (KS. *rūpenābhyāgāṃ*) *vayasā vayah* MS. KS. MŚ.: *rūpeṇa vo rūpaṃ abhy āgāṃ* (TS. ApŚ. *aimi*) VS. VSK. TS. ŚB. ApŚ.

sam ākūṭir (RVKh. erroneously, *ākūṭir*) *namāmasi* (MS. *anaṁsata*) RVKh. AV. MS.

pra vān ratho manojavā asarji (and, *iyarti*) RV. (both)

samāvavartti (MS. MŚ. *samāvrtat*) *prthivī* VS. MS. KS. TB. KŚ. ApŚ. MŚ.

devā madhor vy āsnate (SV. *āsata*) RV. SV.

yasmād bhīṭa (and, *bhīto*) *niṣīdasi* MŚ.: *yasmād bhīṣā niṣīdasi* (TB. ApŚ. *nyasadaḥ*; ŚŚ. *nyasadaḥ*) AB. TB. AŚ. ŚŚ. ApŚ. 'Thru fear of which thou sinkest down (hast [just now] sunk down).'

Participles:

trpat (SV. *trmpat*) *somam apibad viṣṇunā sutam yathāvaśat* (SV.†² *śam*) RV. AV. SV. TB.

§231. Present and Perfect

yasyām karmāṇi kurvate (ApŚ. *kṛṇvate*) KS. ApŚ.: *yāni karmāṇi cakṛire* AV.

na hi te nāma jagṛāha AV.: *na hy asyā* (ApMB. *asyai*) *nāma grbhyaṃ* RV. ApMB.

catustriṅśat tantavo ye vi tatnire VS.: *trayastrīṅśat tantavo ye vi tatnire* (MS. *yam vitanvate*; KS. AŚ. *yān vitanvate*) TS. MS. KS. AŚ. ŚŚ.

atra śravāṃsi dadhīre RV.: *tatra śravāṃsi kṛṇvate* SV.

purūṣasur hi maghavan babhūvitha (RV. *sanād asi*) RV. SV.

caraty ananuvratā ApMB. HG.: *yac cacārānanuvratam* ApŚ.: *vicaranty apativratā* ŚG. MDh. (Pres. pple. in the last.) The parallel verb in the preceding pāda is perfect in all; ApŚ. assimilates the tense in this pāda.

yasmāj jāta na parā naiva kiṃ canāsa (VS. *jātam na purā kiṃ canaiva*) VS. TA.: *yasmāj jāto na paro 'nyo* (ŚŚ. *anyo*) *asti* JB. ŚŚ.: *yasmād anyo na paro asti jātaḥ* PB.: *yasmād anyan na param kiṃ canāsti* Vait.: *yasmān na jātaḥ paro anyo asti* (NṛpU. 'sti) VS. TB. KŚ. ApŚ. MahānU. NṛpU.: *yasmāt param nāparam asti kiṃ cit* TA. MahānU. N.: *tasmād dhānyan na paraḥ kiṃ canāsa* RV. TB.: *tasmād vai nānyat param asti tejaḥ* AV.: *yasmān nānyat param asti bhūtam* AV.

ad id prthivī gṛtair vy udyate TS.: *ad id gṛtēna prthivī vy udyate* (AV. *prthivīm vy āduh*) RV. AV. MS. KS. N.

ye prthivyāś samājagmur iṣam ūrjam vasānāḥ KS.: *samāgachantīṣam ūrjam vasānāḥ* (ApŚ. *duhānāḥ*) MS. ApŚ.

agnim naras triśadhasṭhe sam idhire (SV, TS, indhate) RV, SV, TS, KS.
agnim indhe (RV, idhe) *vicasvabhiḥ* RV, SV.

anu vām ekaḥ pavir ā vavarta (TB, °ti) RV, MS, TB.

nahi tad dṛśyate divā (ApŚ, tad dadṛśe divā, HG, tad divā dadṛśe divaḥ)
 AV, ApŚ, HG.

manye (KS, mene) *bhejāno amṛtasya tarhi* AV, TS, MS, KS.

yac chaṁ ca yoś ca manur āyeje (TS, āyaje) *pitā* RV, TS, KS. The TS.
 reading is anomalous in form and meaning, and is obviously due to
 metrical considerations (better cadence).

yadī vāham amṛtadeva āsa (AV, °devo asmi) RV, AV,

prajāḥ piparti bahudhā (RV, VS, pupoṣa purudhā) *vi rājati* RV, SV, ArS.
 VS, MS, KS, ApŚ.

eṣu vānaspatyeṣu ye 'dhi tasthuḥ AV.: *eṣu vṛkṣeṣu vānaspatyeṣv āsate*
 ApMB.

piyati (MS, KS, nindati) *tvō anu tvō grṇāti* (MS, vavanda) RV, VS, TS.
 MS, KS, ŚB, N.

apām napātām parī tasthur (ArS, °tam upa yanty) *āpaḥ* RV, ArS, TS.
 MS, KS.

sam tvā tatakṣuḥ (LŚ, °kṣṇuḥ) Vait, LŚ, KŚ. If *tatakṣuḥ* is entitled
 to standing, it is a nonce blend of perfect and present (*takṣṇuḥ*).

indrasya tvā jathare sādyaṁ (AŚ, dadhāmi) . . VSK, KB, GB, AŚ, ŚŚ.
 LŚ, ApŚ, Kauś.: *brahmaṇa indrasya tvā jathare dadhuḥ* MŚ.† See
 §315.

dāsyann adāsyann uta sam grṇāmi (TA, uta vā kariṣyan, and so AVPpp.,
 Barret, JAOS, 30, 213) AV, TA.: *adāsyann agna uta samgrṇāmi*
 AV.: *aditsan vā samjagara janebhyah* TA.: *dhīpsyam vā samcakara*
janebhyah MS.: *yad vādāsyann samjagārā janebhyah* TB.

§232. Present and other Participles

Since Renou has shown (121-38) that participles in the Veda often
 appear to be independent of the finite stems with which they are for-
 mally connected, we list the participial variants in a separate list. The
 first six variants all occur in the same context; soma is referred to:

yamaḥ sūyamānaḥ VS.: *yamo 'bhigutaḥ* TS, KS.

rudra āhutaḥ TS.: *rudro hūyamānaḥ* VS, KS.

pitaro nārāśaṁsāḥ sannāḥ (VSK, sādyaṁānaḥ) VS, VSK.: *pitṛṇām nār-
 āśaṁsāḥ* TS.

viṣṇuḥ śipiviṣṭa ūrāv (VSK, † ūrā) *āsannaḥ* VS, † VSK.: *śipiviṣṭa āsāditaḥ*
 (KS, † °viṣṭa ūrā sādyaṁānaḥ) TS, KS.

asuraḥ krīyamānaḥ (KS, krītaḥ, VS, paṇyamānaḥ) VS, TS, KS.

viśve devā anṣuṇu nyupatāḥ (VSK. *nyupyamāneṣu*) VS. VSK.
uttisṭhaṇs (ŚŚ. *utthitas*) *tretā bhavati* AB. ŚŚ.
jajñānaḥ (SV. *janayan*) *sūryam apinvo arkaiḥ* RV. SV. See §238, end.
atirātraṁ varṣan pūrtir āvṛt (MS. *varṣvān pūrtā rāvat*; KS. *varṣvān pūta rāvat*) svāhā TS. MS. KS.
tepāno (SV. *tapāno*) *deva rakṣasaḥ* RV. SV.
samākurvānaḥ (TB. *samācakraṇaḥ*) *praruho ruhaś ca* AV. TB.
dhṛṣṇaṇaḥ (AV. °ṇa, read °ṇam acc. to Whitney; AA. *dādhṛṣṇaṇaḥ*)
dhṛṣṭaṇaḥ (AV. °taḥ, Whitney em. °taṁ) *śavaḥ* AV. AA. ŚŚ.†
harṣamāṇāso dhṛṣṭā (TB. °atā) *marutvaḥ* RV. TB. N. *dhṛṣṭā* is an ad-
 verbal instr. of the pres. act. ppl.
 [viśvasyām viśi pravivīśivāṇsam (KS. °vivīśānam, quoted in Conc. as
praviśānam) īmahe TS. MS. KS. See §§60, 273.]

§233. Present and Pluperfect

rudrān devān yaḥñenāpiprem ApŚ.: *rudrān prīṇāmi* Vait.

c. Future and other Tenses

§234. The future is rare in the Mantras, its place being taken by the moods, especially the subjunctive. Its own modal value comes to the fore notably in its interchanges with the moods (§177); and in the rare instances where it interchanges with preterite indicative forms, it is rather as a mood than as a tense (§134). For this reason the few scattering finite futures varying with preterite tenses are treated above. Here are gathered, first, a couple of variants between present and future indicatives, and between present and future participles; and then a group of variations between future participles on the one hand and aorist and perfect participles on the other. Some of the future-aorist cases, concerning sigmatic forms on either side, have obvious phonetic bearings which have been dealt with in §§27f. The present-future cases need no comment; since the present designates not a point of time but a quality of action, it is always ready for use as a future. See also §104, e.

Below, in §248a, we shall find a few cases of verbal nouns in *tar* (nominative, *tā*) varying with finite verb-forms; attention may be called to them here, because they are forerunners of the later periphrastic future (Whitney §946).

(a) Present and Future

tebhya imam balim hariṣyāmi *tebhya imam balim ahārṣam* ApMB.:
tebhyo namo 'stu balim ebhyo harāmi PG.: *tebhyo balim puṣṭikāmo*

harāmi (AG. *dadāmi*) TAA. MahānU. AG. Cf. *balim ebhya harānāmam* PG.

agne vralapate vralam ālapsye (KS. *ālabhe*) MS. KS. MŚ. Cf. *agne vralapate vralam carisyāmi* VS. etc., see Conc.

(b) *Participles, Present and Future*

agnim khananta (TS. *khanisyanta*) *upasthe asyāh* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. *bhūtam asi bhavad asi* Kauś.: *bhūtam asi bhavisyad asi* ŚŚ. 8. 21. 3.

(c) *Participles, Aorist and Future*

ratho na vājam sanisyann (SV. *sanizann*) *ayāsit* RV. SV. See §28, and Bloomfield, *SBE*. 42. 418.

(*net tvā...*) *dadhyg vidhakṣyan paryāṅkhayāte* (AV. *vidhakṣan parāṅkha-yātai*) RV. AV.: *net tvā...dadhad vidhakṣyan paryāṅkhayātai* TA.

See §27. The AV. reading was probably *vidhakṣyan*.

samhānāya svāhā VS. MS.: *samhāsyate svāhā* TS. KSA.

(d) *Participles, Perfect and Future*

(*susvāṅśa indra stumasi tvā*) *sasavāṅśa ca* (SV. *sanisyantaś cit*) *tuvinyṃna vājam* RV. SV. 'We praise thee, O Indra, strong in manhood, after we have pressed (the soma) and after we have gained (or, about to gain) booty.'

vājam tvagne jigivāṅsam sasavāṅsam (and, *jesyantaś sanisyantaś*) *sahmārjmi* Vait. (both).

CHAPTER V. THE SECONDARY CONJUGATIONS

§235. Of the conjugations included by Whitney under this heading, one, the Passive, has been treated above in the chapter on Voice, where it naturally belongs. Another, the Desiderative, is patently a mood in function, and appears in the Variants only in a very few cases where it interchanges with other moods; it has been treated in that connexion (§178). This leaves the Intensive, Causative, and Denominative. The interchanges concerning them are not numerous, nor, with one or two exceptions, do they mark any very important conditions or tendencies in the language of the mantras.

1. INTENSIVE

§236. As the intensive is a fairly frequent form in the Veda, the natural affinity between such ideas as 'lead forth': 'drag out', 'call': 'clamor', 'kill': 'slaughter', etc., manifests itself in corresponding interchanges between intensive and primary verb. Occasionally the interchange is promoted by another, outside locution; thus in the example *taṁ sarasvantam avase huvema* (*havāmahe, jōhavīmi*), we detect contamination with RV. 1. 34. 12 *śṛṇvanā vām avase jōhavīmi*, or RV. 3. 62. 2 *śakvattamam avase jōhavīti*.—In two examples, the last of our list, the form of the intensive itself is varied.—Of course all intensive forms are reduplicated; most of the alternative forms in the list are not reduplicated, but in the first four they likewise show reduplication. *pavamānasya jāñghnataḥ* (SV. PB. *jighnataḥ*) RV. SV. PB. *indra vṛtrāṇi jighnate* (ŚŚ. *jāñghanat*) RV. AV. ŚŚ. The ŚŚ. passage is in a different context.

aindraḥ prāṇo aṅge-aṅge nidīdhyat (TS. *nī dedhyat*; VSK. *nidhītaḥ*) VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. See §248.

sarasvatyā (AV. **tyām*) *adhī manāv* (KS. *mānā*, v. l. *manā*; AV. erroneously *manāv*; SMB. *vanāva*, corrected in Jørgensen to *manāv*) *acar-kṛṣuḥ* (KS. *acarkṛ*, v. l. *acarkṛ*; SMB. *carakṛdhi*, but Jørgensen *acarkṛuḥ*) AV. KS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ. SMB. PG. See §136. Jørgensen assumes that *acarkṛuḥ* is a phonetic variant of *acarkṛ*, by dissimilation, referring to Wackernagel I §234 b.

taṁ sarasvantam avase huvema (AV. *havāmahe*, KS. *jōhavīmi*) RVKh. AV. TS. etc., see §78.

ato no 'nyat pitaro mā yōṣṭa (HG. *yūḍhvam*) ApŚ. MŚ. HG.: mā no 'to
'nyat pitaro yūḍghvam AŚ.: mā vo 'to 'nyat pitaro yoyuvaia Kauś.
dakṣiṇam (and, savyam) pādam avaneniṣe AB. SMB. GG.: imau pādāu
avaniktau Kauś.

upaveṣopavidhī naḥ TB. ApŚ.: cf. veṣo 'sy upaveṣo dviṣato grīvā upa
reviddhī VSK.

yaṁ tvām ayaṁ (TS. KS. *tvāyaṁ*) svadhītis tejamānaḥ (TS. KS. *tetiḥānaḥ*;
MS. *tigmatejāḥ*) RV. TS. MS. KS.

yad vāto apo (MS. MŚ. 'po) aganīgan (TS. KSA. ApŚ. *agamat*) VS. TS.
MS. KSA. ApŚ. MŚ.

ava devānām yaja heḍo agne AV.: agne devānām ava heḍa iyakṣva (KS.
ikṣva) KS. ApŚ. Both *iyakṣva* and *ikṣva* are problematic, see §193.
pra bādhāmānā (RV. and p.p. of MS. *prabādhānā*) rathyeva yāti RV.
MS.

Variant forms of Intensive

ni galgalitī dhārakā VS. ŚB.: ni jalgalitī (KSA.† ed. *jalgalitī* by em., ms.
jalgalitī) dhānikā TS. KSA. Cf. Whitney, *Grammar* 1002d; *gal-*
galitī is irregularly reduplicated.

kanīkḥunad iva sāpayan TB.: *canīkḥunad yathāsapam* AŚ. Unintelli-
gible stuff.

2. CAUSATIVE

§237. The interchanges of the causative are grouped under four heads:

a. Perhaps the most frequent and typical are those in which a neuter verb with subject expressed or implied is transposed to causative verb with another subject. The nominative subject of the first form then becomes accusative object in the second form. Thus in one and the same text (AV.), *vedir bhūmīr akalpata*, 'the earth shaped itself into a vedi': *vedīm bhūmīm kalpayitvā*, 'he having shaped the earth into a vedi.' Or, in different texts, *apām sadhiṣi sīda* TS.: *apām tvā sadhiṣi* (MS.† *sadhriṣu*) *sādayāmi* VS. MS. KS. ŚB.

b. In a few cases, not all of them clear in their bearings, the causative still has causative meaning, being thus distinguished from the primary verb; but the subject and object remain the same, so that there is a more or less definite variation in the sense of the passage.

c. In a considerable number of cases, perhaps nearly as many as in the first group, causative and primary appear indifferently with the same meaning; these are, in other words, early examples of the fading out of the distinctive causative meaning of verb-forms in *aya*, which in

the later language becomes so noticeable, and which led in the Pāli-Pra-krit languages to the vast extension of the *-paya-* type, as a more clear and unmistakable causative formation.

d. Different forms of the causative.

a. *Causatives and primary verbs with transfusion of construction, resulting in equivalence of meaning in both clauses*

§238. There may be discovered in some of these cases a flavor of greater assurance or certainty in the causative form of expression, which would possibly bring these variants into the general sphere of modal variations. Nevertheless it seems to us that in general they are hardly more than mechanical equivalents. Besides the two cases mentioned above, we find:

viśvāsu tvā dikṣu sādāyāmi KS. ApŚ.: *viśvāsu dikṣu sīda* MS. ApŚ. MŚ.
arjave tvā sadane sādāyāmi VS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *arjave sadane sīda* TS.
ApŚ.

sarire (MS. *salile*) *tvā sadane sādāyāmi* VS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *salile sadane sīda* TS.

samudre tvā sadane sādāyāmi VS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *samudre sadane sīda* TS.
apām tvā kṣaye sādāyāmi VS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *apām kṣaye sīda* TS.

apām tvā gahman sādāyāmi samudrasyodmann avataś chāyāyām MS.
MŚ.: *apām tvodman sādāyāmi* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *apām gambhan sīda* VS. ŚB.

prthivyā mūrdhan sīda yajñiye loke KS.: *prthivyās tvā mūrdhan sādāyāmi yajñiye loke* ApŚ.

un nambhaya prthivīm TS. MS. KS. ApŚ. 'split open the earth': *pranabhasva prthivi* AV. 'burst open, O earth!' AVPPP. agrees with the others.

evam aham āyusā medhayā varcasā... samedhiṣṭya SMB.: *evam mām āyusā... samedhaya* ApMB. HG. Cf. *brahmavarcasenānnādyena samedhaya* AG. HG. 'May I prosper (make me to prosper) with life' etc.

brahmavarcasam māgamyāt TS. 'let holy splendor come to me': *brahmavarcasam mā gamayet* Vait. 'let him make holy splendor come to me.'

apa cakrā avṛtsata KB. ŚŚ.: *mā cakrā avṛtsata* MS.†: *apa cakraṇi vartaya* TB. ApŚ.

dṛṣṭhantām daivir viśaḥ kalpanānām manuṣyāḥ KS.†: *kalpayataḥ daivir viśaḥ kalpayataḥ mānuṣyāḥ* TB. ApŚ.

rṣayah (sc. *tṛpyantu*) AG. ŚG.: (*om*) *rṣāḥ tarpayāmi* BDh. Also with *nakṣatrāṇi*, etc.

agnis tṛpyatu ŚG.: (*om*) *agnim tarpayāmi* BDh.

brahmā (sc. *tṛpyatu*) AG. ŚG.: (*om*) *brahmāyaṁ tarpayāmi* BDh. Also with *prajāpatiḥ*, *viṣṇuḥ*, *vāyuḥ*, etc.

saṁjīvā (ApŚ. AŚ.* *vikā*) *nāma stha tā imāḥ* (AŚ. *imam amuḥ*) *saṁjīva-yata* MS. AŚ. (his) ApŚ.: *saṁjīvā stha saṁjīvyāsam* AV.

uttamaṁ nākam (VS. MS. KS. ŚB. *uttame nāke*) *adhi rohayemam* (VS. MS. KS. ŚB. *rohayainam*; TA. *rohemam*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TA. The TA. version may be rendered at a pinch, 'ascend thou this highest heaven.' But the meter, and text-chronology, show that it is really a corruption, phonetic in character (*aya*, *aye*).

jaiṇānaḥ (SV. *janayan*) *sūryam apinvo arkaiḥ* RV. SV. 'Born, thou didst swell the sun (begetting the sun, thou didst swell him) with light.'

We may add one similar case in which the reduplicated (causative) aorist figures, cf. §201:

gaṇān me mā vi tīrṣaḥ (MŚ. *ṛṣat*) TS. MŚ. 'do not make my troops go thirsty': *gaṇā me mā vi tīrṣan* VS. TS. ŚB. 'may my troops not go thirsty.'

§239. b. *Causative and primary verbs with corresponding change of meaning*

te arṣantu te varṣantu te kṛvantu LŚ. 'they (waters) shall flow, shall rain, shall perform': *te varṣanti te varṣayanti* AV. 'they rain, they cause to rain'.

maṇḍūkyā su saṁgamāḥ (TA. *gamaya*) RV.† TA.: *maṇḍūky apsu śam bhavaḥ* AV. 'Unite (thyself; or, unite it, sc. the ominous funeral fire) with the female frog.' Addressed to the water-plant (or plants) which are spoken of in the preceding *pāduḥ*. The AV. has a mere corruption. TA. comm. reads *maṇḍūkyāsu* (= *maṇḍūkā-plavanayogyāsu apsu*) *saṁgamaya* (= *imam pretadeham prāpaya*, which is unintelligent).

(*vi na indra mṛdho jāhi*) *kanikhunad iva sāpayan* (AŚ. *canikhudad yath-āsapan*) TB. AŚ. Dubious; TB. comm. connects *kanikhunad* with *khan*; cf. Whitney, *Roots*, s. v. *khud*.

aśvam medhyam abandhayat (ŚŚ. *abadhnata*) ŚB. ŚŚ. See §30.

Participles:

viṣṇuḥ śipivīṣṭa ūrā (VSK. *ūrā*) *āsannaḥ* VS. VSK.: *śipivīṣṭa āsāditaḥ* (KS. *viṣṭa ūrā āsādyamānaḥ*) TS. KS. Both forms may be rendered by the English 'seated'; yet the sense is not quite the same, since *sannaḥ* is neuter (intransitive), 'having taken his seat', while the other forms mean 'having been (or being) seated, given a seat.'

rucito gharmaḥ MS. KB. ŚB. TA. ŚŚ. LŚ. KŚ. ApŚ. MŚ.: *rocito gharma ruciya* TA.

deva gharma rucitas tvaṁ deveṣu ā MS.: *rocitas tvaṁ deva gharma deveṣu āsi* TA.

c. *Causative and primary verbs, both in the same sense*

§240. The line between this and the last group is not always easy to draw, but in most of the following instances, at any rate, there seems to be no real difference in meaning between the causative verb-form and the non-causative, while in the preceding we seem to find at least a shade of difference. The meaning is, of course, always transitive, unless middle, and generally the primary verb is capable of an intransitive meaning too, which may often be suspected of being the older. Hence it is sometimes doubtful whether we should speak of 'causative in primary sense' or of 'primary in causative sense'. In the RV. itself we find such pairs as:

mādayasva (and, *mandasvā su*) *svarnare*, 'enjoy thyself at Svarṇara's sacrifice'; or,

mitro janān yālayati bruvāṇaḥ, 3. 59. 1, and *janān ca mitro yatati bruvāṇaḥ*, 7. 36. 2: 'calling himself Mitra, he orders (sets in order) the folk' (somewhat differently Geldner, *Ved. St.* 3. 15ff.). To find a difference in these cases would seem to us like hearing the grass grow. And, if possible even more surely, there cannot be the slightest difference in the following:

ud vandanaṁ airayatāṁ svar āste 1. 112. 5; *ud vandanaṁ airatāṁ dānsandbhik* 1. 118 6, 'ye (Aśvins) brought forth Vandana's' etc.

In the Vāṇakhilya passages *yam te svadhāvan svadayanti dhenavaḥ*, and, *yam te svadhāvan svadanti gūrtayāḥ*, the form *svadayanti* may not be causative; see §194.

§241. In the following list the approximation of the causative stem *janaya* to its primary correspondent is worthy of note. In the RV. already it is practically impossible to differentiate these two forms in the active, as in 3. 31. 15, *indro . . . ajanad . . . sūryam*; 9. 110. 3, *ajījana hī pavamāna sūryam*:

tāsam swasṛ ajanayat (MS. *sva ajanan*, KS.† *swasṛ* [ms. *swasūr*] *ajanan*) *pañca-pañca* TS. MS. KS. The TS. is poor metrically.

madhu janīṣye (AV. *janīṣṭya*) AV. TS. TA. ŚŚ. 'I shall (may I) generate honey': *madhu kariṣyāmi madhu janayiṣyāmi madhu bhaviṣyati* JB.

āpo asmān (MS. *mā*) *mātarāḥ śundhayantu* (AV. MS. KS. *sūdayantu*; TS. ApŚ. *śundhantu*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. AŚ. ApŚ.

arejetām (TB. *arejayatām*) *rodaṣī pājasā girā* RV. TB. The meter shows that TB. has a mere blunder, phonetic in character (hyper-Sanskritic *aya* for *e*, as a reaction against dialectic *e* for *aya*; our Phonetic Variants will show a considerable number of analogous cases). It is more or less the reverse of what has happened in the variant *uttamaṁ nākam* etc., §238.

ūrdhvām enām (VS. ŚB. LŚ. also, *ūrdhvam enam*) *uc chrayatāt* (VS. ŚB. also, *uc chrāpayā*; MS. *uñ chrāpayā*) VS. TS. MS. KSA. ŚB. TB. AŚ. ŚŚ. Vait. LŚ. ApŚ. Both forms (in adjoining verses in VS. etc.) mean simply 'lift her (him) up.'

uttame nāka iha mādayantām (MŚ. °*yadhvam*) TS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ.: *nākasya prṣṭhe sam iṣā madema* AV.

nādhr̥ṣa ā dadhr̥ṣate (AA. *dadharṣa*; ŚŚ. *dadharṣayā*) AV. AA. ŚŚ. See §140.

ud dharṣantām maghavan vājinām AV.: *ud dharṣaya maghavann* (AV. *sateanām*) *āyudhāni* RV. AV. SV. VS. TS. See §30. This variant properly belongs here since the difference in meaning between the verbs is obviously due to the difference of voice, not to that between causative and primary.

prāṇam me tarpayata (ŚŚ. *tṛm̐pa*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ŚŚ.

satyena tvābhighārayāmi (AŚ. °*bhiḥigharmi*) TS. MS. AŚ. MŚ. 'I sprinkle thee with truth.' Cf. *satyābhighṛtaṁ* (KS. °*taṁ asi*) *satyena tvābhighārayāmi* MS. KS.

athaithe dhiṣṇyāso agnayo yathāsthānam kalpantām ihaiva HG.: *atho yatheme dhiṣṇyāso agnayo yathāsthānam kalpayantām ihaiva* MG.: *ime ye dhiṣṇyāso agnayo yathāsthānam iha kalpatām* (read "ntām") AG.: *punar agnayo dhiṣṇyā* (ŚŚ. °*yāso*) *yathāsthānam kalpantām* (AV. *yathāsthāma kalpayantām ihaiva*; ŚŚ. *yathāsthānam dhārayantām ihaiva*) AV. ŚB. BrhU. ŚŚ. Cf. *yathāsthānam kalpayadhvam* ApŚ.

sūcibhiḥ śamyantu (TS. KSA. *śim̐yantu*; MS. *śamayantu*) *tvā* VS. TS. MS. KSA.

The meanings of the verbs are not quite clear, but both *śamyantu* and *śamayantu* seem to be euphemistic expressions for 'kill'. For *śim̐yantu* see Keith on TS. 5. 2. 11. 1.

vaiśvānaraḥ pavitā mā punātu AV.: 'Vaiśvānara the purifier shall purify me': *vaiśvānaraḥ parayān naḥ pavitraiḥ* TA. 'Vaiśvānara shall purify us with purifiers.'

[*nama uccairghoṣāyākrandayate* VS. TS.: *nama ākrandayata uccairghoṣāya* MS. KS.† The Conc. quotes *ākrandata* for KS.]

d. *Different forms of the Causative*

§242. In a few cases the grade of the root varies between the *guṇa* and *vrddhi* stages (Whitney, *Grammar* 1042e, g); and in one the stems *sūdaya* and *svadaya* interchange, but the 'causative' value is here somewhat dubious:

yavayārāṭh VS. TS. ŚB.: *yavayārātim* (KS. and MS. p. p. *yār°*) MS. KS. Kauś.

yāvayāsmad dveṣam KS.: *yavayāsmad dveṣaḥ* TS. VS. ŚB. Kauś.: *yavaya* (v. 1. *yā°*) *dveṣo aśmat* MS.: *yavayāsmad aghā dveṣāṅsi* TS. *vasoṣpate nī ramaya* (N. and 2 mss. of AV. *rām°*) AV. N.: *vasupate ri ramaya* MS.

agnīr havyam (RV. KS. *haviḥ*) *śamitā sūdayāti* (AV. *svadayatu*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. The AV. reading is metrically poor.

[*tatra havyāni gāmaya* (KS. Conc. *gamaya*; but von Schroeder reads *gām°* with one of three mss.) RV. KS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ.]

3. DENOMINATIVE

§243. The variants under this head are few. Most of them concern different vocalism before the denominative sign *ya*: *a*-stems appearing with *a* or *ā* (Whitney §1059 a, b), and variations between *i* and *ī*, zero and *ī*, in this position. These changes were possibly rhythmic in origin; compare §§259ff. below, and see our volume on Phonetics, which will deal more systematically with such cases.

devān devayale (TB. ApŚ. MŚ. *devā°*) *yaja* (MŚ. *yajamānāya svāhā*) RV. SV. KS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ.

agne preṭhi prathamō devayalām (AV. *devatānām*; MS. KS. *devāyalām*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

apānudo janam amitrayantam (AV. *amitrā°*) RV. AV. TS. KS.

janīyanti nāv agravaḥ AV.: *janīyanto nāv agravaḥ* RV. SV. AŚ. ŚŚ.

putrīyantah (AV. *putrīyanti*) *sudānavaḥ* RV. AV. SV. In the same stanza as the prec.; the *ī* (*ī*), in place of stem-final *a* (*putra*), is probably suggested by the *ī* (*ī*) of *janīya-* (stem *jani*, *jani*); cf. however Whitney §1059d.

devā devebhyo (MS. *deveṣu*) *adhvaryanto* (KS. *adhvarīyanto*) *asthuḥ* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

apo vṛṣānah purate kavīyan (TS. *kavyan*) RV. SV. TS. KSA.

The remaining variants are unclassifiable. In the next following, both *a-* and *aya-*stems are best regarded as denominatives (*dikṣā*)—*agnīr dikṣitah pṛthivī dikṣā sā mā dikṣā dikṣayatu* (JB. *dikṣeta*)... JB. ApŚ. And others; see §§79, 160.

In a single case a sigmatic aorist from a denominative interchanges with a problematic reduplicated aorist made from a primary root: *amāmadanta pitaro yathābhāgam* (Kauś. °gam yathālokaṁ) *derṣadyiṣata* (Aś. °yiṣata; ŚŚ. *avīrṣata*) VS. VSK. ŚB. Aś. ŚŚ. Lś. Kauś. SMB. GG. KhG. See §§201, 285.

The stem *hr̥ṇīya*, in *vājebhir mā hr̥ṇīyathāḥ* SV.: *mā hr̥ṇīthā abhy asmān* RV., is considered a denominative by some authorities; but see §195.

CHAPTER VI. INTERCHANGE BETWEEN FINITE VERBS AND VERBAL NOUNS

(In a broad sense, including participles, gerunds, etc.)

§244. We have previously dealt, as part of the chapter on modal variations, with a number of instances in which a perfect passive participle with or without copula interchanges with a modal form (§§143f.). Those cases are to be regarded as part of this chapter also. Additional interchange between finite verbs and verbal nouns is found on a considerable scale, and is here treated under three aspects. First, a finite form interchanges with a verbal noun without copula, most commonly a past participle, which performs the same function as a finite verb. Second, the finite form exchanges with a periphrastic combination of verbal noun plus copula or similar verbal form. Thirdly, in a combination of two coordinate finite verb forms, one exchanges with an attributive verbal noun which leans on the other verb in syntactic dependence.

1. *Interchange between predicative finite verbs and independent predicative verbal nouns without copula*

§245. Such cases are quite numerous. The older grammar was in the habit of defining this type of verbal noun as the elliptic residue of a combination of verbal noun and copula, the copula being 'understood' or 'supplied'. These correspondences support the now generally accepted theory that the verbal nouns in question perform rather the function of predicate verbs, directly and of themselves. They are far more frequent than the cases in which the copula is expressed (see 2, below); the copula is quite superfluous and originally was, no doubt, expressed only for emphasis or for some special reason. A good example of the perfect equivalence of such finite verbs and verbal nouns, without copula, is seen in the opening pādas of RV. 10. 17. 12 and 13 respectively: *yas te drapsa skandati yas te anśuh*, and *yas te drapsa skanno yas te anśuh*.

§246. In many of these cases the finite verb is active, the participle passive. These belong not only in this group, but also in the larger class of Active and Passive; see §§80ff. We begin with them:
yuktās tisro vimrjah sūryasya PB.; *yunajmi tisro viprcāḥ sūryasya te* (MŚ. *tisro vīrtāḥ sūryaḥ sara [iti]*) TS. ApŚ. MŚ.

- yukto vāto 'ntarikṣeṇa te saha* PB.: *yunaḥmi vāyum antarikṣeṇa te* (MŚ, *lena*) *saha* TS. ApŚ. MŚ.
manṣunā kṛtam BDh.: *manṣur akārṣīt* TAA. MahānU. ApDh.
śirasā dhārayiṣyāmi (MahānU. *dhāritā devī*) TA. MahānU.
caritrāṇs te śundhāmi VS. ŚB.: *śuddhāś caritrāḥ* TS. ApŚ.
stomasya dhāman nīlati (KS. *nyadhām*) *purīṣyam* MS. KS.
āpāma manasā VS. ŚB. KŚ. (VS. comm. *prāptavantaḥ*): *āptam manah* TS. MS. KS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ.
upasṛjāmi ApŚ. MŚ.: *upasṛṣṭaḥ* ŚB.
yaśmin devā adhi viṣve nīveduḥ (Mbh. *viṣaktāḥ*) RV. AV. TB. TA. MahānU. ŚvetU. NṛpU. N. Mbh. (ed. Sukthankar, 1. 3. 65c).
hato me pāpmā AG. MG.: *pāpmā me hataḥ* AG.: *pāpmānāḥ te 'pahan-mah* KŚ.: *pāpmānāḥ me hata* (Kauś. 'pa jahi) MG. Ksuś. And others, see Conc. under *pāpmānāḥ me*.
āhatam (VS. ŚB. *āhanti*) *gabhe paśaḥ* VS. TS. KSA. ŚB. TB.: *āhatam paśo nicalcalitti* MS.
hataḥ te atrīṇā krimiḥ (GG. *kṛ*) SMB. GG. KhG.: *atrinā tvā krime han-mi* TA. ApŚ.: *atrinā vaḥ krimayo hanmi* AV. 'Slain is thy worm by Atri', or, 'I slay thee (you), O worm(s), by (like) Atri.'
athaiṣām bhinnakāḥ kumbhaḥ SMB. 'then their receptacle has been miserably smashed' (imprecatory, or perhaps contemptuous, diminutive): *bhinaḍmi te kuṣumbham* AV. (for which Ppp. has, *atho bhinaḍmi tam kumbham*).
ghanena hanmi vṛścikam RVKh. AV.: *hataḥ vṛścika te viṣam* Mahābh. *apiśṛṇā u prṣṭayaḥ*: and, *prṣṭir api śṛṣṭimasi* AV. (both)
mithunam karṇayoh kṛdhi (SMB. *kṛtam*) AV. SMB. 'Mark the pair (of calves; or, the pair is marked) on the ears.'
śraddhāyām prāṇe nivīṣyāmṛtam hutam (TAA. *nivīṣṭo 'mṛtam juhomi*) TA. TAA. MahānU. BDh. VHDh.: *amṛtam ca prāṇe juhomi* Prā-ṇāgU. Also with *apāne*, *udāne*, *vyāne*, *samāne*; and the same without the word *śraddhāyām*, see Conc.
[yatra-yatra vibhṛto (KS. *bibhrato*) *jāta-vedāḥ* AV. KS.: *yatra-yatra jāta-vedāḥ sambabhūtha* (TB. Bibl. Ind. ed. °*va*, Poona ed. correctly °*tha*) TB. ApŚ. But both AV. (most mss. *bibhṛto* or *bibhrato*) and KS. (v. l. *bibhṛto*) are very obscure; it is questionable whether the variant belongs here.]

§247. In a smaller group the finite verb is middle (reflexive) with active value. Again the interchange is in effect the same as between active and passive, to be regarded in connexion with those treated in §80ff.:

teṣām apsu sadas kṛtam RVKh.: *yeṣām apsu sadas* (TS. ApMB. *saduh*) *kṛtam* VS. TS. ŚB. NīlarU. ApMB.: *ye apsu sadāṁsi* (KS. 'psu *sadāṁsi*) *cakṛe* MS. KS. 'Their (whose) seat was made in the waters': 'who made their (own) seats in the waters.'

tvām yajñeṣv idyah RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *tvām yajñeṣv idate* RV.

antar dadhe parvatāḥ HG. ApMB. 'I interpose with the mountains': *antarhitā girayaḥ* ŚG. 'the mountains have been interposed.'

antar dadha ṛtubhiḥ HG. ApMB.: *antarhitā ma ṛtavaḥ* ŚG. As prec. *rocate* VADh.: *rocitam* MDh.

dakṣiṇam (and, *suryaṁ*) *pādau avanenije* AB. SMB. GG. KhG. 'I scrub the right (left) foot': *imau pādau avaniktau* Kauś. (in different connection), 'these two feet have been washed.'

§248. In the majority of cases, however, the verbal remains upon the same plane with the finite verb, whether active or middle; that is, both predicates, whatever their forms, express the predicative idea in the same voice. The difference between this and the class just listed will be made clear by contrasting the variant *teṣām apsu sadas kṛtam*, etc., above, in which the middle with active meaning exchanges with a passive participle, with the following:

nānā hi vām devahitām sadas (TB. ApŚ. *sadaḥ*) *kṛtam* (TB.* ApŚ.* *sado mītam*) VS. MS. KS. AB. ŚB. TB. AŚ. ApŚ.: *nānā hi devaḥ cakṛe sado vām* KS. Here *cakṛe* (see Bloomfield, *Johns Hopkins Circulars*, December 1906, p. 10) is passive in force, like *kṛtam*: 'variously by the gods a seat has been made for you.'

pūrvo ha (TA. MahānU. *hi*) *jātaḥ* (JUB. *ajāne*) *sa u garbhe antaḥ* VS. TA. ŚvetU. MahānU. ŚirasU. JUB.: *prathamō jātaḥ* etc. AV.: 'he was the first born (of old), and he is yet within the womb.'

yo agnir agner adhyajāyata (TS. MS. KS. *agnes tapaso 'dhi jātaḥ*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

yas ta ātmā paśuḥ praviṣṭaḥ TB. ApŚ. MŚ.: *yas te prāṇaḥ paśuḥ praviṣṭaḥ* KŚ. VSK.: *yā te tanūḥ pītṛṣv āviveśa* AV. Here the participle, tho passive in form, is active in meaning, since the verb is intransitive.

ya āvīṣṭo vayasau yo mṛgeṣu AV.: *vayāṁsi ya āviveśa yo mṛgeṣu* MS. KS. ApŚ.

dikṣito 'yam asā ānuṣyāyanaḥ MS. MŚ.: *dikṣito 'yam brāhmaṇaḥ* ŚB.: *adikṣiṣṭāyam brāhmaṇaḥ* TS. ApŚ.

aindra udāno aṅge-aṅge nidhītaḥ (VSK. *nidīdhe*) VS. VSK. ŚB.: *aindra 'pāno* (and, *vyāno*) *aṅge-aṅge vibobhuvat* (MS.† *ni bo*°; KS. *nidīdhyat*)

TS. MS. KS. This and the following item are full of morphological and etymological problems. Perhaps render: 'Udāna (etc.) from Indra has been sucked (?) into every limb.' On the active *nīdīdhyat* of. the next.

aīndrah prāṇo aṅge-aṅge nīdīdhyat (TS. *nī dedhyat*, VSK. *nīdhitah*) VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. Cf. prec. The active is anomalous; Mahīdhara, *nīhītoḥ*; Keith, 'may... be set'. It seems that it cannot be transitive.

yatrā (MS. **yatra*) *nah pūrve pitarah paretāḥ* (RV. MS. **pareyuh*) RV. AV. MS. (both): *yenā te pūrve pitarah paretāḥ* AV.

yasmād bhīṣā samjñāptāḥ (ApŚ. *samajñāsthāḥ*) ŚŚ. ApŚ. 'from fear of which thou (the animal victim) hast been slain (from that make us exempt).'

tan me 'rādhi (Kauś. *rāddham*) VS. TS. TA. Kauś.: *tenārātsyam* (ŚŚ. MŚ. GG. v. 1. °*rātsam*, the correct reading) MS. ŚŚ. MŚ. GG. See §§28, 85. As to the latter form, this item belongs under the first group above.

om svadhocyatām AG.: *astu svadheti vaktavyam* Vait.: *prakṛtebhyah svadhocyatām* YDh.

ṛtubhiḥ prabhuh (KS. *prābhavat*) TS. KS.

samvatsareṇa paribhuh (KS. *pariyabhavat*) TS. KS.

somāya vaca udyatam (SV. *ucyate*) RV. SV.

bāhū rājanyah kṛtaḥ (AV. °*nyo 'bhavat*) RV. AV. VS. TA. VāDh.

tapasā ye svar yayuh (TA. *suvar gatāḥ*) RV. AV. TA.

amṛtatvāya ghoṣayah (SV. °*yan*) RV. SV. The subject is soma; there is no finite verb in the passage with the SV. reading (nom. sg. act. pple.). Cf. next.

bradhnaḥ samicir uṣasah sam airayat (AV. °*yan*) AV. SV. ApŚ. MŚ.

With the AV. reading there is no finite verb in the passage, and Whitney reads *airayat* with the rest; but cf. prec.

vācaspate 'chīdrayā vācāchīdrayā juhvā divi devāṛdham hotrām airayat (KŚ. °*yant*; TA. *crayasva*; ŚŚ. *airayasva*) *svāhā* (ŚŚ. omits) ŚB. TA. ŚŚ. KŚ.

vavakṣa (3 sg. perf. mid.) *ṛṣvo astṛtaḥ* RV. AV.: *vavakṣur* (adj., desiderative) *ugro astṛtaḥ* TB. ApŚ.

vaśāyā dugdham apiban, and (next vs) *va° dugdham pītā*, AV.

patnī yīyapsyate (ŚŚ. *yīyapsyamānā*) *jaritaḥ* AŚ. ŚŚ.

varebhir varān abhi ṣu pra śidataḥ (ApMB. °*ta*) RV. ApMB. In RV. a gen. sg. pple., agreeing with Indra; *varebhir* applies to the Maruts; is *śidata* of ApMB. addressed to them?

[*śam agnis tapasāgata* VS. MS. ŚB.: *evāhā śam agnis tapasā gata* TA. 4. 7. 2 and 5. 6. 6. So Poona ed. in both places. Cone. with Bibl. Ind. ed. quotes *gataḥ* for 4. 7. 2; this is read by one ms. and comm. in Poona ed.]

Anticipations of the Periphrastic Future in -tā

§248a. We group separately a few variants in which the verbal noun which varies with a finite verb is the nominative of a *nomen agentis* in -tar. These forms are, of course, interesting as precursors of the later periphrastic future; cf. Whitney §946. They are found varying with the present indicative, imperative (including that in *tāt*), optative, and injunctive (? subjunctive); the copula is not used with them:
yo dāśuṣaḥ sukṛto havam eti (TS. MS. KS. *havam upa gantā*) AV. TS. MS. KS.

somaḥ punānaḥ kalāṣeṣu śīdati (and, *sattā*) RV. (both)
yantā no avṛkaḥ chardih; pra no yachatād (*prāsmāi yachatam*) *avṛkaḥ pṛthu chardih* RV. (all)
gamat sa (*gamema, sa gantā*) *gomati vraje* RV. (all). On *gamat*, commonly regarded as subj. but taken by us as a-aor. injunctive because of *gamema*, see §174.

2. *Interchange between finite form and periphrasis of verbal noun and copulaic verb*

§249. We have drawn attention above to the rarity of this construction compared with the use of the verbal noun without copula as predicate. In the first two of the following brief list we have variation between active and passive constructions, as in §246 above:
ahnā yad enaḥ kṛtam asti kim cit (ŚŚ. *enaḥ cakṛmeḥa kim cit*; ApŚ. MŚ. ApMB. *asti pāpam*) AŚ. ŚŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. ApMB.

ayaṁ vai tvām ajanayad ayaṁ tvad adhijāyatām asau svāhā ŚŚ.: *asmāt tvam adhi jāto 'si tvad ayaṁ jāyatām punaḥ* VS. ŚB. TA. KŚ. Karmap.: *asmād vai tvam ajāyathā ayaṁ tvad adhi jāyatām asau* (AG. *asau svargōya lokāya*) *svāhā* AG. Kauś.: *asmād vai tvam ajāyathā eṣa tvaj jāyatām* JB.

kim it le viṣṇo paricakṣyam bhūt (SV. *paricakṣi nāma*) RV. SV. TS. MS. N. *devo devebhyah pavasva* VS. ŚB.: *devo devānām pavitram asi* TS. MS. KS. *vikvā rūpāni pari tā babhūva* (AV. *paribhūr jājana*) AV. VS. ŚB.
layāhaṁ vardhamāno bhūyāsam āpyāyamānaś ca ApMB.: *vardhiṣimahi ca vayam ā ca pyāyīṣimahi* (MS. MŚ. *pyāyīṣimahi*) VS. MS. ŚB. TA. ŚŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. ŚG. HG.

prathasva VS. ŚB.: *pratho* 'si TS. MS. KS. ApŚ.

sa yathā team rucyā roco 'sy *ecāham paśubhīś ca brāhmaṇavarcaśena ca ruciṣṭya* (MS. *team rucyā rocasa evam aham rucyā ruciṣṭya*) AV. MS. And similarly *sa yathā team bhṛājatā* etc., see §57.

rociṣṭyāham manuṣyeṣu TA.: *surucitām mām devamanuṣyeṣu kuru* MS. *kuru* is a sort of causative copula.

3. *Interchange between one of two coordinate verbs and a verbal noun dependent on the other verb*

§250. These cases are much commoner than either of the two preceding groups. The verbal noun, whether participle, gerund, or other non-finite form, takes the place of a finite form in cases where there is another finite verb upon which the verbal noun may lean as an attributive; and vice versa. Or, stated otherwise, two correlative finite verbs exchange with a finite verb and a dependent verbal noun. We might antecedently have expected that there would appear a tendency for later texts to tend to prefer the dependent verbal noun; but we are unable to discover any clear evidence for such a tendency among the variants.

varcayā mukhaṁ mā na āyuh pramoṣṭh HG. 'make lustrous our face, do not steal our life': *śundhi śiro māsyāyuh pra moṣṭh* AG. PG. ApMB. MG. 'purify his head, do not steal his life': *śumbhaṁ mukhaṁ mā na āyuh pra moṣṭh* AV. 'purifying our face, do not steal our life.' In AV. Whitney proposes to read with one ms. and Ppp. *śumbhan*; he calls *śumbhaṁ* unintelligible, but it seems to us interpretable as a gerund (Whitney, *Grammar*, §995). SPP. *śubhaṁ*.

(*manīṣibhiḥ pavate pūrvyaḥ kavīr, nṛbhīr yataḥ pari koṣān acikradat*.) *tritasya nāma janayan madhu kṣarad*, (*indrasya vāyoḥ sakhyāya kartave*) RV. 9. 86. 20, 'thru the wise (sacrificers) the sage of yore (Soma) purifies himself; held by men he hath shouted thru the vessels. Begetting the name of Trita he shall make flow honey in order to procure the friendship of Indra and Vāyu.' In SV. 2. 172e the participle *kṣaran*, 'flowing', replaces the finite verb *kṣarat*, 'shall make flow'; the construction is equally easy either way, because *kṣaran* leans on the finite verb of the first line. This type of interchange between RV. and SV. will be found several other times below.

(*ā tvā vatso gamed ā kumāra*) *ā dhenavaḥ sāyam āsyandamānāḥ* AV.: (*enām śiśuḥ krandaty ā kumāra*) *ā syandantām dhenavo nityavatsāḥ* ŚG.: (*ā tvā śiśur ā krandatv*) *ā gāvo dhenavo vāśyamānāḥ* PG.

vājino vājayito 'dhvāna skabhnuwanto yojanā mimānāḥ kāṣṭhān gachata

VS. ŚB.: adhvānam skabhnuwanto yojanā mimānāḥ kāṣṭhān gachata

MS.: vi yojanā mimādhvam adhvāna skabhnta kāṣṭhān gachata TS.

Here two participles, dependent on a following finite verb, vary with two finite verbs correlative with the latter.

ghnanto (MS. ApŚ. ghnatā) vṛtrāṇy aprati AV. TS. MS. KS. ApŚ. The interchanging forms are preceded by finite verbs.

[indra iva vṛtrahā tiṣṭha (MS. dasyuhā bhuva),] apah kṣetrāṇi samjayan (MS. °ya) MS. TB. ApŚ.

āyur dadhad yajñapatāv (MS. KS. °tā) arihutam RV. SV. ArS. VS.

MS. KS. LŚ. ApŚ.: āyur yajñapatāv adhat (JB. ayām) AB. JB. ŚB.

TB. AŚ. ŚŚ. KS. ApŚ. MŚ. Each is the 2d pāda of its stanza, but

the two stanzas are otherwise wholly different. However, each has a parallel finite verb in pāda 2, on which the pple. dadhat depends.

pari dyāvopṛthivī sadya āyam (VS. itvā) AV. VS. Followed by (different) finite verbs.

taṁ tvābhīḥ suṣṭutibhir vājayanta, ājīm na jagmur gīrvāho āsvāḥ RV.:

taṁ tvā girah suṣṭutayo vājayanty, ājīm na gīrvavdho jigyor āsvāḥ SV.

anavahāyāsmān (KS. adds devī dakṣiṇe) devayānena pathā (TS. patheta,

KS. pathā yati) sukṛtān loka sīdata (KS. sīda) TS. MS. KS.

varṣman kṣatrasya (AV. rāṣṭrasya) kakubhī (TB. Poona ed. also °bhī,

but comm. and Bibl. Ind. ed. °bhīḥ; comm. gloss uttamāṅge; MS.

kakubbhīḥ; AV. kakudī) śīśriyāṇaḥ (AV. TB. śrayasva) AV. TS.

MS. TB. Followed in all by tato na ugro vi bhajā vasūni.

visṛvasur abhi tan no grṇātu, divyo gandharvo rajaso vimānaḥ, yad vā

ghā satyam uta yan na vidma, dhiyo hinvāno dhiya in no avyāt RV.

TA.: virebhīr adhi tan no grṇāno, rajaso vimāno, yad vā ghā satyam

uta yan na vidma, dhiya invāno dhiya in no avyāt MS. (apparently

defective and corrupt).

[upa no mitrāvaruṇā ihāvatam (MS. utā no mitrāvaruṇā ihāvatam)]

anvādidhyāthām iha (MS. manmā didhyānā utā) naḥ sakhāyā MS.

TB. TA.

dāsyann adāsyann uta saṁgrṇāmi (TA. uta vā kariṣyan) AV. TA.:

dhipsyan vā saṁcakara janebhyaḥ MS.: yad vādāsyann saṁjagāra

janebhyaḥ TB. Ppp. also reads vā kariṣyan for saṁgrṇāmi of AV.

6. 71. 3. For others, see §231.

uṣasā śreyasā-śreyasīr dadhat (so read with Poona ed. of TB.) TB.

ApŚ.: uṣām-uṣām śreyasīr dhehy asmai AV. Joined in TB. ApŚ. to

what in AV. is the next verse, ending: rāyaspoṣam iṣam ūrjam

asmāsu dhehī TB. ApŚ., aiṣām ūrjam rayim asmāsu dhehī AV.

tiraḥ purā cid arṇavam jagannvān (SV. °vān jagamyāḥ) RV. AV. SV.
Preceded in RV. AV. by *vartyām* (SV. *vartyuḥ*).

[*iyarti dhūmam aruṣam* (MS. KS. °ṣo) *bharibhrad*] *uc chukreṇa śociṣā*
dyām inakṣan (TS. ApMB. °kṣat) RV. VS. TS. KS. MS. ApMB.
See Oldenberg, *Proleg.* 299.

upasrjan (AŚ. °jam; ŚG. *upa srjam*) *dharuṇam mātṛe* (AB. AŚ. omit
mātṛe) *dharuṇo mātaram* (AB. AŚ. LŚ. MŚ. *mātaram dharuṇo*;
ApŚ. *mātara dharuṇo*) *dhayan* (followed by, *rāyas poṣam*... *asmāsu*
didharat) VS. AB. ŚB. JB. AŚ. LŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. ŚG. But the read-
ing -*srjam* is doubtful; perhaps -*srjan* is to be read everywhere.
'Loosing (I have loosed) the suckling (to his dam), the suckling as he
milks his dam—may he maintain growth of wealth among us.'

[*rdhad yas te suddnave*] *dhiyā martah śamataḥ*, [*ūti śa bṛhato divo, divo*
aṇho na taratī] RV. 'der mann gedeihet welcher dir dem reichen
dienet andachtsvoll; er durch des grossen himmels schutz durch-
setzt den feind wie eine schlucht' (Grassmann): [*sa ghā yas te divo*
naro] *dhiyā martasya śamataḥ*, [*ūti sa bṛhato divo, divo aṇho na*
taratī] SV. (very corrupt; hardly deserves citation under this rub-
ric; *śamataḥ* gen. sg. ppl. with *martasya*).

sahasrapoṣam puṣyantī paramēṇa paśunā krīyassa (KS. *krīyase*) MS.
KS.: *paramēṇa paśunā krīyase sahasrapoṣam puṣeyam* VS. ŚB.:
tasyās te sahasrapoṣam puṣyantiāś paramēṇa paśunā krīṇāmi TS.

saha jarāyundva sarpatu (ApMB. °yund nīkramya) HG. ApMB. Prec.
by *ejatu* in both. For other forms of the variant see §329.

[*hānvāno vācam iṣyasi, paramāna vidharmanī*] *akrān devo na sūryaḥ* RV.:
[*jayāno vācam iṣyasi, paramāna vidharmanī*] *krandam devo na sūr-
yaḥ* SV.

tā devir devatreman yajñam nayata (KS. *kṛtvā*, TS. MS. *dhatta*), followed
by *upahūtāḥ somasya pibata*, VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

dirgham āyur yajamānāya kṛṇvan (MŚ. *vinda*) TB. ApŚ. MŚ.; followed
in TB. ApŚ. by *aṅdhi*, in MŚ. by *āsīdasva*.

te (masc. plur.) *no nakṣatre havam āgamiṣthāḥ* ('most coming', followed
by *juṣantām*) TB. 3. 1. 1. 6c: *te* (fem. dual) *no nakṣatre havam ā*
gametam (2 dual opt.) TB. 3. 1. 3. 1d.

svargān (AŚ. text *svagān*; Vait. *svargam*) *arvanto jayata* (AŚ. °taḥ; Vait.
jayema) SV. AŚ. ŚŚ. Vait. Preceded by *agman*. AŚ., if not cor-
rupt, understands 'ayataḥ as nom. plur. ppl.; cf. §306.

avimuktacakra (sc. āre) *āsīran* PG.: *virṭtacakrā* (sc. *prajāḥ*) *āsīnāḥ*
ApMB. HG. (here preceded by *dhuh*).

ahāḥ śarīram (TB. *ahāc charīram*) *payasā sameti* (TB. *sametya*) TB.
Vait. Followed by *bhavati*.

patyur anuvratā bhūteā AV.: *agner anuvratā bhūtvā* TS. KS. TB. MŚ.

ApMB.: *mām anuvratā bhava* HG. The first two versions are followed by finite verbs.

sarāḥ patatrinīḥ sthāna (KS. *stha*) TS. MS. KS.: *sarā patatrinī bhūtvā*

AV. (here followed by *ehi*): *sīrāḥ patatrinī sthāna* RV. VS.

abhyarṣan (SV. *abhy arṣa*) *stotrbhyo vīravat yaśaḥ* RV. SV. In both *parate* precedes.

(*ā te yatante rathyo yathā prthak*) *chardhānsy agne ajarāṇi* (SV. *ajarasya*) *dhakṣataḥ* (ApŚ. *dhakṣyase*) RV. SV. MS. ApŚ. See §27.

tiṣṭhann (GB. *carate*) *āśino yadi vā svapann api* ŚB. GB. Prec. in both by *śramād anyatra parivartamānaḥ* (not *°nāḥ* as Conc. reads).

(*vi yat paritraṁ dhīṣaṇā atanevā*) *gharmam śocantaḥ* (AŚ. *śocanta*, ŚŚ. *°taṁ*) *pravapeṣu* (AŚ. ŚŚ. *pranaveṣu*) *bibhrataḥ* AB. AŚ. ŚŚ. We have no confidence in the edition of AŚ. on such a reading as *śocanta*.

abandhv eke dadataḥ prayachanto, dātum cec chikṣān sa svarga eva AV. 'some without relatives, giving, bestowing—if they be able to give, that is very heaven' (Whitney): *abandhv eke dadata prayachāt, dātum cec chaknavānsaḥ svarga eṣām* TA. Both forms are poor and probably corrupt. In TA. read *dadataḥ* with comm. and Poona ed. text; probably also *chaknavān* (or better *°rān*) *sa* with Poona ed. text, which notes v. l. *chaknavānsaḥ*; the comm. explains *prayachāt* as *prayachanti*, which suggests that *prayachān* is to be read with AVppp.

caraty ananuvratā ApMB. HG.: *vicaranty apativratā* ŚG. MDh. Both preceded by finite *pralulubhe* or *pralulobha*.

trīn samudrān samasṛpat svargān (MS. *°gaḥ*) VS. MS. ŚB.: *samsarpa* (KS. *°pan*) *trīn samudrān svargān* (ApŚ. *°gānl lokān*) KS. ApŚ. Followed by *gacha*. See §130.

yajāno (or *yajā no*, so Garbe's ed. of ApŚ., followed by Caland's Transl.; the others all *yajāno*; MS. p. p. *yajānaḥ*; some mss. *yajamāno*; TB. comm. interprets as pple.) *devān* (MS. *devo*) *ajarah suvirah* (associated with *gopāya naḥ*) MS. TB. AŚ. ApŚ. It is questionable whether *yajā no* has any standing.

datto (= *datta u*) *asmabhyam* (KS. *dattāyāzma°*, AŚ. *dattāyāzma°*, SMB. *dattāzma°*) *draviṇha bhadram* AV. KS. AŚ. SMB.: *dadhatha no draviṇam yac ca bhadram* MS. Followed by sundry finite verbs.

sa im vṛṣājanayat (KS. *vṛṣā janayaṇs*) *tāsu garbham, sa im kiśur dhayati taṁ rihanti* RV. KS. The Conc. suggests emendation of KS. to *-janayat*; but von Schroeder keeps his text, which is no doubt interpretable if somewhat harsh.

śataṁ jīvantu (AV. °taḥ) śaradaḥ purūciḥ RV. AV. VS. ŚB. TB. TA. ApŚ. ApMB. Followed by *antar* (tiro) *mṛtyum dadhatām* (dadhmahe) *parvatena*.

āprīṇānau vijahatā arātīm (TB. ApŚ. *samjānānau vijahatām arāṇīr*), *divi* (KS. *dīce*) *jyotir uttamam* (TB. ApŚ. *ajaram*) *ārabhethām* (TB. ApŚ. °tām) MS. KS. TB. ApŚ. *vijahatā(u)*, dual pple.; °tām, 3 dual impv.

prajāṁ ajaryām naḥ kuru, *rāyas poṣeṣa sam sṛpa* SMB.: *prajāṁ suvīrām* (PG. *suviryām*) *kṛtā*, *viśvam* (PG. *dirgham*) *āyur vy aśnavat* (PG. °va) TS. PG.

ahar-ahar (AV. TS. *rātrīm-rātrīm*; MS. KS. ŚB.* *rātrīm-rātrīm*) *aprayāvan* *bharantaḥ* AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *ahar-ahar balim it te harantaḥ* AV.: *viśvāḥ te sadam id bharema* AV. Followed by finite verb.

(*upakṣaranti juho ghṛtena*) *prīyāny aṅgāni tava vardhayantīḥ* (sc. *srucaḥ*) TB.: *abhikṣaranti juho ghṛtenāṅgā parūṅṣi tava vardhayanti* (one ms. °ti, pointing also to °ṣḥ) Vait.

sa pūrvavaj janayaṇ (TA. ApŚ. °yaḥ) *jantave dhanam* RV. PB. TA. ApŚ. Followed by *pary eti* (*pari yāti*) in next pāda. The secondary character of *jandyaḥ* (so!) in TA. is emphasized by its retention of the accent of *janāyan*.

tat tvam ārohaṣo medhyo bhava TA. (Poona ed. *bhavam*, but v. I. and comm. *bhava*), 'do thou, O spirit, ascend, become sacrificial': *tad ā roha puruṣa medhyo bhavan* AV. 'ascend that, O man, becoming sacrificial.' See Whitney's Transl. and note. Most mss. do not accent *bhavan*.

pratiṣṭhām gacha (GB. *gachan*) *pratiṣṭhām mā gamaya* (GB. °yet) AB. GB. Gaastra considers GB. corrupt.

dyumnāṁ vṛṇāta puṣyase (KS. *vareta puṣyatu*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *dyumne vareta puṣyatu* KS. Cf. §163. *puṣyase* is infinitive.

tenedhyasva vardhasva cedḥa (HG. *cendhi*) AG. HG. The word *indhi* (*iddhi*) is better taken, with Oldenberg, as part of the following phrase, *vardhaya cāsmān* (in both).

ahīnā ca sarvāṇ jāmbhaya, *sarvāḥ ca yātudhānyo*, 'dharāciḥ parā suva' KS.: *ahīnā ca sarvāṇ* (TS. °vāṇ) *jāmbhayan*, *sarvāḥ ca yātudhānyah* (VS. MS. °dhānyo, 'dharāciḥ parā suva') VS. TS. MS.

dheāntam vātāgram anusamcarantaḥ (PB. *abhisam*°) TS. PB. TB. PG. ApMB.: *dheāntā vātā agnim* (mss. *vātāgnim*, both texts) *abhi ye samcaranti* MŚ. MG. The principal verb follows in the last pāda.

sāhyāma (RV. *sāhvāṇso*) *dasyum avratam* RV. SV. Prec. in both by I plur. finite verbs.

samānam yonim anu samcaranti (AV. MS. °carete) RV. AV. TS. MS. KS. ApMB. Followed by *carataḥ*. The ed. of KS. reads °carete also, but the single ms. °carante, which as the editor observes might quite as well stand for °caranti.

ādityam garbham payasā sam aṅgdhi (TS. KS. *samañjan*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. Followed by *parivṛṇgdhi*.

ubhayor lokayor ṛddhvā (MŚ. *ṛdhnomi*) TB. TAA. ApŚ. MŚ. Followed by (ati) *tarāmi*.

[*punāno vāram pary ety* (SV. *vāram aty eṣy*) *avyayam*] *śyeno na yonim gṛtavantam āsadam* (SV. °dat) RV. SV. ApŚ. *āsadam* is infin., 'to sit'; SV. makes it a finite verb, 'he has sat', which goes very ill with the 2d person *eṣi* which SV. substitutes for RV. *eti*. Compare the *pāda śyeno na yonim āsadaḥ*, RV. etc., which seems to have influenced SV.

janiyanti nāv agravaḥ, putriyanti sudānavaḥ AV.: *janiyanto na agravaḥ, putriyantah sudānavaḥ* RV. SV. (followed by *hāvāmahe*).

[*vṛṣṭim divaḥ paravaśa rītim apām* (SV. *apo*)] *jinvā* (SV. *jinvan*) *gaviṣṭaye dhiyaḥ* RV. SV.

jyok ca sūryam dṛṣe (LŚ. *dṛṣeyam*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TA. LŚ. Kauś. ApMB. HG.

(*parārciṣā mūradevān chrīhi*) *parāsutṛpaḥ kośucataḥ śṛṇhi* (RV. °tṛpo *abhiśośucānaḥ*) RV. AV.

devā amuñcann (AV. *muñcanto*) *asṛjan vy* (AV. *nir*) *enasaḥ* AV. TB. HG. ApMB.

puṣyema (AA. *puṣyanto*) *rayim dhūmahe ta* (AA. *tam*) *indra* SV. AA. ŚŚ. See Keith, AA. 285, note 7.

(*yo . . .*) *hrdārātīyād* (KS. °yann) *abhidāsad agne* KS. TB. ApŚ. Caland on ApŚ. not unnaturally thinks of reading *abhidāsād*, to match *arātīyād*; but KS. is against it.

marmṛjyante (SV. *marjayanfir*) *divaḥ śiśum* RV. SV. Prec. by *abhy anūṣata*.

mā mā (KS. *mām*) *hiṁśiṣṭam svam* (KS. *yat svam*) *yonim āviśantau* (KS. *āviśāthaḥ*) MS. KS.: *mā mā hiṁśiḥ svām* (KS.† *svam*) *yonim āviśanti* (KS. TB. ApŚ. *āviśan*) VS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ.

ut tiṣṭha (VS. ŚB. KŚ. *utthāya*) *brhati* (TA. *brhan*) *bhava* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TA. KŚ. MŚ.

(*yad dha krāṇā vivasvati*) *nābhā samdāya navyaḥ* (*adha pra sū na upa yantu dhītayaḥ*) RV.: (*yad dha krāṇā vivasvate*) *nābhā samdāya navyase* (*adha pra nūnam upa yanti dhītayaḥ*) SV.

stuṣeyyam puruearpasam ṛbhvam RV. AV. N.: *stuṣva varṣman puruṣart-*

mānam samṛbhvānam AV. *stuṣeyya* is a gerundive formation, 'him that should be praised', dependent on a verb of the prec. stanza. In the other form a different stanza precedes, and the finite *stuṣva* (which, as impv., transfuses the same idea into other words) is therefore substituted.

venas tat paśyat paramam guhā yat (VS. *paśyan nihitam guhā sat*; TA. MahānU. *paśyan viśvā bhuvanāni vidvān*) AV. VS. TA. MahānU. Here there is no verb on which the participle *paśyan* can depend, TA. comm. lamely supplies *vartate*.

[*bradhnaḥ samācīr uśasaḥ samairayat* (AV. °yan) AV. SV. ApŚ. MŚ. Again there is no finite verb here on which the pple. might depend; and Whitney adopts the SV reading.]

[*ariṣṭair naḥ pathibhiḥ pārayantā* (GB. °tu) RV. TS. MS. KS. AB. GB. But GB. is merely corrupt. Gastra reads with one ms. °tā (dual pple.).]

[*daṇṣandbhīr aśvinā pārayantā* (TB. °tām) RV. TB. Poona ed. also °tām; but comm. °tā, dual pple., which is the only possible form, a plural verb being uninterpretable.]

CHAPTER VII. INTERCHANGES BETWEEN EQUIVALENT PERSONAL ENDINGS

§251. The variants avail themselves freely of the possibilities of equivalent personal verb endings. The ranging of these interchanges covers nearly all the grammatical territory concerning this matter. We deal with them as follows:

1. *r*-endings varying among themselves, or interchanging with equivalent endings without *r*.
2. Subjunctive endings in *ai* and *s*, *ti* and *t*, *te* and *tai*, *vahē* and *vahai*, *mahe* and *mahai*.
3. Imperatives in *tāt* interchanging with other imperatives.
4. Presence or absence of imperative 2d singular *dhi* (*hi*), and interchange between *dhi* and *hi*.
5. Second plural active endings with or without final *na*.
6. Endings in *a* sometimes rhythmically lengthened to *ā*.
7. Miscellaneous interchanges of endings.

1. *r*-endings varying among themselves, or interchanging with equivalent endings without *r*

§252. There are two variations between *ram* and *ran* with wavering chronological indications (RV. *adṛāram*, AV. *adṛāran*; but also RV. *asṛgran*, SV. *asṛgram*). On the other hand, as between 3 plural middle perfects in *re* and *rīre*, (Whitney, *Grammar* §550d) the more archaic forms in *re*, *duduhre* and *dadṛāre*, belong to RV., *duduhrīre* and *dadṛārīre* to later texts. Unexpectedly, archaizing *r*-endings replace the normal 3 sing. imperfect middle *adhatta* (RV. AV.) in *adhadrāḥ* (SV.), *adadrām* (KS.), and *athadrām* (TA., corrupt). Very anomalously the form *adṛāran* seems to be used as an active in several YV. texts, only TS. NīlarU. having the regular *adṛāran*. And the 3 plural present middle *duhate* varies with *duhrate*, not only once in the RV. itself, but also once between RV. and AV., the AV. showing the more archaizing *duhrate*: *ghṛtaḥ duhrata* (and, *duhata*) *āśīram* RV. (both). See *RVRep.* 137, 562, and next.

te dakṣiṇāḥ duhate (AV. *te duhrate dakṣiṇāḥ*) *saptamātaram* RV. AV.

See *prec.*

asṛgran (SV. **ram*) *devavītaye* RV. SV.

adṛśram (AV.* ArS. MS. KS. MŚ. °rann) *asya ketavaḥ* RV. AV. (both) ArS. VS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ. MŚ. KŚ.

trir asmaī sapta dhenavo duduhre (SV. Svidh. °hrire) RV. SV. Svidh. Here the SV. smooths out, secondarily no doubt, the meter in an otherwise jagatī stanza; cf. Oldenberg, *Proleg.* 287.

śrūgāṇīvec chrūgīnām sam dadṛṣe (TB. ApŚ. °ṣire) RV. KB. TB. ApŚ. Here the stanza is triṣṭubh.

kerate (AB. kere) 'sya sarve pāpmānaḥ AB. ŚŚ. On these forms see Whitney, *Grammar* §§550d, 629. The AB., in an anuṣṭubh stanza, has better meter; Hillebrandt suggests deletion of 'sya in ŚŚ.

apa snehitīr (SV. snihitīm) *nṛmanā adhatta* (SV. adhadrāḥ, KS. adudhrām) RV. AV. SV. KS.: *upa stuhi* (Poona ed. snuhi) *taṁ nṛmnām athadrām* TA. In RV., 'the hero-minded (god) has driven away the enemies.' The *r*-forms of even SV. and KS. are highly problematic; as to TA., the only certain thing about it is that it is badly corrupted, and this applies to more than the one word *athadrām* (the comm. has a v. l. *athodrām*; its gloss is *adhodravanāślam!*).

utainam gopā adṛśran (TS. adṛśan) VS. TS. MS. KS.: *uta tū gopā adṛśan* NīlarU. The anomalous *adṛśran* is obviously felt as 3 plural with active meaning; Mahidhara, *paśyanti*. It might, perhaps, be included under variations between active and middle without change of meaning, §38ff. This variant is followed in VS. TS. by: *adṛśrann* (TS.† adṛśann) *udahdryaḥ* VS. TS.

2. Subjunctive endings in *si* and *s*, *ti* and *t*, *te* and *taī*, *vahe* and *vahai*, *mahe* and *mahai*

§253. These optional endings of the subjunctive interchange, in general without chronological indications; but metrical criteria are sometimes involved, since the shorter endings *s* and *t* help to produce shorter lines. As to the *e* and *ai* endings the phonetic relations between these two sounds must be considered, as set forth in §26; and furthermore some of the *e*-forms may be considered indicatives, cf. §§118, 124: *yathā naḥ subhagātsasi* (AV. *sumanā asaḥ*) RV. AV. TA. *yathā naḥ suphalātsasi* (AV. *suphalā bhuvāḥ*) RV. AV. TA. *subhējajam yathātsati* (AV. °si; LŚ. °sat) AV. TS. MS. KS. LŚ. (the last secondary and metrically poor).

viprā gātham gāyata yaj jujoṣati (AA. °sat) AA. ŚŚ.: *viprāya gātham gāyata yam jujoṣate* SV.

sa no nedīṣṭham havanāny āgamat (and once, *havanāni joṣat*) KS. (ter): *sa no nedīṣṭhā havanāni joṣate* (MS. *havanā jujoṣa*) TS. MS.: *sa no viśvāni havanāni joṣat* VS. ŚB.

teṣāṃ yo ajyānim ('jyānim) ajītim āvahāt TS. SMB.† (in Jørgensen as TS.) PG. BDh.: *teṣāṃ ajyānim* (MŚ. °*nam*) *yatamo na āvahāt* (AV. *yatamo vahāti*) AV. KS. MŚ.

anu nau śāra manśate (TS. °*tai*) RV. TS. KSA.

yā na ūrū uśaśi viśrayāte (AV. °*ti*; ApMB. HG. *viśrayātai*) RV. AV. ApMB. HG.

pari jvājāte (AV. °*tai*) *lābujeva vṛkṣam* RV. AV. N.

pra yah satrācā (TB. *sa vācā*) *manasā yajāte* (TB. °*tai*) RV. TB.

(*net tvā. . .*) *dadhad vidhakṣyan paryāṅkhayātai* TA.: (*net tvā. . .*) *dadhr̥g vidhakṣyan paryāṅkhayāte* (AV. *vidhakṣan pariāṅkhayātai*) RV. AV.

See §§234c, 27.

yam jītam aśnavāmahai (MS. °*he*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS.

yayā gā ākarāmahe (SV. °*hai*) RV. SV.

(*kva tyāni nau sakhyā babhūvuh*) *sacāvahe* (MS. °*hai*) *yad avrkam purā cit* RV. MS. But in §124 we have treated *sacāvahe* as indicative.

3. Imperatives in tāt exchanging with other imperatives

§254. On this interchange see §150. It begins in the RV. itself, in the first of the following list, where there is reason to regard the form in *tāt* as the older, see §100:

pra no yachatād avrkam pṛthu chardīh RV. 1. 48. 15: *prāsmāi yachatam avrkam pṛthu chardīh* RV. 8. 9. 1

viśūcinān (VSK. °*nā*) *vyasyatām* (VSK. °*tāt*) VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. *ūrdhvām enām* (or, *ūrdhvam enam*) *uc chrayatāt* (VS.* ŚB.* MS. *chrāpaya*) VS. (both) TS. MS. KSA. ŚB. (both) TB. AŚ. ŚŚ. Vait. LŚ. ApŚ.

nir anhasah pipṛtā (TB. °*tān*) *nir avadyāt* RV. VS. MS. TB. Is TB. (both editions, text and comm.) reliable? Comm. *pipṛtāt pālayata. punar māviśatād* (MŚ. °*tām*) *royīh* VS. TS. ŚB. ApŚ. MŚ.

sā (HG. *sa*) *mām āviśatād iha* (MG. *āviśatām ihaiva*) ApMB. HG. MG.: *sā medhā viśatād u mām* RVKh. 10. 151. 3d (correct reference in Conc.) For RVKh. Scheftelowitz reads exactly as ApMB.

chandonāmānām (with variants) *sāmvr̥jyam gacha* (VSK. *gachatāt*, MŚ. *gachet*) VS. VSK. TS. ŚB. MŚ.

etaṃ jānātha (TB. *jānūtāt*, KS. *jānūta*) *param vyoman* VS. KS. ŚB. TB.: *jānūta smainam* (TS. MŚ. *jānūtād enam*) *param vyoman* AV. TS. MŚ. See §104, s.

iṣṭāpūrte kṛṇavāthāvir (VSK. ŚB. *kṛṇavāthāvir*; TS. TB. MŚ. *kṛṇutād āvir*) *asmai* (MŚ. *asmāt*) VS. VSK. TS. ŚB. TB. MŚ.: *iṣṭāpūrtam* (AV. °*taṃ sma*) *kṛṇutād āvir* (AV. *kṛṇutāvir*) *asmai* AV. KS. The patchword *sma* in AV. suggests that its reading is likely to be secondary.

jaitrāyā (ApMB. HG. °*trāyā*) *viśatād u mām* (ApMB. °*tān mām*; HG. °*tām mām*) RVKh. VS. ApMB. HG.

4. Presence or absence of imperative 2 sing. ending *dhi* (*hi*), and interchange between *dhi* and *hi*

§255. As a matter of grammatical genesis the forms with *dhi* or *hi* should be anterior to those without ending, and *dhi* anterior to *hi*; and the first and fourth examples agree with this. But in the third, *kr̥nuhi* of Vait. is hyper-archaic as regards the stem *kr̥nu-* §186. And in the second, *tanuhi* of LŚ is for similar reasons unusable for chronological deductions. On this whole matter see most recently Bloch, *MSL* 23. 176; he regards *hi* (rather than *dhi*) as the regular ending with polysyllabic bases, and explains *śr̥nudhi* (as in our fourth example) as due to the analogy of *śrudhi* from a monosyllabic base.

abhy enam bhūma ūruhi (TA. *bhūmi vṛnu*) RV. AV. TA.

asāṛ (asā) anu mā tanu (LŚ. *tanuhi* [printed in text as *tanu hi*] *jyotiṣā*) MS. KS. LŚ. ApŚ. MŚ.

ojasvantam mām āyusmantam varcasvantam (MS. *mām sahasvantam*) *manuṣyeṣu kuru* (Vait. *āyusmantam manuṣyeṣu kr̥nuhi*) TS. MS. AŚ. Vait.

nṛñh (MS. *nṛñṣ*) *pāhi śr̥nudhi* (SV. °*hi*) *giraḥ* RV. SV. VS. MS. KS. ŚB.

5. Second plural endings with or without *na*

§256. The endings *tana* and *thana* contain an extra syllable, as compared with *ta* and *tha*. The longer forms are suitable for even syllable cadences (— — —, iambic dipody), the shorter forms for the corresponding catalectic cadence (— —). The RV. itself uses this correspondence to construct otherwise identical *jagati* and *triṣṭubh* pādas: *asmabhyam śarma bahulam vi yantana* 5. 55. 9, and . . . *yanta* 6. 51. 5.; *adhi stotrasya sakhyasya gātana* 5. 55. 9, and . . . *gāta* 10. 78. 8.

See RVRep. 530, 563, where these appear among similar metrical and grammatical devices for procuring practically identical or very similar pairs of *jagati* and *triṣṭubh* lines. At times the use of the shorter form is accompanied by the introduction of a patch-word as metrical compensation, or the longer form replaces such a patch-word, as in: *tigmāyudhāya bharatā śṛnotu naḥ* (TB. *śṛnotana*) RV. TB. N.

These differences may suggest critical conclusions, as in: *paretana* (TS. KS. ApŚ. *pareta*) *pitarah somyāsah* (TS. ApŚ. *somyāh*) TS. MS. KS. AŚ. ApŚ., which doubtless read originally *paretana pitarah somyāsah*.

We group the passages as much as possible with such considerations in mind:

§257. Passages without patch-word, and otherwise essentially identical:

tad asme śam yor arapo dadhātana RV. 10. 37. 11d: *athā naḥ śam yor arapo dadhāta* (MS. °tana) RV. VS. MS. KS. N.: *adhā naḥ śam yor arapo dadhāta* AV.: *athāsmabhyam śam yor arapo dadhāta* TS. In MS. the p.p. reads *dadhāta*; the longer form disturbs the meter of the (*triṣṭubh*) stanza. Yet, most interestingly, one AV. ms. also has *dadhātana*. This reading is obviously due to the influence of RV. 10. 37. 11d, which occurs in a *jagatī* stanza, and where °tana is therefore in order.

paretana (*pareta*) etc., see above; the two RV. repetitions quoted above are likewise not repeated here.

athā rayīm sarvaṣṭam dadhātana RV. VS. TS. MS. KS.: *rayīm ca naḥ sarvaṣṭam dadhāta* AV. 18. 3. 14d, 44d. All texts except AV. 18. 3. 14 have the pāda in an entirely *jagatī* stanza, where *dadhātana* is therefore appropriate; and so the AV. comm. reads on 18. 3. 44. AV. 18. 3. 14 is *triṣṭubh*, and so has properly *dadhāta*.

amī ye viratā (MS. °tāh, KS. °tās) *sthana* (MS. *stha*) AV. MS. KS. The form *stha* is metrically poor.

sarāḥ patatrinīḥ sthana (KS. *stha*) TS. MS. KS.: *sirāḥ patatrinī sthana* RV. VS. Again the short form is inferior, and clearly secondary.

svāveśā nā āgata MS.: *anamivā upetana* AV.

ye ke ca bhrātaraḥ sthana (ŚŚ. *sthāh*?) AB. ŚŚ. The form of ŚŚ. 15. 26c is difficult. Tho it is written *sthā* and followed by a vowel, Hillebrandt (Index) understands it (doubtfully) as = *stha* + *ā* (rather than *sthāh* as given by Conc.). It is in any case secondary.

§258. Passages in which the short form is filled out with a patch-word:

srucā juhuta no (ŚŚ. *juhutanā*) *harīḥ* TB. ŚŚ. ApŚ.

ramadhvaṁ mā bibhīta mat (Kauś. *bibhītana*) AV. Kauś.

grhā mā bibhīta mā vepadhvam (LŚ. ApŚ. HG. *vepi dhvam*) VS. LŚ. ApŚ.

ŚG. HG. Cf. *grhā māsmad bibhītana* AV. HG.

tigmāyudhāya bharatā śṛṇotu naḥ (TB. *śṛṇotana*) RV. TB. N. See §365.

Here, of course, the shorter form, in -tu, not -ta, is not the equivalent of the longer one; the variant is quoted as showing a similar trend.

6. Endings in -a sometimes rhythmically lengthened to -ā

[§259. These cases do not concern primarily the Verb Variants, but rather the Phonetic Variants; and we shall reserve a full treatment of them for that section of our work, contenting ourselves here with a very brief summary and a bare list of the instances. The forms in ā are not regarded by the texts themselves as variant endings, but merely as phonetic forms of the endings in short a, on a level with the alterations required by sandhi. This is evidenced by the facts that all the pada-pāṭhas regularly substitute the form in short a for ā; that the ā is not allowed to stand at the end of a pāda; and that in TS. it is not allowed at the end of a *kanḍikā* (cf. Wackernagel I. §265a, note). For this last reason, in two variant pādas, where all other texts have final ā, the TS. has short a, for the sole reason that the word in question happens to come at the end of that purely mechanical division of its text:

virebhīr āsvair maghavā bhavā (TS. *bhava*) *naḥ* RV. VS. TS. MS. KS.

byhaspate pari dīyā (TS. *dīya*) *rathena* RV. AV. SV. VS. TS. MS. KS.

There is among the variants one case where some texts have the ā at the end of a pāda, namely:

vanaspate 'ra sṛjā (KS. *sṛja*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS.

Here KS. alone has the short a which is required at the end of a pāda. The case is however peculiar, and it is by no means certain that AV. means to end the pāda here. Indeed, all the mss., both editions, and the Anukramaṇī add to this pāda the next following word, *varāṇaḥ*; after which the text proceeds, *īmanā devēbhyo agnir haviṣā samitā sudayatu*. Whatever may have been the real intent of AV., there is no doubt that the YV. texts end the pāda with *sṛjā*. However, the whole stanza is a bungling reminiscence of RV. 3. 4. 10ab, *vanaspate 'ra sṛjopa devān, agnir haviṣā samitā sudayāti* (in the last pāda the YV. texts agree with RV.). And there is obviously a connection between the ā of *sṛjā* and the fact that in the oldest form (in RV.) the word did not end the pāda; as indeed it does not, according to the unanimous tradition, in AV.

§260. The lengthening of the final a is rhythmic, not metrical. See Wackernagel I. §266a. The poets, to be sure, make free use of the license to lengthen the final a in syllables where the meter requires ā long. But fundamentally it is a matter not of metrical requirements, but of sentence rhythm. It occurred, originally, in places where the next word began with a single consonant, so that the syllable would be otherwise short (be it remembered that it never occurred before a pause!), and regularly where the following syllable was short; perhaps in the beginning when the preceding syllable was also short. That is, it was due to

avoidance of a succession of short syllables unrelieved by a long. In the variants clear traces of this fact will appear; we shall show, in our section on Phonetics, that the following word almost invariably begins with a single consonant, and that the following syllable is usually short. The preceding syllable, however, is short only about half the time, among the cases occurring in the variants. That it is not a matter of metrical requirements is shown by the fact that the lengthening occurs most often (among the variants) in syllables where metrical length is not required; it is much commoner in the first part of the *pāda* than in the cadence.

§261. All these matters will be duly set forth, along with other precisely similar cases of rhythmically lengthened final *a* in other than verb forms, in our section on Phonetics. The variant *pādas* which show it in verbal endings are the following, in addition to the above. The reader may be reminded of the somewhat similar variations between long and short vowels in the interior of causative (§242) and denominative stems (§243) and in reduplicating syllables (§271); these are probably also rhythmic in character. F. E.]

lām ā prya (TB. *prya*) *vasupate vasūnām* RV. TB.

ā juhota (TB. ApS. °*ta*) *durasyata* RV. ŚB. TB. (ApS. ,Pratika)

prāñco agāma (TA. *prāñjo* 'gimā) *nyāye haviya* RV. AV. TA.

apo devir upa srja (MS. *srja*) *madhumatī* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

agne purisyādhipā bhava (TS. *bhava*) *trān naḥ* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

aditsan vā (MS. *dhipsyam vā*; TB. *yad vādāsyān*) *saṁjāgara* (TB. °*ja*-*gārā*; MS. °*cakara*) *janebhyah* MS. TB. TA.

aspta yonir (KS. *yonir*) *ā pryaiva* (TS. KS. TB. °*svā*) *ghrtena* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB.

varivasya mahāmaha (SV. °*syā* *mahanām*) RV. SV.

indra somam imam piba RV. ŚŚ. *indra somam pibā imam* RV. AV. SV. MS. The p.p. of both RV. and MS. *piba*, not *pibāh*; see Oldenberg, *RVNoten*, on 8. 17. 1.

vayam rāgre jāgryāma (MS. KS. °*mā*; TS. and MS. p.p. *jāgriyāma*) *purohitāḥ* VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS.

vidma te svapna janitram AV.: *vidma* (text °*mā*; read °*ma*?) *te svapna* (pratika) Kauś.

vidmā te nāma (AV. *vidma te dhāma*) *paramam guhā yat* RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApMB.

hīva (Vait. °*vā*) *me gātrā* (KŚ. *gātrān*) *haricah* TS. Vait. KŚ. ApS. MŚ. *gharman pāta vasavo yajata* (TA. °*tā*; MS. °*trā*) *vāt* (MS. *va*, TA *va*)

VS. MS. ŚB. TA. It is not likely to be accidental that TA., the only text which has a short syllable following, lengthens the final *a*.

- idam me prāvata vacaḥ* RV. VS. TS. KS. TB.: *oṣadhayaḥ prāvata vācam* me MS.: *asyā avata vīryam* Kauś.
juhota (AV. °tā) *pra ca tiṣṭhata* RV. AV. VS. TA.
ut tiṣṭhata (AV. Kauś. °tā) *pra taratā sukhāyaḥ* RV. AV. VS. ŚB. TA. Kauś.
pary ū ṣu pra dhanva (AV. °vā) *vājasātaye* RV. AV. SV. KS. AB. ŚB. *yasmād yoner udārithā* (KS. °tha) *yaje* (MS. KS. *yajā*) *tam* RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.
ud irayathā (MS. MŚ. °tā, AV. KS. °ta) *marutaḥ samudrataḥ* RV. AV. TS. MS. KS. AŚ. and *pratika* MŚ.
dyumantam kuṣmam ā bhara (SV. *bhara*) *svarvidam* RV. SV.
vahā (TB. N. *vaha*) *devatrā didhiṣo* (MS. *dadhiṣo*, but most mss. *di*°) *haviṣi* MS. KS. TB. N.
janiṣṭa (TS. *janiṣṭā*, MS. °ṣva) *hi jēnyo agre ahnām* RV. TS. MS. KS. ApŚ.
ramayata (KS. °tā) *marutaḥ āyēnam āyinaṁ* (MŚ. *marutaḥ pretam rājinam*) TS. KS. ApŚ. MŚ. Three mss. of KS. also read *ramayata*. *pretā jayatā naraḥ* RV. AV. SV. VS.: *upa preta jayatā naraḥ* TS.
yatrā naś cakrā (KS. Conc. *cakra*, with one ms., but ed. *cakrā*) *jarasam tanūnām* RV. VS. MS. KS. GB. ŚB. ApŚ. ApMB. HG.

7. Miscellaneous interchanges of endings

§262. Here are grouped various sporadic cases of interchanges concerning endings.

(a) Preentives 3d singular in *yās* and *yāt*.

See Whitney, *Grammar* §838.

- pari no heṭi rudrasya vṛjyāḥ* (VSK. °yāt) RV. VSK.: *pari vo heṭi rudrasya vṛjyāḥ* (TB. *vṛjyāt*) RV. TB. See §104, u, and *RVRep.* 573.
indrās te soma sulasya peyāḥ (SV. *peyāt*) RV. SV.
narāsaṁso gnāspatir no avyāt (RV. *avyāḥ*) RV. MS. TB.
dhiyo hīnevāno dhiya in no avyāḥ (TA. *avyāt*) RV. TA.: *dhiya invāno dhiya in no avyāt* MS.

(b) s-aorist 3d singular in older and later forms.

The older non-thematic type of conjugation of s-aorists calls for a 3d singular active ending *s*, for *st*; and after a consonant even the *s* is lost (Whitney, *Grammar* §888). This form exchanges twice with 3d singulars of the later type in *sāt*. With these may be compared the forms which we have classified §202 as root-aorists from roots in *ā* (*ahāt*, *apṛāt*) which vary with s-aorists from the same roots (*ahās*, *apṛās*, 3d sing.); the *t*-forms may also be considered as belonging in this category.

agnis te tanuam māti dhāk TS. TB. ApŚ.: *agnis te tejo mā prati dhākṣi* JB.

yan me 'dya retah pṛthirām askāntē (TA, *askān*) ŚB. TA. BrhU.

(c) Confusion of 1st plural *mas* and *ma*.

Aside from cases which may be considered different tenses, we find the following small group, on which cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §§548a, 636d, 795a. They have of course a phonetic aspect; the final *visarga* was lightly pronounced, see §25 above. It is noteworthy that all occur at the end of *pādas*, or practically so (followed by a particle of interjection only).

tasmin vāyam upahūtās tava smah (MŚ. *sma*) TB. MŚ.

abhiratāh smah (YDh. *sma ha*) VIdh. YDh. BrhPDh.

viratāh smah (ŚG. *sma bhoḥ*) ŚG. PG.

prati bhāgam na dīdhima (SV. *maḥ*) RV. AV. SV. VS. N. Whitney,

Roots, s. v. *dhī*, regards both forms as 1 plur. perfect.

itānam tvā śūrumo (KS. *ma*) vāyam KS. ApŚ.

anyauratasya (TA. *anyad vra*) *sācīma* (RV. *sācīre*, TA. *sācīmah*) RV.

VS. MS. ŚB. TA. 1st plural perfect of *sac*. But in TA. *sācīma*

should be read, with Poona ed. text and comm. (v. l. one *ma*. *maḥ*).

(d) 1st singular preterites active in *am*, exchanging with *m*.

In a case or two the preterite 1st singular active ending *am* is replaced by *m*, preceded by another vowel (that of the 2d and 3d persons), by analogy with the 2d and 3d persons. Thus, we have in the RV. itself this repeated *pāda*:

vadhā vṛtram vajreṇa mandasānah 4. 17. 3; *vadhīm* etc., 10. 28. 7, where *vadhīm* is certainly made in direct imitation of *vadhīd*; see *RVRep.* 220, 564. Cf. also:

ivegam vaco apōvadhīt (TS. TB. *dhīm*, MS. *dhīh*) *vadhā* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. As (a) *vadhīm* is a blend of *avadham* and *avadhīt*, so *agrābhīm* in the following is a blend of *agrābham* and *agrābhīt*, and *abhām* of *abhāvam* and *abhāt*:

iṣam arjam sam agrābham (TS. *bhīm*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

abhyāṣikṣi rājābhīm (MS. v. l. *bhūt*; ApŚ. *bhūvam*) MS. ApŚ.: *abhisikṣa rājābhuvam* (v. l. *bhūvam*) MŚ. Cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §830a.

The MŚ passage is quoted on Knauer's authority from unedited mss.

(e) Subjunctive sign *ā* interchanging with *a* in non-thematic forms.

The forms with short *a* are, of course, morphologically at least, the primary ones; see Whitney, *Grammar* §§560e, 701.

yathā jyok sumanā asat (ApMB. *asāh*) ApMB. HG.

yathāso mitravardhanah AV. KS.: *yathāśā rāṣṭravardhanah* TB. (no need to read *yathāso* as suggested in Conc.)

yai sanavatha (MS. KS. °vātha) *pūruṣam* RV. VS. TS. MS. KS.

iṣṭāpūrte kṛṇavāthāvir (VSK. ŚB. °vathāvir; TS. TB. MŚ. *kṛṇutāḍ avir*) *asmai* (MŚ. *asmāt*) VS. VSK. TS. TB. ŚB. MŚ.

pūnas te prāṇa āyati (so TS.†: TA. *āyāti*; AŚ. *āyātu*) TS. TA. AŚ.

(f) Sporadic and doubtful interchanges of *babhūtha* and *babhūva*.
tvam hi hotā prathamō babhūtha (MŚ. SMB. MG. *babhūva*; and so 2 mss. of Kauś.) TS. KS. MŚ. Kauś. SMB. MG. Comm. at SMB. *babhūva*, *babhūtha*.

patyur janitvam abhi sam babhūtha (TA. °va) RV. AV. TA. 'Thou hast entered into the relation of wife to husband.' The comm. on TA., which reads *babhūva* in both edd., glosses *samyak prāpnuhī*. These two cases suggest interesting reflections on commentators' psychology, but they are not really as bad as they look; *babhūva* is probably due to a blend construction, with thought of *bhavān* or *bhavati* understood. Such constructions are not unknown in the later language. See Bloomfield, *JAOS* 43. 297, and below, §332.—A third interchange between *babhūtha* and *babhūva* is rectified in the Poona ed. of TB., see §342.

(g) The endings *masi* and *mas*.

A single time, in late texts, these interchange, the form in *masi* being apparently the original, or certainly metrically superior:

yatra vayan vadāmasi (HG. °mah) ApMB. HG.

(h) 3d plural *ūh* for *uh*:

upo ha yad vidatham vājino guh (TB. *gūh*) RV. MS. TB. 3d plural root-aor. of *gā*; TB. (both edd.) anomalous; comm. *gachanto variante*.

(j) *ire* for *ire* in 3d plur. perfect middle (passive).

tāh prācyā (Vait. °yah; MŚ. *prācīr*) *ujjigāhire* (KŚ.† °hīre; Vait. *sam-jigāhire*, all mss.) KŚ. Vait. MŚ.: *prācīś cojjagāhire* ApŚ.

(k) Precative 2d plural with primary *tha* for secondary *ta*.

ye 'tra pīlaraḥ... bhūyāsta AV. ŚŚ.: *ya etasmin loke... bhūyāsta* TS. TB. The form in *tha* is of course wholly anomalous, but appears to be read by all mss. of both AV. and ŚŚ.; see Whitney on AV. 18. 4. 86, and §17.

CHAPTER VIII. MATTERS PERTAINING TO AUGMENT AND REDUPLICATION

§263. This chapter is concerned with two topics: presence or absence of augment in preterite forms, and various changes in the form of reduplication.

PRETERITES WITH AND WITHOUT AUGMENT

§264. Augmentless forms are ambiguous, being either preterites or injunctives; the functional relation of augmentless forms to corresponding augmented forms is therefore indeterminate. This uncertainty is increased by the frequent correspondence otherwise between preterites and all sorts of definite modal forms which we have met as one of the established features of the variants. Just as those correspondences take place both in principal clauses (§§130 ff.) and in dependent clauses (§145), so the interchanges between augmented and augmentless preterites may be conveniently divided into the same two groups. The following list rests on the assumption that both are preterites. But in the circumstances of Vedic diction there is nothing to prevent one or another of them from harboring interchange between preterite and modal (injunctive) force. Thus,

bhargo me 'vocaḥ: bhargam me vocaḥ,
might be respectively, 'thou hast bespoken for me luster', and, 'bespeak for me luster'. Such a case would then have to be transferred to the rubric Aorist and Injunctive, §132. And, conversely, various of the forms which we have tentatively grouped under Preterites and Injunctives might perhaps equally well be placed here. See also §146 for a few cases of augmented and augmentless prohibitives.

§265. When the word preceding the variant verb-form ends in *e* or *o*, we must further remember that the following augment *a* is usually (and especially in late texts) represented, if at all, only by the *avagraha* in our manuscript tradition; and the presence or absence of this *avagraha* in our edited texts is often a matter of editing only, since the manuscripts are apt to be very undependable. Thus, in the above-mentioned example *bhargo me 'vocaḥ*, the Conc. records MŚ. 5. 2. 15. 2 as '*vocaḥ*', and Knauer's text reads so; but his note tells us that his mss. omit the *avagraha*, both here and generally. In such cases, therefore, little im-

portance is to be attached to this seeming variation. Hence we have separated in the following list the cases in which the verb is preceded by *e* or *o* from the rest.

Preterites with or without augment in principal clauses

- §266. a. Preceded by a word ending in *e* or *o*.
indrāya tvā sṛmo 'dadāt (ŚG. *śramo dadāt*) MS. MŚ. ŚG. SMB. Cf. §193. Oldenberg regards *dadāt* as modal, which is of course possible.
tad agnir agnaye 'dadāt (KS. MŚ. *dadāt*) KS. ApŚ. MŚ. Again *dadāt* may be modal.
somo dadad (SMB. GG. PG. 'dadad, HG. 'dadād) *gandharvāya, gandharvo dadad* (SMB. 'dadad) *agnaye* (HG. *gandharvo 'gnaye 'dadāt*) RV. AV. SMB. GG. PG. ApMB. HG. MG. See the preceding two items.
bhargo me 'vocaḥ (PB. text *vocaḥ*, comm. *avocaḥ* = *uktavān asi*; on MŚ. see above) PB. ApŚ. MŚ. AG.: *bhargam me vocaḥ* ŚŚ. Also with *bhadram, bhūtim, yaśo*, etc.
ava devair devakṛtam eno 'yakṣi (KS. TS. TB. 'yāṭ) VS. TS. KS. ŚB. TB.: *ava no devair devakṛtam eno yakṣi* MS. KS. Here both forms seem to be preterites, 'I have (thou hast) sacrificed away'; no modal force is likely.
(agnīś ca viṣṇo tapa uttamam maho) dikṣāpālebhya 'vanatam (AŚ. *dikṣāpālāya vanatam*) *hi śakrā* TB. AŚ. So the Bibl. Ind. ed. of TB. reads, in text and comm.; but the comm. treats (a) *vanatam* as modal; and the Poona ed., text and comm., reads *vanatam*. Probably no real variant.
[satyam ṛte (and, ṛtam satye) dhāyi (ApŚ. 'dhāyi; TS. KSA. 'dhām) TS. KSA. TB. ApŚ. But Poona ed. of TB. reads 'dhāyi. See §85. Both forms preterites, but probably no augmentless form involved.]
 §267. b. Not preceded by *e* or *o*.
ā gharṃ agnīm ṛtayan asādi (TA. 'dīt) RV. TA.: *ā gharṃ agnir amṛto na sādī* MS.
uktham avācīndrāya ŚŚ.: *uktham vācīndrāya* TS. AB. GB. AŚ. Vait. ApŚ. MŚ.: *ukthyaṃ vācīndrāya śṛṇvate tvā* AŚ.
pitur iva nāmāgrabhiṣam (ApMB. 'bhaiṣam; PG. *nāma jagrabham*) PG. ApMB. HG.: *pitur nāmeva jagrabha* RVKh. Stenzler renders PG. 1. 13. 1 'möge ich den Namen eines Vaters erlangen.' But three preterites besides *jagrabham* make the construction of the latter (pluperfect; cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §818a) as preterite more likely. See §§206, 219f.

- turīyeṇāmanvata* (ŚŚ. *turīyeṇa manvata*) *nāma dhenoh* AV. ŚŚ.
utem anamnamuh (KB. ŚB. KŚ. ŚŚ. *uteva namnamuh*) TS. MS. AB. KB.
 ŚB. AŚ. ŚŚ. KŚ. ApŚ. MŚ.
ayaṁ punāna uṣaso vi rocayat (SV. *uṣaso arocayat*) RV. SV. The RV.
 form is clearly preterite; cf. the parallel *abhavat* in the next pāda.
pary abhūd (RV. *uṣarbhud bhūd*) *atithir jātavedāh* RV. MS.
indrāya suṣuvur (MS. KŚ. *indrāyāsuvur*) *madam* VS. MS. KS. TB.
 Cf. §220. The form *asuṣuvuh*, strictly speaking pluperfect, is really
 nothing more than an augmented perfect, doubtless secondary to
suṣuvuh; MS. p.p. *indrāya suṣuvuh*.—Yet more anomalous is the
 next:
toyena jivān vi sasarja (TA. *vyasasarja*) *bhūmyām* TA. Mahān U. The
 TA. has a monstrosity; see §220.
grhān ajūgupataṁ yuṣam AŚ.; *grhān* (MŚ. *grhān*) *jugupataṁ yuṣam*
 MS. MŚ. Both versions are indicative, being contrasted with
grhān gopāyataṁ yuṣam, see Conc.

§268. *Preterites with or without augment in dependent clauses.*

- ityam eva sā yā prathamā vyauchat* (ŚG. *vyuchat*) AV. TS. MS. KS. TB.
 ApŚ. ŚG. HG. ApMB.
ārdhā yasyāmatir bhā adidyutat (VSK. *atidyutat*) *savimani* AV. SV. VS.
 VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. AŚ. ŚŚ. N. The variation is really pho-
 netic (*t*: *d*, surd: sonant).
(yam. . .) svādhyo (TB. *svādhiyo*) *vidathe apsu jījanan* (TB. *apsu ajījanan*)
 RV. TB.
anūdhā yadi jījanad (SV. *yad ajījanad*) *adhā ca nu* (SV. *adhā cid ā*)
 RV. SV.
yad enaṁ dyaur ajanayat (RV. *janayat*) *suretāh* RV. VS. TS. MS. KS.
 ŚB. ApMB. Clearly the RV. form is archaic; see Oldenberg,
Proleg. 306, 313.
yenāpāmṣatām (SMB. v. 1. *ṣatām*) *surām* ŚŚ. SMB.; *yenāvamṣatām*
surām PG. In a series of preterite formulas. PG. comm. explains
 the lack of augment as Vedic license.
yame iva yatamāne yad aitam (TA. *etam*; but Poona ed. *aitam*) RV. AV.
 AB. KB. TA. AŚ. 'When like two twins in step ye went.' Prob-
 ably no real variant.

INTERCHANGES CONCERNING REDUPLICATION

- §269. Many of these concern the quantity of the reduplicating vowel,
 and belong to the class of Rhythmic Changes in Quantity (cf. §§259-261);

they belong really to the section on Phonetics. Obscuration of the original principles of the rhythmic change has resulted in great irregularity, however.

§270. In a series of formulas *pīpīhi* of MS. exchanges with *pīpihi* of TA. (and ApŚ.); we thus have forms presenting the aspect of a double or compensating rhythmic shift of quantity. [It seems to me likely that MS. understands *pīpihi* as 'drink!', root *pā*, while *pīpīhi* certainly means 'swell!', root *pyā*. F. E.]

subhūtāya pīpīhi (TA. *pīpihi*) MS. TA. And so with *brahmanarcasāya*; *iṣe*; *ūrje*; *asyai viṣe* (TA. omits these) *mahyaṁ jyaiṣṭhyāya*; *asmai* (TA. omits) *brahmaṇe*, and *kṣatrāya*. ApŚ. also has *iṣe*, and *ūrje*, *pīpihi*. See §192.

§271. The next group certainly contains cases of rhythmic lengthening, sometimes with metrical bearings, but primarily phonetic in character:

udgrābheṇod ajigrabhat MS.:... *ajigrabham*, and *ajigrbham*, KS.

yiyapsyata (AŚ. *yī*^o) *iva te manah* (AŚ. *mukham*) AŚ. ŚŚ.

imam agne camasaṁ mā vi jīhvaraḥ (TA. *jī*^o) RV. AV. TA. AG.

grhān ajūgupataṁ yuvam AŚ.: *grhān* (MŚ. *grhān*) *jugupataṁ yuvam* MS. MŚ.

prajān me (ApŚ. also, *no*) *naryājjugupah* (ApŚ. and MŚ. v. 1. *°jūgupah*) MS. KS. ApŚ. MŚ. Also:

paśūn me (*naḥ*) *śaṁsyājjugupah* (ApŚ. *°jūgupah*) MS. ApŚ. MŚ. And similar formulas in the same passage.

bucanto agniṁ varṣdhanta (AV. *vā*^o) *īndram* RV. AV. KS. Whitney, Grammar §786a.

trīta enaṁ (read, *trīta enan*) *manuṣyeṣu mamrje* AV.: *trīta etan manuṣyeṣu māmrje* TB. The AV. form is the more usual, but that of TB. is metrically better. See Whitney, l. c.

§272. There is, next, a small group showing confusion between the reduplicating vowels *i* (characteristic of the present) and *a* (perfect), which marks a certain blurring of the regular tense distinction between these types. Cf. the item in the Conc.: *hastagrābhasya didhiṣos* (AV. *dadhiṣos*)...RV. AV. TA.

pra bhānavah śisrate (SV. *sasrate*) *nākam acha* RV. AV. SV. VS. TS. MS.

Here *sasrate* is anomalous; cf. Oldenberg, *Proleg.* 281.

vṛṣāva cakradad (and, *cakrado*) *vane* RV.: *vṛṣo acikradad vane* SV. The forms *cakradad* (*°das*) are counted perfect subjunctives; Whitney, Grammar §810.

tāḥ prācya (Vait. *°yah*; MŚ. *°cīr*) *ujjigāhire* (KŚ.† *°īre*; Vait. *saṁjigāire*)

KŚ. Vait. MS.: *prācīś cojjagāhire* ApŚ. Perfect forms; *i* is anomalous.

§273. The rest are odds and ends which concern reduplication in various ways; they are mostly problematic. There are a couple of apparent perfect active participles with unreduplicated stems, one obviously due to haplology, the other perhaps corrupt:

viśo-viśaḥ pravivāṇsam īmahe AV.: *viśvasyām viśi pravivivāṇsam* (KS.† *pravivivāṇam*) īmahe TS. MS. KS. Cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §§790, 803a, and on AV. 4. 23. 1.

viśām vavarjuṣṭām (AV. *viśām avarj^o*) RV. AV. See Whitney on AV. 7. 50. 2.

Once the reduplicated *sasrjmahe* exchanges with *samsrjmahe*, the preposition *sam* replacing the reduplicating syllable *sa*:
agne sasrjmahe (MS. *samsr^o*) *giraḥ* RV. SV. MS. KS.

The remaining cases are not only anomalous but textually dubious: *sam tvā tatakṣuḥ* (LŚ. *tatakṣnuḥ*) Vait. LŚ. KŚ. See §231, end. We have little confidence in the edited text of LŚ.

(*devīr dvāra indram samghāte*) *vidvīr yāmann avardhayan* (TB. *vidvīr yāman varardhayan*) VS. TB. See §218, end; read probably *avardhayan* in TB.

[*jajanad* (TB. *prajanad*; but Poona ed. correctly *jajanad*) *indram indriyāya svāhā* (MS. om.) MS. TB. TA. ŚŚ.]

CHAPTER IX. VARIATIONS IN GRADE OR QUANTITY OF STEMS AND ALLIED MATTERS

§274. The matters included in this chapter are more or less homogeneous in that they all deal with verbal stems or bases which present, in alternative readings, both quantitatively fuller and less full forms. We have found it convenient to subdivide them as follows, without very much regard for conventional grammatical categories, but so as to bring together forms which seem to us really to belong together:

1. Strong stems mainly of the 5th and 9th Present classes, substituted for weak.
2. Strong and weak Aorist stems (not including *r*-stems).
3. Strong and weak Perfect forms.
4. Interchanges between strong and weak stems in *r* (*ra*, *ari*), and other variants of *r*.
5. Interchanges between radical short and long *i* before *y*.
6. Other long and short *i* and *u* in radical syllables.
7. Long and short 'intermediate *i*' (in *se*! roots).
8. Presence or absence of intermediate *i*.
9. Miscellaneous and unclassified strong and weak forms.

1. *Strong stems mainly of the 5th and 9th Present classes, substituted for weak*

§275. As compared with the almost complete rigidity of Classical Sanskrit in regard to the separation of strong and weak stems in non-thematic presents, the Vedic language shows remarkable fluidity on this point; see Bloomfield's article 'On certain irregular Vedic Subjunctives or Imperatives', *AJP* 5. 16ff. This is particularly the case in the 5th and 9th classes; and it usually manifests itself in encroachment of the strong stem on the weak. The variants, at least, show no case of the converse spread of the weak stem at the expense of the strong; whereas they repeatedly show the normal *kṛṇata* or *punāhi* or the like replaced by *kṛṇota* or *punāhi*. In one formula, *barhi stṛṇāhi* or *stṛṇāhi*, ApŚ. shows both forms. Of course the strong forms are to be regarded, at least morphologically, as secondary, and due to analogical spread from forms where the strong stem is regular. But it frequently happens that the chronology of the variants runs counter to this; that is, an older text

has the 'secondary' or analogical form, which is replaced by the regular form in a later text. Meter sometimes seems to have been concerned in the choice of the irregular form.

nu: no

kr̥ṇota (AV. *kr̥ṇuta*) *dhūman̄ vṛṣaṇam̄* (AV. °*ṇaḥ*) *sakhāyaḥ* RV. AV. *ur̥vī rodasī varivas* (TS. KS. °*vaḥ*) *kr̥ṇotam* (KS. *kr̥ṇutam*) TS. MS. KS.

Here KS. is metrically inferior; we may guess that metrical considerations dictated the use of the analogical *kr̥ṇotam*.

sunuta ā ca dhāvataḥ RV.: *sunotā ca dhāvata* AV. Cf. *sunoty ā ca dhāvati* RV. The form *sunota* is well-known in RV.

yunakta sīrā vi yugā tanudhvam (AV. TS. MS. KS. *tanota*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

nī: nā, and analogous forms

jātavedaḥ punīhi (MS. *punāhi*) *mā* RV. VS. MS. KS.

paritreṇa punīhi (MS. *punāhi*) *mā* VS. MS. KS. TB. ŚŚ.

punīhīndrāya (SV. VS. *punāhi*?) *pātave* RV. SV. VS. Vait.

asmān punīhi cakṣase AV.: *mām punīhi* (MS. *punāhi*) *vikvataḥ* RV. VS. MS. KS.

barhi (MS. MŚ. *barhiḥ*) *str̥ṇīhi* (TS. MS. [text *str̥ṇātī*] MŚ. ApŚ. [once] *str̥ṇāhi*) TS. MS. GB. ŚB. Vait. KŚ. ApŚ. (quater) MŚ.

sviṣṭam agne abhi tat pr̥ṇāhi (PG. *pr̥ṇāhi*; KS. *tad gr̥ṇīhi*) KS. TB. ApŚ. PG. HG.

vivasvadvāte abhi no gr̥ṇīhi (TS. *gr̥ṇāhi*) TS. MS. KS. AŚ.

etaṁ jānātha (KS. *jānāta*, TB. *jānītā*) *parame vyoman* VS. KS. ŚB. TB.

In one case the root *hā*, whose present inflection is analogous to that of the 9th class (cf. Whitney, *Grammar* 661a), presents a similar variation:

atrā jahāma (AV. *jahita*) *ye asann aśevāḥ* (AV. *aśivāḥ*, and *asan durevāḥ*) RV. AV. (bis) TA.: *atra* (ŚB. *atrā*) *jahīmo 'śivā ye asan* VS. ŚB.

2. Strong and weak Aorist stems (not including *r*-stems)

§276. Owing to the considerable mix-up between the various aorist systems, there is sporadic interchange between their stem-grades; a stem-grade appropriate to one formation is analogically transferred to another. In some cases there is doubt as to which aorist formation we are dealing with, and the variation in the form of the stem is itself often taken as evidence for the fact that different formations are concerned; it is, indeed, not infrequently the only such evidence available. See §§202 ff. for such examples. But the line between them and the class now under consideration is by no means always clear. Thus, in the first

example, it is customary to regard *bheh* and *bhaih* as respectively 1st and 4th aorists, and we have so treated them above; while *rok* and *ruk* are placed in this group as being both, apparently, root-aorists.

mā bher mā roñ (VSK. *mo roñ*; TS. *māro*) *mo ca nañ* (TS. *mo eñām*) *kiñ canāmamat* VS. VSK. TS. ŚB.: *mā bhair mā ruñ mo ca* (KS. *rauñ mā*) *nañ kiñ canāmamat* MS. KS.

§277. Similarly in several cases of *s*-aorists active, the *vrddhi* vowel alternates with the *guṇa* (Whitney, *Grammar* §887a); sometimes one, sometimes the other form seems original:

abhyarakṣid (AŚ. °*rākṣid*) *asmākaṁ punar āgamāt* (AŚ. *āyanāt*) MS. AŚ. *iṣam ūrjam anyā vakṣat* (TB. °*vākṣit*) VS. MS. KS. TB. (both) N. See §167.

pra sakṣati pratimānaṁ pṛthivyāḥ AV.: *pra sākṣate pratimānāni bhūri* RV. AV. N.

ud akramād draviṇodā vājy arvā VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *ud akrāmī* (pratika) ApŚ.

mā (VS. ŚB. add *vayam*) *rāyaspoṣeṇa vi yausma* VS. MS. ŚB.: *māhaṁ rā° vi yoṣam* TS. KS. TA. ApŚ.

ihaiva staṁ mā vi yaus(ā)m (ApMB. *yoṣ(ā)m*) RV. AV. ApMB.

§278. In two cases the dissyllabic stems *grabhai* and *śarai* interchange with their reduced forms *grabhi* and *śari*; see Whitney, *Grammar* §904b; Bloomfield, *ZDMG* 48. 574ff.

pitur iva nāmāgrabhiṣam (ApMB. °*grabhaiṣam*; PG. *nāma jāgrabham*) PG. ApMB. HG.: *pitur nāmeva jāgrabha* RVKh.

indra enaṁ (TB. ApŚ. *eṇaṁ*) *parāśarūt* AV. TB. ApŚ.: cf. *indro vo 'dya parāśarūt* AV. But for this last SPP. with most mss. and Ppp. reads °*śarūt*, the regular form.

§279. In a similar manner the 1st singular middle forms of the *s* and *iṣ* aorists show variation between reduced vowel and *guṇa*, in four variants. These forms may also be considered precatives; see Whitney, *Grammar* §§567a, 568, 923.

sa yathā tvaṁ rucyā roco 'sy evāhaṁ paśubhiś ca brāhmaṇavarcaśena ca ruciṣīya (MS. *tvam rucyā rocaśa evam ahaṁ rucyā rociṣīya*) AV. MS. The MS. has the regular form; Whitney, *Grammar* §899b; cf. §907, where these forms are called precatives.

vāmī te samdṛśi vīśvaṁ reto dheṣīya (KS. *dhiṣ°*) MS. KS.: *vīśvanya te vīśvāto vṛṣṇiyāvataḥ tavāgne vāmī anu samdṛśi vīśvā retāṁsi dhiṣīya* TS. The *i*-form is regular; Whitney, *Grammar* §879b, cf. §884.

somasyāhaṁ devayajyayā suretā (MŚ. *vīśvaṁ*) *reto dhiṣīya* (MŚ. *dheṣīya*) TS. ApŚ. MŚ.: *somo retoḥās tasyāhaṁ devayajyayā suretoḥdā reto dhiṣīya* KS.

tad adya vācaḥ prathamam masīya (N. *maṁsīya*) RV. AŚ. ApŚ. N. The N. reading is not worthy of trust, tho formally regular enough; the meter is against it. See Roth's note, p. 28 of *Erläuterungen*. For aorists in radical *r* varying with *ra* or *ar*, see below, §281.

3. Strong and weak Perfect forms

§280. The root *sah* 'be strong', exhibits interchange between *a* and *ā* in the radical syllable twice in the perfect, as well as once in the aorist (see the item *pra sakṣati* or *sākṣate*, etc., under the preceding rubric). Long *ā* appears in other forms of this root, as is well known (*sāhati*, *sāhyāma*, *sādha*, *sādhvā*, *sādhr*, see Whitney's *Roots* s. v.); in some of these (the last three, at least) 'compensatory lengthening' has operated; possibly the other instances are analogical extensions from such forms. *bibheda valam* (AV. AŚ. *balam*, but SPP. *valam* for AV.) *bhṛgur na sasdhe* (AV. *sasahe*) AV. SV. AŚ. ŚŚ.

yat sāsahat (SV. *sāsāhā*; KS.† *sāsāhat*) *sadane kam cid atrīṇam* RV. SV. KS.

Otherwise there are only sporadic interchanges:

krūram ānāṣa (KS.† ApŚ. *ānāṣa*) *martyaḥ* (KS.† *martah*) AV. KS. ApŚ.

Both are in reality variant 'strong' forms of the tangled root *aś*, *aś*, *naś*.

nirjaganvān (TS. °*jagmivān*) *tamaso jyotiṣāgāt* RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. Alternative perfect participles; Whitney §805a.

svām cagne tanvaṁ (TA. *tanuvaṁ*) *piprayasva* (AV. *piprā*°) RV. AV. TA. MahānU. Both forms are anomalous; they are classed as perfect imperatives. Whitney on AV. 6. 110, 1 would read *piprayasva*, but we do not see that this is a particularly better form than the other.

ad id antā adadṛhanta pūrve KS.: *yaded antā adadṛhanta* (TS. *adadṛhanta*) *pūrve* RV. VS. TS. MS. Pluperfects.

4. Interchanges between strong and weak stems in *r* (*ra*, *ari*), and other variants of *r*

§281. Here we group a few cases, mostly aorists (and therefore belonging also with No. 2, §§276 ff. above), in which we suspect that the variation between strong and weak *r*-forms is more due to phonetic change or corruption. The three cases of *grbh*: *grabh* are part of a tendency to reduce *r* + vowel to *r*; they will be treated along with similar cases outside the verbal conjugation in the chapter on *Samprasāraṇa* in our section on Phonetics. The solitary case of *jāgrtāya* for the more

normal *jāgaritāya* is best accounted for as due to the same tendency. In the sixth example, *bhartam: bhrtam*, we have root-aorist forms, analogous to *ruk: rok* above (§276). Somewhat similar to the variation between *r* and *ra*, *ari*, is that between *r* and *ri* in two variants presently to be quoted, viz. *vayam rāṣṭre jāgryāma (jāgriyāma)* etc., and *āpaprivān (āpaprvān)* etc., §287.

agrbbhūt VSK.: *agrabbhūt* VS. AŚ. ŚŚ.

agrbbhūta VS.: *agrabbhūta* KS.

udgrābhenod agrabbhūt (MS. *ajigrabhat*; KS. *ajigrabham*, and *ajigrbbham*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

jāgaritāya (KSA. *jāgrtāya*) *svāhā* TS. KSA.

śritas tvaṁ śrto 'ham ApŚ.: *śritas tvaṁ śrito 'ham* KS. Apparently pples. from monosyllabic and dissyllabic forms of the same base.

bhartam (VS. ŚB. *bhrtam*) *agnim puriṣyam* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. Whitney, *Grammar* §831a.

5. Interchanges between radical short and long *i* before *y*

§282. Before suffixal *y*, final radical *i* appears alternatively as *ī* in a couple of variants:

sarvān patha anṛṇā ā kṣīyema (AV. *kṣī°*) AV. TB. TA. ApŚ. The *ī* is bad metrically as well as formally.

yūpāyocchriyamāyāyānubrahī (MŚ. °*cchriya°*) ApŚ. MŚ. But most mss. of MŚ. read °*chriya°*, and as this is (before the *ya* of the passive) the grammatically regular form, it should probably be read.

§283. Somewhat similar to these variants, which are really phonetic in character and will be dealt with in our Phonetics section, are the two variants showing *i* or *ī* in denominative stems (§243; *janiyanti* and *jantiyanto* . . . , *putriyanti* and *putriyantaḥ* . . .); and likewise, from another standpoint, the variant *vayam rāṣṭre jāgryāma (jāgriyāma)* etc., §287, where influence of the following *y* may be suspected in the form with *ri* for *rī*.

6. Other long and short *i* and *u* in radical syllables

§284. A miscellaneous list, as follows:

avāmba (VS. ŚB. KŚ. *ava*) *rudram adimahi* (VS. ŚB. KŚ. *adi°*, and so v. l. of MS. KS. MŚ., with MS. p. p.) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. KŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. Aorist from *dā* 'share'. The meter favors *i*.

prati śma (SV. *śma*) *deva riṣataḥ* (SV. *riṣ°*, and so RV. p. p.) RV. SV. MS. KS. TB.

vājino vājajilo vājam sasṛvāṇso (KS. jigivāṇso; TS. sasṛvāṇso vājam jigivāṇso)... VS. TS. KS. ŚB. Roots *ji* and *jyā, ji?* Cf. next.
 ajitāḥ (TA. ajitāḥ; ApMB. and one ms. of HG. ajitā) syāma śaradaḥ
 śatam TA. ApMB. HG. Cf. prec. TA. comm. paraphrases by
 ajitāḥ.
 samīṅgayati (ŚB. samīṅg°) sarvataḥ RV. ŚB. BṛhU. The true reading
 of BṛhU. is that of ŚB.; °iṅg° is Boehtlingk's emendation.
 praśastāḥ pra suhi (KS. sāhi; MŚ. suva; ApŚ. suva pra suhi) AŚ. ŚŚ. KŚ.
 ApŚ. MŚ. suhi looks like a blend of sāhi and suva.
 mā hīṣiṣur vahatum uhyamānam (ApMB. ūh°) AV. ApMB.

7. Long and short 'intermediate i'

§285. There are a few cases of unstable quantity in the *i* which may be called, broadly speaking, the Sanskrit representative of the schwa-vowel in the second syllable of dissyllabic (*aei*) roots; we include here *i* and *ī* before the *s* of the aorist, since that originally belonged in this category. Among the latter, it is noteworthy that we find both instances of 3d singular forms with short *i* where it should be long, and plural or dual forms with long *ī* where it should be short. The cases are very few in number, and probably analogical in both instances.

susāmi śamīṣva (TS. TB. śamīṣva; KS.† śamniṣva) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB.

sa idam devebhyo haviḥ (havyam) śamīṣva (TS. TB. omit) susāmi śamīṣva (TS. TB. śamīṣva) VS. VSK. TS. KS. TB.: devebhyo havyam śamīṣva MS.

amimadanta pitaro yathābhāgam (Kauś. °gam yathālokaṁ) āvr̥ṣāyīṣata (AŚ. āvr̥ṣāyīṣata; ŚŚ. avir̥ṣata) VS. VSK. ŚB. AŚ. ŚŚ. Kauś. SMB. GG. KhG. See §§201, 243.

tato no mitrāvaruṇāv avīṣtam TB.: tena no mitrāvaruṇāv (MS. °ṇā) avīṣtam RV. MS. avīṣtam doubtless analogous to avīl.

mā tvāgnir dhanayīd (TS. °yid, KSA. °yed, MS. dhanayīd) dhūmagandhīḥ RV. VS. TS. MS. KSA. See §174; Whitney, *Grammar* §1048; and cf. *indro vājam ajayit*, TS. 1. 7. 8. 1, TB.

8. Presence or absence of 'intermediate i'

§286. The principal group under this head consists of aorist forms in -r̥ṣ- or -r̥iṣ-, from roots in *r*. Only the first two variants concern a root (*car*) which regularly forms both *s* and *iṣ* aorists; on these see §206. Otherwise the variants are apparently rather phonetic than morphological in character; they concern *svarabhakti*, on which cf. Wackernagel

1. §§49-53; they will be dealt with in our chapter on Insertion and Expulsion of Vowels, in the section of this work on Phonetics. They are of two sorts. Some concern roots which form aorists of the simple *s* type (Whitney's 4th aorist), in which an *i* is alternately inserted before the *s*. The others concern roots of the *iṣ* type (Whitney's 5th aorist), from which the *i* is sometimes dropped by a kind of 'hyper-Sanskritism'; the pronunciation *-riṣ-* seems to have been sometimes felt as dialectic and vulgar, and is occasionally 'restored' to *-rṣ-* by late texts in forms where *-riṣ-* is the only historically correct form, as in the Kauś. reading *tārṣat* for *tāriṣat*, below. There are thus three divisions of these variations between *-rṣ-* and *-riṣ-*:

(a) From roots which form aorists in both *s* and *iṣ*:

agne vratapate vratam acāriṣam (MS. and MŚ. v. l. *acārṣam*) VS. TS. MS.

KS.† ŚB. ŚŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. HG.

vratānām vratapate (Kauś. °*patayo*) *vratam acāriṣam* (MS. *acārṣam*) MS. TA. Kauś.

(b) From roots regularly forming only *s* aorist:

dakṣam te bhadram ābhāriṣam RV.; *dakṣam ta ugram ābhāriṣam* AV.

Most mss. of AV. agree on *ābhāriṣam*, tho the comm. reads *ābhārṣam*, which the meter supports. No *iṣ* aorist of *bhṛ* is recorded.

āiteḥ putrānām adīter akārṣam (MS. *akāriṣam*) AV. MS. The verse is otherwise *jagati*, so that probably *akāriṣam* is to be read in AV. with many mss. and SPP.; Ppp., however, has *akārṣam*, and if *akāriṣam* is the true reading it is a matter of phonetics rather than morphology; no 5th aorist from *kṛ* is recorded.

yad rātriṣā (MahānU. and v. l. of TA. °*tryā*) *pāpam akārṣam* (TA. v. l. *akāriṣam*, not recorded in Poona ed.) TA. MahānU. Cf. prec. The meter supports the regular form *akārṣam*.

tan naḥ parṣad (MS. *pariṣad*) *atī dviṣaḥ* TS. MS. KS. TB. (Read *pariṣad* twice in MS.; in 2. 7. 12c von Schroeder reads *parṣad* against all his *samhitā* mss. Acc. to his note l. c. KapS. also has *pariṣad*.) The form *pariṣad* is metrically inferior and formally unprecedented (RV. has *pāriṣat*).

(c) From roots regularly forming only *iṣ* aorist:

pra na (SV. MS. PB. *na*) *āyūnṣi tāriṣat* (Kauś. *tārṣat*) RV. AV. SV. VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. PB. TB. TA. AŚ. ApŚ. Kauś. N. The isolated form of Kauś. (all mss.) can only be an ignorant attempt to 'correct' the supposedly dialectic pronunciation with *i*. This is shown not only by the meter, but by the fact that a 4th aorist from

the dissyllabic root *ṛ* is monstrous and unheard of. Cf. Wackernagel, 1. §53c. end.

āchellā te (TB. ApŚ. **ra*) *mā riṣam* (KS. *riṣat*; MS. *mārṣam*) TS. MS. KS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ. In MŚ. also *mārṣam* should be read, with all Knauer's mss. But the form is monstrous. Strictly speaking it is a 2d (thematic) aorist, from the root *riṣ*, the *s* as well as the *i* being radical. But it belongs here as being an instance of hyper-Sanskritic pronunciation or *rṣ* for *riṣ*.

§287. There remain only a few cases, more or less dubious in character, which present the aspect of alternative loss or insertion of an 'intermediate *i*' in other cases than when preceded by *r* and followed by *ṣ*:

puru tvā dāśvān (SV. *dāśivān*) *voce* RV. SV. N. Cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §803a. *dāśvāns* is frequently trisyllabic in RV.; Grassmann and Oldenberg assume that the *v* is vocalic. The SV. here presents a secondary attempt to improve the meter.

āpaprivān (MS. **prvān*, but p. p. **privān*) *rodasī antarikṣam* RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. These may be regarded as from by-forms of the same root, *āpaprivān* is connected with *prā*, while the dubious nonce-form of MS., if correct, harks back to *pr*, which has no perfect active. The variation, if real, resembles the cases of *Saṁprasāraṇa* mentioned §281.

vayam rāṣṭre jāgryāma (KS. MS. **mā*; TS. and p. p. of MS. *jāgriyāma*) *purohitāḥ* VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. The regular form of the opt. of *jāgr* is *jāgryāma*. This recalls not only the *Saṁprasāraṇa* variants, like the preceding item, but also (since the following sound *y* may be suspected of being concerned in the insertion of the vowel *i*) the variants mentioned under 5, §§282f.

[*utkrāṣyate* (KSA. *utkrāṣyate*) *vāhā* TS. KSA. So Conc., but the sole ms. of KSA. reads *utkrāmyate*, which von Schroeder properly emends to *utkrāṣyate*.]

9. Miscellaneous and unclassified strong and weak forms

§288. Three cases which fall in nowhere else:

madhvā yajñam nakṣati (VS. TS. *nakṣase*) *prīṇānaḥ* (AV. *prai*°) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. Ppp. has *prīṇānaḥ* with the rest.

agne yat te tejasa tena tam atejasam kṛṇu (KS. *taṁ prati tityagdhī*; MS. ApŚ. *taṁ prati titigdhī*)...AV. MS. KS. ApŚ. The strange *tityagdhī* of KS. 6. 9 (p. 59, l. 20) is supported by the present *prati-tyakti*, KS. 7. 6 (p. 68, l. 11). It is an adventurous formation, on

the pattern, say, of *vidh*: *vyadh*; possibly, however, a thought of the root *tyaj* may have helped to form it.

ajijapata (TS. TB. *ajijipata*) *vanaspatayah* TS. MS. KS. TB. MŚ. Reduplicated (causative) aorists from the root *ji* 'conquer'; both, but especially *ajijapata*, are highly anomalous.

Cf. also the variant causative stems listed §242, and denominatives, §243.

CHAPTER X. PERSON AND NUMBER

Introductory remarks

§289. The very numerous variations in person and number of verb forms are superficially quite different in character from the other verbal variants. Yet fundamentally they resemble them more than appears at first sight. Like the rest, broadly speaking, they mark and illustrate temperamental fluidity, or shifts in psychological attitude. Thus, to begin with, an activity to be performed or a result to be obtained by the ritual action of a priest or sacrificer may be expressed by a verb in either first, second, or third person, and either singular or plural number. For many variants alternatively conceive the result accomplished, or the action performed, either by the priest or sacrificer (who may be identified with the speaker, the verb being in the first person, or addressed in the second person as being an associate of the speaker), or by some natural or supernatural potency, agency, or implement, in which power resides or is figuratively spoken of as residing, and which may be addressed in the second person or spoken of in the third. For instance, as the priest cleans various sacrificial implements, he says, addressing the implement: 'do not wipe off (from me) speech or cattle!', *vācam paśūn mā nir mārjīḥ* MS. MŚ. But other texts, in precisely similar contexts, say: 'may it not wipe off', or 'may I not (by this action) wipe off', etc.: *rūpād varṇam mā nirmṛkṣat* MŚ.: *vācam prānam... mā nir mṛkṣam* TS.: *rūpam varṇam paśūnām mā nirmṛkṣam* ApŚ. The real meaning is essentially identical in all. A very considerable proportion of the variations between first person verbs, on the one hand, and second or third (or both) on the other, belong to this category in which the matter is credited now to the medicine-man or priest himself, now to an agency or potency, whether human, divine, or merely instrumental, which is associated with him and thru which he operates. See §§302, 304, 312.

§290. As between first and second person, another important group contains variations in which the subject of the verb is really the same in either case, namely the priest or priests and his or their associates, who may be spoken of indifferently in the first or second person. See §307. Thus, in *mitrāya (satyāya) havyam ghṛtavaj juhota* ('vad vidhema), 'to Mitra (the true one) offer ye (let us offer) oblation with ghee', it makes not the slightest real difference whether the persons who are to offer

oblation are called 'we' or 'ye'; both forms of the *pāda* occur in precisely the same stanza. Moreover, either or both of the verbs may in such cases be either singular or plural: 'I' or 'we', 'thou' or 'ye.' Indeed, nearly all variations between first person singular and first person plural are cases of precisely this sort; see the long list in §345, of which the following may serve as an example: *yad dhasābhyām cakara* (AV. *cakrma*) *kilbiṣāni* AV. MS. TB. TA., 'if I (we) have committed sins with the two hands.' In such cases it is often impossible to say whether the plural expression really thinks of a group of individuals of whom the speaker is one, or whether it is 'editorial', referring really to none but the speaker himself. In many cases, undoubtedly, the latter is true; nor is it at all necessary to suppose then that either 'majesty' or 'modesty' is implied in the plural form, altho such may occasionally be the case. See §344 for a few instances where first plural verbs are certainly used referring to the single speaker alone; e.g. *śataṁ jīreṃa* (PG. *ca jīrāmi*) *karadaḥ purūciḥ* PG. MG., which is spoken by the graduate brahman-pupil: 'may we (which means 'I', as in PG.) live a hundred numerous autumns!' Even MG. has first singular verbs in the rest of the stanza where this *pāda* occurs.—For a few similar cases of second person singular and plural, referring to associates of the priestly speaker, see §347; and for mixed cases (first singular and second plural, or vice versa) see §307, end; e.g. *tasmā indrāya autam ā juhata* (*juhomi*), 'to him, Indra, offer ye (I offer) the pressed drink.'

§291. Another class of variations, involving both person and number, consists of generalizing statements, in which the subject is really indefinite, 'people' in general, 'one' (French *on*, German *man*). Such expressions are usually third person, most commonly plural, but sometimes also singular, as in: *brahmajāyeyam iti* (AV. *°jāyetsi*) *ced arocan* (AV. *°cat*) RV. AV., 'if they (indefinite) have (one has) said, she is a brahman's wife!' See §359 for others of this type. Such generalizing third persons also vary with 1st or 2d person forms, which are sometimes definite (as are some of the third person singulars which vary with indefinite third plurals), but sometimes also indefinite. Thus we have a 1st plural indefinite varying with a 3d plural, also indefinite, in: *yathā kalām yathā śapham yathā ṛṇam saṃnayāmasi* (AV. *yatharṇam saṃnayanti*), *evā duṣvapnyam sarvam āptye* (AV. *apriye*, or *drigāte*) *saṃnayāmasi* RV. AV. (bis), 'as we (= people in general; or, they) load up... a debt, so all the bad-dreaming we load up on (Trita) *Āptya* (or, the enemy).' And even a singular form, 1st person as well as third, may be used in this indefinite sense: *taṁ tvā bhaga sarva ij johavimi* (RV. VS.

°ti) RV. AV. VS. TB. ApMB., 'on thee, Bhaga, every one calls lustily', or, 'on thee, Bhaga, do every I call'. Whitney on AV. 3. 16. 5 renders mechanically 'do I call, entire'; but obviously it can only mean 'do I and every one like me call', or the like; the surrounding *pādas* have 1st person verbs, and have influenced this. The TB. comm. glosses *johavāmi* by *āhvayati*, which is by no means as foolish as it might seem at first sight; indeed, it may be called rather exceptionally acute.—On the other hand it is commoner for definite 1st or 2d person forms to exchange with indefinite 3d persons, whether singular or (more often) plural, as in: *vacāṁsy āsā* (SV. *asmai*) *sthavirāya takṣam* (SV. *takṣuḥ*) RV. SV., 'I (they = people in general) have fashioned songs for the mighty (Indra) before his face (for this mighty one).' Or, 2d person: *yenendrāya samabharah* (MS. KS. °*ran*) *payāṁsi* AV. TS. MS. KS., 'by which thou (= Agni) didst (or, they, indefinite, did) collect milk for Indra.' See §§314, 360.

§292. Among the variations concerning Person, interchanges between 1st and 2d person are relatively rare; those between 1st and 3d are somewhat commoner; but by far the most numerous are those between 2d and 3d. The great majority of these last do not present any very startling features. Most commonly they simply concern shifts from direct address to a person or thing to indirect reference, in contexts where both are equally suitable. See §§327 ff. Not infrequently an entire stanza, containing several clauses, and several verb-forms, is remodelled in this way, so that we have a series of 2d person verbs varying with a series of 3d persons, as in:

navo-naro bhavati (AV. JUB. °*si*) *jāyamānaḥ, ahnām ketur uṣādm ety* (AV.† *esy*) *agram* (TS. *agre*), *bhāgam devebhyo vidadhāty* (AV. °*sy*) *āyan, pra candramās tirate* (TS. °*ti*; AV.† °*mas tirase*) *āṅgham āyuh* RV. AV. TS. MS. KS. N.; first *pāda* also TB. AŚ. HG. BDh. JUB. VHDh.; 'Ever new he becomes (thou becomest) born, as banner of the days he goes (thou goest) at the head of the dawns, arriving he shares (thou sharest) out fortune to the gods, the moon lengthens (thou, O moon, lengthenest) out long life.'

§293. It will be noted that, consistently with the verbs, the subject here shifts from nominative to vocative when 2d person replaces 3d; and that the change is made with all verbs in the stanza. In the majority of cases the syntax is thus consistent in both 2d and 3d person passages. There remain, however, a good many passages where the change results in more or less inconsistency. Not seldom we find a third person verb with vocative subject. This occurs three times in the same stanza in the PG. version of the following:

yena striyam (PG. *striyam*) *akṛṇutam* (PG. *°tām*; ŚŚ. *striyāṁ akurutam*), *yenāpdmṛśatam* (PG. *°camṛśatām*) *surām*, *yenākṣān* (ŚŚ. *°kṣām*, PG. *°kṣyān*) *abhyasiñcalam* (PG. *°tām*), *yad vām tad aśvinā yaśaḥ* ŚŚ. PG. SMB. Here the direct address to the Aśvins (note the 2d person pronoun *vām*, showing that *aśvinā* can only be vocative) in the fourth pāda makes the 3d person verbs unconstruable by strict syntax. Naturally there is a temptation to emend in such cases. But the thrice repeated 3d person forms of PG. seem to prove that such a temptation should not be yielded to lightly. Stenzler quite properly keeps the 3d persons in his text of PG., altho he translates them as if they were 2d persons. The comm. supplies *bhavantau* as subject. Harsh as the construction seems to us, it was clearly the reading intended; and it is supported by many similar cases, listed §332. In the same pages we find also cases of the converse condition, namely, 2d person verbs with nominative subjects, as in:

tā enam pravidvānsau śrapayatam MS.: *tāv imāṁ paśum śrapayatām pravidvānsau* TB.

Here only the TB. is syntactically consistent; not only the pronoun and adjective referring to the subject in this pāda, but the noun subjects of *śrapayatam* in the preceding, are nominative in MS.

§294. A milder form of inconsistency is found in the long list of passages found §333ff., where we find no internal inconsistency of the type just mentioned, as between subject and verb within the same clause, but rather a shift from direct address to third-person reference (or vice versa) in parallel and adjoining passages. This produces an effect of more or less harshness. It is not always, to our feeling, so intolerable as it seems in the SV. reading of the following:

yat sānoḥ sānum āruhat (SV. *sāne āruhaḥ*) RV. SV.

This is followed by the pāda: *bhūry aspaṣṭa kartam*. 'When he (Indra) mounted from peak to peak and beheld much labor.' The SV. appears to say, 'When thou (Indra) didst mount from peak to peak and he (Indra) beheld much labor'; unless, indeed, we may suppose that SV. understands *āruhaḥ* as an anomalous verbal noun or adjective, depending on the subject of *aspaṣṭa* ('when, mounting etc., he beheld etc.'). But the occurrence of very many other cases where the parallelism is broken almost or quite as harshly justifies us in supposing that the shift in person was not too much for SV. to tolerate.

§295. Attention may be called here to a curious detail which crops out among the variants between 2d and 3d person. When the SV. repeats a RV. mantra containing a verb of which the subject is Soma, it shows a marked tendency to replace a third-person indirect reference

by a second-person direct address to Soma. For example, this occurs in each of the four pādas of the following stanza, the subject being appropriately made vocative instead of the nominative of the RV.:

ugre sindhūnām pavamāno arṣati (SV. °si), *agre vāco agriyo goṣu ga-chati* (SV. °si), *agre vājasya bhajate mahādhanam* (SV. °se mahād dhanam), *avāyudhaḥ sotrbhiḥ pūyate vṛṣā* (SV. °bhiḥ soma sūyase) RV. SV.

And so in practically every case found among the Variants as between RV. and SV. in which the subject of the verb is Soma. In seven other cases besides the stanza just quoted the accompanying text is syntactically consistent in both cases; these are listed §328. But in another half-dozen cases, listed §334, the second-person forms of SV. are more or less inconsistent with the context, which presents parallel third-person verbs even in SV. The reverse change of 2d to 3d person in verbs of which Soma is the subject is extremely rare in SV., and due to special reasons; see §335.

§296. Among the variants concerning number, perhaps the most interesting are those in which a verb with singular subject is made dual or plural by a simple process of multiplication of the subject, or by inclusion within the subject of another entity or entities; or vice versa in either case. The instances of the first type are grouped in §348 ff. They call for no comment; the following will serve as an example:

śundhantām lokāḥ pitṛśadanāḥ VS. MS. KS. ŚB. MŚ.: *śundhatām lokāḥ pitṛśadanāḥ* TS. ApŚ., 'let the worlds (or, world) where the fathers sit be purified.'

For the second type see §§353 ff.; the cases are somewhat less numerous, but still common enough; for example:

āsīdantu (SV. *asīdatu*) *barhiṣi mitro* (TB. adds *varuṇo*) *aryamā* RV. SV. VS. TB.

Followed by: *prātaryāvāṇo adhvaram*. The real subject in RV. is the gods in general; *mitro aryamā* are merely examples; *Sāyana*, *yo mitro devo yaś cāryamā ye cānye prātaryāvāṇaḥ... devāḥ* etc. The plural is here the original form, and the alteration is a case of subtraction or division rather than addition or multiplication of the subject. Both SV. and TB. were troubled by the seeming disagreement between verb and subject (two gods, plural verb), and each tried to better the construction; SV. by making the verb singular, agreeing with the nearer subject, *mitro*; and TB. by inserting *varuṇo* and thus providing three subjects instead of two for the plural verb, in defiance of the meter.

§297. Of great interest, tho of equally great rarity, are the cases (§358) in which a grammatically plural or dual subject (either a *plurale*

tantum, or more than one noun felt as constituting a single unit) is alternatively construed with a singular verb, because the subject is thought of collectively as a unit:

drupadāḥ iṃ muñcatām (TB. °tu, so read with Poona ed.) AV. TB. The subject is found in the preceding pāda, *bhūtaṃ mā tasmād bhavyaṃ ca*: 'May what has been and what is to be free me from that as from a post.' It would be mechanical and false to explain the singular verb of TB. as agreeing with the nearer subject *bhavyaṃ*, as under the type mentioned last. Rather, the two subjects are felt in TB. as forming a single unitary concept.

§298. There remain, finally, a rather considerable number of shifts in either person or number, or both, which are due to real syntactic reconstructions of the passage involving change of subject. Either the mantra may be applied in a different connexion, with a different subject for the verb; or the context may remain the same, but owing to an internal reconstruction the subject may be different and may require a different person or number. The following examples may serve to illustrate these two types; as between second and third person, and between the various numbers, they are hardly capable of further subdivision, and will be found grouped in §§338-41, 361-71. Most of the variants between first and second person, and between first and third, naturally involve change of subject; in so far as they include recognizable groupings, attention has already been called to them.

§299. First, cases in which the formula appears in different contexts. The first example is a pāda occurring in the RV. itself in no less than four different stanzas, three of which are repeated in other texts; in three of the four the verb is second person, the varying subject being directly addressed in each; while in the fourth the subject is referred to indirectly and the verb is therefore third person. The anomalous form (*bhūtu*) of this last version shows that it is a secondary adaptation of one of the others:

asmākam edhy avitā rathānām (AV. *tanūnām*) RV. AV. SV. VS. TS. MS. KS.: *asmākam bodhy av° ra°* RV.: *as° bodhy av° tanūnām* RV. MS. TB. TA. MahānU.: *as° bhūtv av° ta°* RV. AV. TA.: 'be thou (let him be) aider of our chariots (our persons)!'.

Or, a case in which all three numbers, as well as second and third persons, appear, each form being appropriate to its special context:

sunoty ā ca dhāvati RV., 'he presses and adds water'; *sunuta ā ca dhāvataḥ* RV., 'they two press and add water'; *sunotā ca dhāvata* AV. 'press ye (plural) and add water!'

§300. Secondly, cases in which the context is essentially the same, but an internal reconstruction furnishes the verb with a different subject, requiring different person or number or both:

ahar no atyapīparat MahānU. SMB., 'the day has brought us across':
ahar mātīpīparat AV., 'thou (O sun) hast brought me across the day.'

pibāt somam mamadad (AŚ. ŚŚ. *somam amadann*) *enam iṣṭe* (AŚ. ŚŚ. *iṣṭayah*) AV. AŚ. ŚŚ., 'let him drink the soma, let it exhilarate him at the sacrifice (or, the sacrifices exhilarated him).'

ghṛtena dyāvapṛthivī ā pr̥nethām (MS. MŚ. *pr̥na*; LŚ. *pr̥nāthām*) TS. MS. KS. LŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. 'O heaven and earth, be filled (gratified) with ghee', or, 'fill (O post) heaven and earth with ghee.'

niṣkam iṣa prati muñcata ('lām) AV. (both). 'Fasten ye on (another) like a necklace', or 'let him fasten on himself like a necklace.' Here, and not infrequently, a change of voice goes with the change of person and number; see §30. Somewhat similarly, but without a change of voice, the verb is used in a different meaning in the following:

indram samatsu bhūzata SV.: *indrah samatsu bhūzatu* RV. AV. Preceded by: *ā no viśvāsu haryah* (SV. *yam). 'Let Indra associate himself with us (SV., praise ye Indra), (Indra) who is to be invoked (of us) in every conflict.'

§301. After these preliminary remarks, we now proceed to list the variants concerning Person and Number. As usual thruout this work, we have followed the lines of practical convenience in classifying them, without being too much bound by formal and external schemes. Thus, in the case of the Person variants, we have found it practicable to divide them first into the four natural groups of those which show (1) all three persons, (2) first and second persons, (3) first and third, and (4) second and third. Cross-references from one group to another will enable the reader to bring together such subdivisions of each group as belong together. But as regards the Number variants, such a primary division has seemed to us inadvisable, and our first division has been psychological rather than formal. We begin with variations between first and second persons singular and plural as referring to the priests and their associates. Next come cases in which the same subject appears as singular, dual, or plural, with accompanying change in number of the verb; and, following this, those in which a more inclusive subject varies with a less inclusive one (§296). After this we place the very few variations in which a singular verb goes with a subject felt as collective, tho formally dual or plural; and next the cases of generalizing plural and singular. Then come the variations in number due to change of subject

within the same context; then those due to change of subject involved in a change of context; and finally a few cases which seem to involve errors and corruptions with which little or nothing can be done. Within each of these groups, however, we have separated the variants which occur into the natural formal subdivisions of singular and plural, dual and each of the other numbers, and variations of all three numbers. Occasionally, and in so far as it seems desirable, we have also recognized accompanying changes of person in our subdivisions.

A. VARIANTS CONCERNING PERSON

1. *Variants between all three Persons*

§302. (a) Most of these are of the sort mentioned in §289 above. Namely, they concern cases in which a result is conceived as accomplished either by the priest or sacrificer (first person), or alternatively by some god, potency, agency, or implement, in which magic power resides or is figuratively spoken of as residing, and which is either addressed (in second person), or merely referred to (in third person). The considerable number of such variants, swelled by a still larger number in which only first and second persons appear (§304), or only first and third (§312), illustrates very interestingly this aspect of Vedic sacrificial psychology. Thus:

tveṣaṁ vaco apāvadhāt (TS. TB. °dhīm; MS. °dhī) VS. TS. MS. KṢ. ŚB. TB. Preceded in all by: *yā te agne 'yāśayā* ('yāśayā)... *tonūr*... 'That... form of thine, O Agni... has driven away harsh words'; or, '... (by it) I have driven away' or 'thou hast driven away' etc. Also: *ugraṁ vaco* etc., see Conc.

Here the real agency is the same in either case; the practitioner operates thru an implement or a force which he controls, and it makes no difference whether the activity is attributed to the one or the other. Similarly:

vācam paśūn mā nir mārjī MS. MŚ.: *vācam prāṇam*... *mā nir mṛkṣam* TS.: *rūpād varṇam mā nirmṛkṣat* MŚ.: *rūpam varṇam paśūnām mā nirmṛkṣam* ApŚ. And other similar formulas in the same context. [*taṁ mā hiraṇyavarcaśam* (RVKh. *tena mām sūryatvacam*)] *karoti* (RVKh. *akaram*) *pūruṣa priyam* (ApMB. *pūruṣa priyam kuru*) ApMB. HG. RVKh. '(O name,) make me here of golden luster, beloved among the Pūrus' or, 'let it (the name) make me' etc., or, 'by it (the name) I have made myself sun-colored' etc.
evam garbham dadhāmi (ApMB. °tu) te ŚB. BrhU. ŚG. ApMB. HG.:

and (in different but related context) *evam tam* (ApMB. *tvam*) *garbham ādhehi* (ApMB. *ādhatva*) RVKh. ApMB. MG., *evā dadhāmi te garbham* AV. 'Thus I fix (let him fix) the germ for thee', or, 'fix thou this germ.' In the second version of ApMB., but only there, the woman is addressed: 'Receive thou the germ!' Note the middle voice, and see §30. In all the others the subject is either the practitioner (1st person) or some divine or magical potency (addressed in RVKh. MG., referred to in 3d person in the first version of ApMB.).

mā devānām mithuyā karma (TS. *mithuyā kar*; MS. *yūyupāma*; AŚ. *momuhad*; AVPpp. *yūyavad*, for *mī^o karma*) *bhāgam* (AVPpp. TS. MS. AŚ. *bhāgadheyam*) AV. AVPpp. TS. MS. TB. AŚ. So to be read; see Whitney on AV. 4.39.9. 'May we (he; mayst thou) not cheat the share of the gods' or the like. TS. *kar* is 2d person, with subject Agni who is addressed in the preceding pāda. Agni is also the subject of the 3d person forms of AVPpp. AŚ., which have 3d person references to him in the preceding pāda.

pari nah pāhi (also *pātu*, and *pari mī-pāhi*) *viśvataḥ* AV. (all): *pari tvā pāmi sarvataḥ* RVKh. 'Protect us (me; let him protect us; I protect thee) on all sides.' In several different contexts.

brahma tena punīhi nah (LŚ. *mā*; KS. VS. *punātu mā*; MS. TB. *punīmahe*) RV. VS. MS. KS. TB. LŚ.: *idam brahma punīmahe* TB.; 'The charm (O Agni, that is in thy light), by that purify us (me; may we be purified).' The first person is here due to shift to middle (passive) value, see §30. The subject of the 3d person in VS. KS. can only be Agni, tho the vocative remains in these texts; VS. comm. *bhavan punātu*. Cf. §332.

§303. (b) The rest are of different sorts, and can hardly be classified except as *vikāras* of one another adapted to different situations; the real, as well as the grammatical, subject is generally different, and to a large extent the formulas are used in different contexts. At most two of the three persons may refer to the same subject, as in the 1st and 2d person forms of the following, where the same individual speaks in one form of the variant and is addressed in the other (cf. §308):

śataṁ jīvantu (AV.* **taḥ*, TB.* ApŚ.* MG. *jīrema*, AV.* SMB. PG.* ApMB.* HG. *ca jīva*, PG.* *ca jīvāmi*) *śaradaḥ purūciḥ* (*suvarcāḥ*) RV. AV. VS. ŚB. TB. TA. ApŚ. SMB. PG. ApMB. HG. MG. Somewhat complicated are the variations of this oft-repeated pāda, occurring in several texts more than once. It occurs in three stanzas, at least, which may be considered quite distinct from one

another. In one all texts read *jīvantu* and *purūcīh* except AV. which has the correlative participle *jīvantaḥ*. A second, reading *jīvema* and *purūcīh*, is found only in TB. ApŚ. The remaining occurrences seem all to concern variant forms of what is essentially the same stanza, sometimes two forms of it occurring in juxtaposition in the same text (as in ApMB. 2. 2. 7 and 8). It is used variously; at the marriage ceremony, at the *upanayana*, at the ceremony marking the close of studentship; and the verb is always 2d person (addressed to the bride or to the *brahmacārīn*) except in PG. 2. 6. 20 and MG. 1. 9. 27, where it is put into the mouth of the *brahmacārīn*; see §308.

uttame nāka iṣā mādayantām (MŚ. **yadhvam*) TS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ.: *nākasya prṣṭhe sam iṣā madema* AV. Same context. In all but AV. the subject is *devāh* in the preceding (voc. in MŚ., nom. in TS. TB. ApŚ., see §329). In AV. it is replaced by *devāh*, the subject being 'we': 'let (the gods) revel (O gods, revel ye) here in the highest heaven', or 'may we revel together (with the gods) with food on the back of heaven.'

viśvam āyur vy āśnavat RV. TS. MS. TB. Kauś.:...*āśnavai* (AV. **ram*) AV. VS. MS. KS. TB.:...*āśnutaḥ* RV.:...*āśnutam* (AV.* **tām*) RV. AV. ApMB. In several different contexts, which account fully for the variations of both person and number.

suprajāḥ prajāyā bhūyāsam (ApMB.* *bhūyās*)... VSK. TS. ApŚ. HG. ApMB.: *suprajāḥ prajābhi(h) syām* (VS. ŚB. also *syāma*)... VS. VSK. ŚB. AŚ. ŚŚ.: *supoṣaḥ poṣais*... *suprajāḥ prajāyā syām* JB.: *supoṣaḥ poṣaiḥ syāt*... MS. KS. TB. MŚ. In several different contexts.

yad vo 'śuddhāḥ (VSK. **aḥ*) *parā jaghnur* (VSK. *jaghānaitad*) *idam vaś tac chundhāmi* VS. VSK. ŚB.: *yad aśuddhaḥ parājaghāna tad va etena kundhantām* KS.: *yad vo 'śuddha ālebhe tañ kundhadhvam* MS. See §30.

mitrasya mā cakṣuṣā sarvāṇi bhūtāni samikṣantām; *mitrasyāham cakṣuṣā*... *samikṣe*; *mitrasya cakṣuṣā samikṣāmahe* VS. (all, in same passage; the subject of *samikṣāmahe* is reciprocal and includes *sarvāṇi bhūtāni*): *mitrasya vaś cakṣuṣā samikṣāmahe*, and *samikṣadhvam* MS. (in same passage). And others; see Conc. under *mitrasya vaś*, *mitrasya tvā*.

tēna trāyuyūṣmantam karomi TS. PG. ApMB.: *taśyāyam* (and, *teśām ayaṁ*) *āyuyūṣmān aśv asau* KS.: *tenāyuyūṣmān edhi* MS.

2. Variants between First and Second Person

§304. (a) We find under this head, first, a considerable group of the type described above in §§289, 302, in which the action or result is conceived as brought about sometimes by the priest or sacrificer (first person), sometimes by a divine or natural or supernatural agency or implement, which is addressed in the second person. Thus:

ṛtenāsiya nivartaye (MŚ. *ya), *satyena parivartaye* (MŚ. *ya) TB. ApŚ. MŚ. 'By his divine order do I (thou, addressing the razor) return, by his truth do I (thou) move about.' Spoken in the shaving ceremony, while wielding the razor.

The potency address or referred to is not always clearly indicated; we have seen this illustrated in some of the similar variants of all three persons, and shall find the same in not a few of the following ones, as for instance in this:

(*pari...*) *mahe kṣatrāya* (also: *śrotrāya*) *dhuttana* AV.: (*pari...*) *mahe rāṣṭrāya* (also: *śrotrāya*) *dadhmasi* HG. 'Wrap ye (we wrap) [him] unto great kingship' or the like. In AV. apparently address to undefined gods.

vi mimiṣva payasvatīm ghr̥tācīm AV.: *vi mīme teḍa payasvatīm devānām* TB. ApŚ. 'Measure thou (Rohita seems to be address) the milk-rich, ghee-full (cow)', or 'I measure thee out, the milk-rich (cow) of the gods.'

payo divy antarīkṣe payo dhāḥ (TS. *dhām*) VS. TS. MS. KS. 'Milk do thou place (sc. for me; acc. to VS. comm. Agni is address) in the sky, in the air', or, 'may I place' etc.

ava devair devakṛtam eno 'yukṣi (TS. KS. TB. 'yāḥ) VS. TS. KS. ŚB. TB.: ... 'yāsiṣam VS. ŚB. LŚ.: *ava no devair devakṛtam eno yukṣi* MS. 'I have (thou—[O bath]—hast) removed by sacrifice the god-wrought sin by the gods.' Similarly (but in different context): *ava devānām yaja heḍa agne* (KS. *yaje hīdyāni*; MŚ. *yaje hedyāni*) AV. KS. MŚ.: *ava devān yaje hedyān* TB. ApŚ.: *agne devānām ava heḍa iyakṣva* (KS. *ikṣva*) KS. ApŚ. 'remove thou (I remove) by sacrifice the anger of the gods, O Agni', or the like.

vācam te mā hīṣiṣam KS.: *vācam asya mā hīṣāḥ* MS. And so with *caḡuḥ*, *caritrān*, *śrotram*, and others. At the slaughtering of an animal: 'may I not harm thy voice etc.', or 'harm not his voice etc.', addressing the animal, or the instrument of slaughter.

garbhān (sc. *prīṇāmi*) Vait.: *garbhān prīṇāmi* ApŚ. 'I gratify (, or, gratify thou—address to the spoon or the remnants eaten from it) the embryos.'

ava bādhe pṛtanyataḥ (ApŚ. °iā) MS. ApŚ.: *ava bādhasva pṛtanāyataḥ* PG.

yāḥ patānām ṛgabhe vācas tāḥ sūryo agre śukro agre tāḥ prahinomi (ApŚ. °hinvo) MS. ApŚ. 'These I send forth', or 'these send thou forth' (addressed to the sun? see Caland on ApŚ. 10. 12. 4).

apāraram adevayojanam pṛthivyā devayajanā (ApŚ. *adevayajano*) *jahi* KS. ApŚ.: *apāraram pṛthivyaḥ devayajanād bādhyāsam* VS. ŚB. 'Drive away (I would drive away) Araru' etc.

śucīm te (SV. *ca*) *varṇam adhi goṣu dīdharam* (SV. *dhāraya*) RV. SV. In SV. addressed to Soma, who is addressed in the preceding in RV. also.

sarvān tām bhasmasā (TS. ŚB. *masmasā*) *kuru* VS. TS. ŚB.: *sarvān tām masmasā* (MS. † *māmṛsā*) *kuru* MS. KS. †. TA. *sarvān ni masmasā-karam* AV. 'Every one I have smashed (smash thou)', or the like.

manasaspata imam deva yajñam (KS. *devayajñam svāhā vāci*) *svāhā vāte dhāḥ* VS. KS. ŚB.: *manasaspata imam no divi deveṣu yajñam, svāhā divi svāhā pṛthivyām svāhāntarikṣe svāhā vāte dhām svāhā* AV.: *manasaspata imam no deva deveṣu yajñam svāhā vāci svāhā vāte dhāḥ* TS.: *manasaspate sudhāte imam yajñam divi deveṣu vāte dhāḥ svāhā* MS. The AV. version is harsher; the voc. *manasaspate* requires a 2d person verb, which has to be supplied in AV.

atōtāram id dīdhizeya (SV. *dadhīze*) *radāsaso* RV. SV. Similar to prec.; here SV. has a lectio facillior.

With change of number as well as person:

pra teḍ (KŚ. *mā*) *muñcāmi* (RV. * *pra no muñcatam*) *varuṇasya pāśāt* RV. (both) AV. AŚ. KŚ. AG. ApMB. Dual addressed to Soma-Rudra.

taṁ (TS. KS. add *taḥ*) *supṛitam subhṛtam akarma* (KS. *abhārṣam*; VS. °*taḥ bibhṛta*) VS. TS. KS. 'This (embryo) we (I) have made pleasant, well-maintained for you', or 'maintain ye' etc.

niḥ kravyādām nudāmasi (MS. *nudasva*) AV. MS.: *niḥ kravyādām sedha* VS. TS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. In AV., 'we drive out the flesh-eating (fire)'; in YV. addressed to Agni. Different contexts.

bharatam uddhareṁ anuṣiñca (MŚ. *uddharema vanuṣanti*? doubtful text) TB. ApŚ. MŚ. Addressed to the cake (*puroḍāśa*) at the *darśapūṛṇamāsa*. TB. comm. understands *uddhara im* (= *imam*), and Caland on ApŚ. follows him; *bharatam* means the *yajamāna* according to comm., according to Caland possibly Agni. Both variants are doubtful.

tayā mā saṁsrjāmasi HG. ApMB.: *tayā mām indra saṁ srja* RVKh. 'With it (*lakṣmī*) we unite me', or 'with it unite me, O Indra.'

tābhīr ā vartayā punaḥ TS. ApMB.: *tābhya enā nī vartaya* RV.†: *tābhya te vartayāmasi* KS. 'By (from) them bring them (we bring thee) back.'

§305. Sometimes the change between first and second person accompanies, and is conditioned by, a change between active and middle or passive voice, or between causative and primary verb-forms. These will be found easily from the lists recorded above in §§30, 83ff., 238f.; it is hardly necessary to repeat them here; as examples we may quote: *agne dakṣaiḥ punlhi naḥ* (TB. *mā*; MS. *punīmahe*) RV. MS. TB. 'O

Agni, purify us (me; may be become pure) by thy power!' *saṃjīva* (AŚ. * ApŚ. * *vikā*) *nāma stha tā imān* (AŚ. *imam amuḥ*) *saṃjīva-yata* MS. AŚ. ApŚ.: *saṃjīva stha saṃjīvyāsam* AV. 'Ye are enlivening (by name), do ye make this man live', or 'may I live'.

§306. In some other cases we find essentially the same psychology, but with a slightly different turn in formal expression; as when a phrase of MS.,

bhūyāṁso bhūyāsta ye no bhūyaso 'karta, 'be ye more, who have made us more',
is (as it were) glossed by the variant of Kauś.,

bhūyāṁso bhūyāstema ye ca no bhūyasaḥ kārṣta, 'may we be more, and likewise ye who have made us more.' (Also the same texts with *anāddā bhūyāsta* etc.)

The real point is, 'may we be more!' in both cases alike; but this is definitely stated in only one form of the variant, while in the other (MS.) the desired result is nominally wished upon the agency used. Cf. with 1st and 3d persons, §313 below. Similarly in the next subject and indirect object exchange places, without real difference of meaning: *trīṇy āyūṅṣi te 'karam* (JUB. * *gi me 'kṛṇoh*) AV. JUB. Addressed to an amulet. 'Three lives have I made for thee', or '... hast thou made for me'; the last is, of course, the real intention even in AV. *āditya nāvam ārukṣaḥ* (SMB. *ārukṣam*) AV. SMB.: *imān su nāvam āruham* TS. KS. ApŚ.: *sūrya nāvam ārukṣaḥ* AV.: *sundvām āruheyam* VS. 'O Sun, I have mounted (may I mount; mount thou) fairly upon a ship', or the like.

The isolated AV. reading (even Ppp. has 1st person forms both times) is curious, and can hardly mean anything fundamentally different from the others; it is explained by the other variants in this section. The comm. on AV. optionally allows the 2d person to be interpreted as 1st person (1).

sannān māvagām (ApŚ. * *gāta*) MS. ApŚ. MŚ. 'May I not go (go ye not) to those that are sunk.' Addressed to the sacrificial posts.

sūryasya cakṣur āruham (VS. *āroha*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ. MŚ.

'I have mounted (mount thou) the eye of the sun.'

payasvān (*°vān*) *agna āyamam* (RV. *āgahi*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS.

JB. ŚB. TB. LŚ. ApMB. 'With milk, O Agni, I have come (come thou).' The context is the same, and the 'milk' is in either case for the benefit of the speaker.

deva tvaṣṭar vasu rama (TS. *raṇva*, KS. *raṇa*, MS. *raṇe*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

svargān (AŚ. corruptly *svagān*; Vait. *svargam*) *arvanto jayata* (Vait. *jayema*; AŚ. *jayatah* [!]) SV. AŚ. ŚŚ. Vait. 'Conquer ye, swift (steeds, *vājino*, *pāda* a) heaven' or 'may we swiftly conquer heaven' Vait. is obviously secondary but probably gives the real sense of the other, original reading. On AŚ. see §250. In AŚ. follows an alternative form of the *pāda*, *svargān arvato jayati*, which the comm. says is designed to indicate that either *arvanto* or *arvato* may be read; he does not notice the difference in the last word. In fact, *jayati* and (dual) *jayatah* are equally unconstruable.

§307. (b) We come next to a quite different group of first and second person variants, namely those in which both forms alike refer really to the same individuals, viz. the priests or their associates, including the *yajamāna* with whom they frequently and naturally identify themselves in speech. See §290 above. As is well known, the ritualists may say either 'we' or 'you', about equally well, in speaking of themselves and their fellows. Singular forms, especially of the first person, are also not rare; cf. below, §§344ff., 347, for variants between first singular and plural, and second singular and plural, in this sense. In this place we list such of these variants as concern either person alone, or both person and number, beginning with those between first and second person plural:

mitrāya (TS. KS.* TB. ApŚ. *satyāya*) *havyam ghṛtavaj juhota* (TS. KS. *°vad vidhema*) RV. TS. KS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ. N. See §290. The next is really a mere *vikāra* of this:

tasmā u havyam ghṛtavad vidhema (ŚŚ. ŚG. *°vaj juhota*) TS. ŚŚ. ŚG. ApMB.: *dhātā id dhavyam ghṛtavaj juhota* AŚ. *Dhātar* is meant by *tasmai*.

adha syāma surabhayo (ApŚ. corruptly, *syām asur ubhayor*) *grheṣu* AV. KS. ApŚ.: *athā syāta surabhayo grheṣu* MS. 'Then may we be (be ye) fragrant in the house.' AV. has different context from the others.

atra (ŚB. *atrā*) *jahīmo 'śivā ye asan* VS. ŚB.: *atrā jahāma* (AV. *jahita*) *ye*

asonn abevāh (AV. *aśivāh*, and *asan durevāh*) RV. AV. (bis) TA. 'Here (may) we quit (quit ye) those that may be unpropitious.'
mṛtyoḥ padam (MG. *padāni*) *yopayanto yad aita* (TA. *aima*; AV. *yopay-anta eta*; MG. *lopayante yad eta*) RV. AV. TA. MG. (Read probably *etad* in MG.)

yathā me bhūrayo 'sata AV.: *yathāsāma jīvaloke bhūrayaḥ* TA. The AV. form is very doubtful; mss. '*sataḥ*'; both edd. '*sata*'; comm. also '*sata*', glossing *syāta*, as if the form were *asatha*, 2d plural subj.
pāpmānaḥ te 'pahanmaḥ KŚ.: *pāpmānaḥ me hala* (Kauś. '*pa jāhi*') MG. Kauś.

anaḍvāham anv ārabhāmahe VS. VSK. TA.: *anaḍvāham plavam anv ārabhadhvam* AV. MG. In different contexts.

iṣaṁ madantaḥ pari gāṁ nayadhvam (AV. *nayāmaḥ*) RV. AV. MG.

First and second person singular:

hrdā matim janaye (VS. KS. TB. °*ya*) *cārum agnaye* RV. VS. MS. KS. TB. ApŚ. 'I produce (produce thou) with the heart a lovely hymn to Agni.'

tena te vapāmy āyuge MG.: *tenāsyāyuge vapa* ApMB. See §124. The first form is addressed to the boy who is shaved, the second to the officiating priest who shaves. This might be classed with the following subdivision.

sakhyāt te mā yoṣam TB. ApŚ. ApMB. HG.: *sakhyam te mā yoṣāḥ* SMB. See §168. A reciprocal relation is here expressed in both cases: 'may I not be separated from thy friendship', or 'do not withhold thy friendship (from me).'

indro vide tam u stuḡe (Mahānāmnyāḥ *stuhī*) AA. Mahānāmnyāḥ. See §165. To be classed here if *stuḡe* is first person, as Keith takes it.

With change of number:

tasmā indrāya sutam ā juhota (TB. ApŚ. *juhomi*) VS. VSK. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. MŚ. Followed by:

tasmai sūryāya sutam ā juhota (ApŚ. *juhomi*) MS. KS. ApŚ. MŚ.

viśvān devāns tarpayata (BDh. *tarpayāmi*) TB. BDh.

Somewhat similar is the following variant between first dual and second singular:

sakhāyau saptapadāv abhāva (ApMB. corruptly, °*padā babhāva*, cf. Winternitz, p. xvi f.) ApMB. HG.: *sakhā saptapadī* (ApMB. °*dā*) *bhava* AG. ŚG. Kauś. ApMB. SMB. The first is spoken by the bridegroom, referring to himself and the bride; the second is addressed to the bride alone. See §367.

§308. (c) We come next to a group in which the same person is the

subject of both 1st and 2d personal forms, but in one he is represented as speaking, while in the other he is spoken to. We have met this type already, §303; and a similar interchange is found between 1st and 3d persons, below, §316f. Thus:

paridam vājy ajinam (PG. °*dam vājinam*) *dadhe 'ham* (HG. *ajinam dhatsvāsau*) ŚG. PG. HG. ApMB. 'I put (put thou) on this skin with vigor' or the like. In HG. spoken by the guru to his pupil; in the others, by the pupil himself.

prāṇasya brahmacāryaśi (ApMB. *asmi*; HG. *abhār asau*) AG. HG. ApMB. MG. Exactly like preceding; here spoken by the pupil only in ApMB.

marutām (MS. *sapatnahā mā°*) *prasave jeṣam* (MS. *jaya*) TS. MS. TB. ApŚ. 'On the impulse of the Maruts may I conquer (conquer thou).' The subject is the king at the *rājasūya*, who speaks in TS. etc., while in MS. he is spoken to. In a way this might be classed with the preceding group, the king being the *yajamāna*; cf. the variant *tena te vopāmy āyuge, tenāsyāyuge vopa*, quoted above, which may be said equally to belong here. Other forms, see §§158, 370.

syonām āsadam suṣadām āsadam LŚ.; *syonām āsida suṣadām āsida* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. KŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. 'I have sat (sit thou) on (a throne that is) fair, (that is) a pleasant seat.' Apparently addressed to, or spoken by, the king at the *rājasūya*.

śatam jivāmi (MG. *jivema*, AV. ApMB. HG. *ca jiva*) *śaradaḥ purūcāḥ* AV. ApMB. PG. HG. MG. (and others similar, see §303); followed directly in PG. MG. and once in AV. by the following, which occurs in a similar context in the others also:

rāyaś ca poṣam upasamvayasya AV. HG. ApMB.; *rayiṃ ca putrān anusamvayasya* PG.; *rāyas poṣam abhi samvayasiṣye* PG. MG. In the PG. MG. form of these two pādas, the graduate brahman-pupil speaks in person; in the others he is addressed.

samitam samkalpethām VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. MŚ. MG.: *sam ayāva sam kalpāvahai* ApMB. Here a formula belonging originally to the *śrauta* sphere (addressed to two fires, cf. Keith on TS. 4. 2. 5. 1) is secondarily applied in two *grhya* texts, MG. and ApMB. In the former it is addressed without change to the bride and groom by the officiating priest in the marriage rite, while in ApMB. it is spoken by the bridegroom, of himself and the bride.

samnahye (KS. °*hya*) *sukṛtāya kam* TS. KS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ. ApMB.: *samnahyasvāmṛtāya kam* AV. The bride (AV. ApMB.) or the sacrificer's wife (the others) speaks or is addressed: 'I gird myself (gird thyself) unto goodness (immortality).' On KS., see §30.

§309. (d) Of the few remaining first and second person variants little need be said. For the most part they are simply cases in which a phrase is adapted to a wholly new context, and provided therefore with a wholly different subject. In the first pair of variants we have in one form a deliberate *vikāra* of the other, in adjoining passages:

ati dhanveva tān ihi RV. AV. SV. VS.: *dadhanveva tā ihi*, followed by:
nidhanveva tān imi TA. 1. 12. 2d (both). And in the same stanza:
yāhi (TA. also *yāmi*) *mayūraromabhīḥ* RV. AV. SV. VS. TA. The second version (in 1st person) of TA. is deliberately modelled on the first (in 2d person). Note the anomalous form *imi*, for *emi* (which the meter forbids), under the influence of *ihi*.

No less surely, in the following variant, is the MS. form secondarily adapted from the original (as in RV.) to fit its wholly new context; while TA., altho it has the same new context as MS., retains or restores the original form of the verb as in the different context of RV.:

atāriṣṭa (MS. *ṣta*) *tamasas pāram asya* RV. MS. KS. TA. ApŚ. In MS. TA. the preceding *pāda* is: *vimucyadhvam aghnyā* (TA. *ṇiyā*) *devayānāḥ*: 'be released, O cattle, going to the gods, ye (TA. we, under the influence of the original form) have crossed to the farther shore of this darkness.' In RV. KS. the context is wholly different.

§310. In the next we are reminded of the cases listed in the preceding subdivision; but here the subject is changed, the context being a different one; a god speaks of himself in one variant, while two gods are addressed in the other. See on this point Bloomfield's important observation, *RVRep.* 384: 'We may perhaps accept it as a general principle, that in hymns in which a god speaks for himself, repeated *pādas*, which are otherwise attributed by the poets to a god in the 2d or 3d person, are secondary and epigonal.' If this is so, the 1st person form in the following would be secondary:

yat sunvate yajamāndya śikṣathāḥ (*śikṣam*) RV. (both).

§311. Of the rest it is unnecessary to speak in detail; they contain changes of person to suit very miscellaneous contexts:

vajro 'si (MŚ. *hāsmi*) *sapatnahā* Kauś. MŚ.

sūryasyāvṛtam anvāvarṣe (SMB. GG. *anvāvartasvāsau*) AV. VS. KS. ŚB. SMB. GG.

indrasya sakhyam amṛtatvam āśyām (RV. *ānāsa*) RV. TB. ApŚ. 2d pl. perf. in RV.

sajātānām madhyamasthā edhi (AV. *madhyameṣṭhāḥ*; MS. KS. *ṇmeṣṭhe-yāya*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS.: *saṣṭ madhyameṣṭhā yathāsāni* AV.

3. Variants between First and Third Person

§312. (a) Here again we find a considerable number of cases in which the statement of something effected by the speaker (expressed in 1st person) varies with a statement of the same thing as effected by the potency on which he relies, which in this case is expressed in the third person, the potency being not addressed directly; cf. above, §§289, 302, 304.

udgrābhenod agrabhāt (MS. *ajigrabhat*; KS. *aṅgrabham*, and *aṅgrbham*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. 'With elevation he (Indra) has elevated me', or '... I have elevated myself'. The context is the same, and Indra's instrumentality is implied also in KS.

tāh saṁ tanomi (TS. MS. ApŚ. *dadhāmi*; KS. *dadhātu*) *haviṣā* (MS. *manasā*) *ghṛtēna* TS. MS. KS. AŚ. KŚ. ApŚ. 'These (offerings) I unite (let him, in KS. Viśvakarman, unite) with oblation, with ghee.' The passages are similar, tho not exactly identical, and 1st or 3d would go well enough in all.

tau yuñjāta (AV. *yokṣye*) *prathamau yoga āgate* AV. SV. 'Them (Indra's arms) let him (I shall) yoke first' etc.

preto muñcāmi (AG. ŚG. SMB. MG. *muñcātu*, PG. *muñcātu*, ApMB. *muñcāti*) *nāmutaḥ* (ŚG. MG. SMB.† *māmutaḥ*; PG. *mā pateḥ*) RV. AV. AG. ŚG. SMB. PG. ApMB. MG. Two different contexts: one in RV. AV. ApMB., followed by:

subaddhām amutaḥ karam (ApMB. *karat*) RV. AV. ApMB. 'I release (he, i.e. some god, shall release) her (the bride) from here, not from there; I have (he has) made her well-fastened there.' In the other (GS.) texts, the subject of the verb is Aryaman or Pūṣan, previously mentioned; so, perhaps, ApMB. is to be interpreted. A related but still different formula, *ito mukṣiṣya māmutaḥ* (ApŚ. *mā pateḥ*) VS. ŚB. ApŚ., is spoken (in a different context) by the bride herself; hence medio-passive, see §30.

idam asmākaṁ bhuje bhogāya bhūyāt (MŚ. *bhūyāsam*) KS. ApŚ. MŚ. 'May this be (may I be here) for enjoyment and feasting unto us.' MŚ. doubtless secondary.

abhi tvā varcasāśicam (AV. **siñcan*, read **sican*, see Whitney on 4. 8. 6) AV. KS. TB. Followed in AV. by *āpo divyāḥ payasvatīḥ*, in KS. TB. by *divyena* (KS. *yajñena*) *payasā saha*; Ppp. agrees with TB. The preceding stanza ends in all: *abhiṣiñcāmi varcasā*; perhaps KS. TB. have altered the original under the influence of this, but the Ppp. version makes it doubtful whether the AVŚ. can contain the original form of the pāda. 'I have (the waters have) poured out upon thee' etc.

nir mā muñcāmi śapathāt LŚ. ApŚ.: *muñcantu mā śapathyāt* RV. AV. VS. 'Let (the herbs) free me from the (effect) of the curse': 'I free myself from the curse.'

mama vrate le hṛdayam (AG. ŚG. *vrate hṛdayam te*) *dadhāmi* (SMB. MG. *dadhātu*) AG. ŚG. SMB. PG. MG. 'In my power I set (let him, sc. some god, set) thy heart.' See Conc. for other, vaguer, parallels. *annādyānnapatyāyā dadhat* Kauś.: *annādam annādyāyādadhe* (KS. *annādyāyānnapatyāyādadhe*) TS. KS.: *annādam agnim annapatyāyādadhe* MS.: *annādam tvānnapatyāyādadhe* AŚ.: *agnim annādam annādyāyādadhe* VS. The subject in Kauś. is apparently Aditi, who is addressed in the others also; they all have 1st person verbs, of which the priestly speaker is of course the subject.

pṛvamānasya tvā stomena... vīryeṇot sṛje MS.: *pṛvamānena tvā stomena... vīryeṇa devus tvā savitot sṛjatu...* (KS. *vīryeṇoddharāmy asau*) TS. KS.

bṛhatā teā rathantareṇa... vīryeṇod dhare (KS. *vīryeṇotsṛjāmy asau*) MS. KS.: *bṛhadrathantarayos tvā stomena... savitot sṛjatu...* TS.

prajām asyai jaradaśtīm kṛṇotu (and, *kṛṇomi*) SMB. (both). Subject of *kṛṇotu* is Agni.

sa pūrvyo nūtanam āvivāsat (SV. *ājigīṣam*) AV. SV. Subject of the 3d person is the sun; Conc. suggests that SV. should read *ājigīṣat*, and this would certainly be simpler.

sam ākūṭir namāmasi (MS. *anaṁsata*) RVKh. AV. MS.

garbham śravantam agadām akah (AŚ. *akarma*) TB. ApŚ. AŚ.: *ukhām* (ApŚ. *garbham*) *śravantim agadām akarma* (KS. *agunma*) KS. MŚ. ApŚ. Followed in next pāda by a series of names of gods, in most texts in the nominative (e.g. *agnir hotā prthivy antarikṣam* AŚ. ApŚ.*; *agnir indras tvaṣṭā bṛhaspatih* TB. ApŚ.*). *akah* is 3d sing., the subject being the following *agnir* (not all the following nouns collectively, as TB. comm. says). The reading with *akarma* may be rendered: 'We have made whole the slipping embryo (fire-pot; or, her that drops the embryo),—(and also) Agni, Indra, etc. (have made it, or her, whole).' Caland on ApŚ. 9. 18. 12 assumes, apparently, that *akarma* corruptly represents a 3d person, but this is neither necessary nor likely.

rūpād varṇam (ApŚ. *rūpam varṇam paśūnām*) *mā nirmṛkṣat* (ApŚ. °*kṣam*); [see §302:] followed by:

vāji tvā sapatnasāham saṁ mārṣti (ApŚ. *mārjmi*) ApŚ. MŚ. After these two formulas comes the command: *iti saṁmārṣti*, in MŚ. 1. 2. 5. 7; see Knauer's note. Knauer speaks of 'stellvertretende Spruchrecita-

tion'; that is, he supposes that the formulas are recited by another priest than the one who does the cleansing. The simple command *iti sammārṣṭi* seems to make this improbable, and we prefer to think that it is spoken by the same priest, but that, as in so many other similar formulas, he attributes the effect to the instrument of cleansing, instead of to himself. 'It shall not wipe off' etc. So in the following, where MŚ. (altho its mss. vary, and in one case they read 1st person) seems to have regularly had a 3d person (or at least so Knauer thinks):

agne vājajid... sam mārjmi... VS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. Vait.: ājīm tvagne... sammārṣṭi MŚ. (two formulas, see Conc.) In one case all MŚ. mss. agree on *°mārṣṭi*.

§313. As in the case of 1st and 2d persons (§306), this group is swelled by some cases in which the activity or result is, in one variant, nominally attributed to the instrumental potency rather than the speaker:

so *'mṛtatvam aśya* (VSK. *aśyat*) VS. VSK. MS. ŚB. ŚŚ. 'May I (he) attain immortality.' The subject in VSK. is apparently understood as Varuṇa.

upānṣunā sam amṛtatvam ānaṭ (ApMB. *aśyām*) RV. VS. MS. KS. TA. AŚ. ApMB. MahānU. 'Thru soma it gained (may I gain) immortality.' The original subject is *ūrmir madhumān*; the ApMB. has a facile and slipshod alteration.

pañca (AV. *trīṇi*) *padāni rūpo* (AV. *rūpo*) *anv aroham* (AV. *°hat*), *catuṣ-padīm anv emi* (AV. *aitad*) *vratena; akṣareṇa prti mimā clām* (AV. *mimāte arkam*), *ṛtasya nābhāḥ adhi* (AV. *abhi*) *saṁ punāmi* (AV. *°ti*) RV. AV. An obscure verse in an obscure hymn, used in RV. in the *havirdhāna*, in AV. in the funeral rites; see Oldenberg, *RV. Noten*, ad 10. 13. 3. In RV. the subject is probably the *holar* (Oldenberg), at any rate the same as in the first-person verbs of the preceding verse; in AV. it is probably Yama as in the following verse.

gāyatrena chandasā prthivīm anv vi krame TS.: *prthivyām* (KS. *°vīm*) *viṣṇur* (MS. *viṣṇuḥ prthivyām*) *vyakransta gāyatrena chandasā* VS. MS. KS. ŚB. ŚŚ. And the same with *traiṣṭubhena... antarikṣam* etc., and *jāgatena... divam* etc.

Here would belong the following, if the TA. version were to be accepted as a 1st person form:

pra tad voced amṛtasya (VS. *amṛtaṁ nu*; TA. MahānU. *voce amṛtaṁ nu*) *videān* AV. VS. TA. MahānU. In AV. 'may he (Gandharva), knowing of the immortal, proclaim.' On *voce* see §174. It seems that only a 3d person form can be intended here; so the TA. comm., *provāca*, evidently thinking of *āce*, 3d sing. perfect middle.

§314. (b) We referred above (§291) to the fact that third personal forms, either plural or (less often) singular, are frequently used in a generalizing sense, equivalent to French *on*, German *man*; and to the further fact that first person plurals sometimes vary with them in this same sense (and even, once, a first person singular). In the first cases about to be presented both 1st and 3d persons seem to be generalizing or indefinite:

[*yathā kalāṁ yathā laṣaṁ*] *yatha ṛṇaṁ saṁnayāmasi* (AV. *yatharṇaṁ saṁnayanti*), [*evā dūṣṭapṛmyaṁ sarvaṁ āptye* (AV. *āpriye*, or *dviṣāte*) *saṁnayāmasi*] RV. AV. (bis). See §291.

[*yat kiṁ cedāṁ varuṇa daivye jāne*] *abhidrohaṁ manuṣyāś carāmasi* (AV. *caranti*) RV. AV. TS. MS. KS. 'Whatever here, O Varuṇa, men (we humans) practise that is hostile to the god-folk.' AV. is less appropriate metrically.

yām (PG. *yā*; KS. MG. *ye*) [*tā* (PG. *tāṁ*) *rātry* (PG. MG. *rātrīm*) *upāsate* (AV. PG. *upāśmahe*; SMB. *rātri yajāmahe*) AV. TS. KS. SMB. PG. MG. Preceded by *saṁvatsarasya pratimāṁ* (PG. *°mā*). 'Thee whom, O night, we (they; both indefinite) revere as the image of the year', or the like.

Perhaps here belongs the following:

pra tee havīṇṣi juhure (KS. *juhumaṣ*) *samidḍhe* (MS. *tee samidḍhe juhure huvīṇṣi*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. The form *juhure* (see §77) may be taken as middle with indefinite subject, 'they offer oblations in thee when kindled' (so Keith on TS.), or as passive with *havīṇṣi* as subject, 'oblations are offered'; much less likely as a 1st sing. with Ludwig. The KS. reading, 'we offer oblations', favors the first interpretation.

And, once at least, even singular forms are used in the same way: *taṁ tvā bhaga sarva ij jōhavīmi* (RV. VS. *°ti*) RV. AV. VS. TB. ApMB. See §291.

§315. The rest are generalizing only in the 3d person form, while the 1st person (always singular) is perfectly definite. In the first couple of variants the indefinite 3d person is singular, in all the rest plural:

tāṁ ādityāṁ anu madā (MS. *madāt*) *svastaye* RV. MS. If *madā* is 1st singular subjunctive: 'I will (one shall) revel (? revel thou) to the Ādityas unto welfare.' But MS. p.p. reads *mada* (2d sing. impv.), 'revel thou', which would make this variant belong in §307, or §261, according as RV. *madā* be taken as 1st or 2d person.

[*yadi jāgrad yadi svapann*] *ena enasyo 'karam*, [*bhūtaṁ mā tasmād bhavyam ca drupadād iva muñcatām*] AV.: [*yadi divā yadi naktam*] *ena enasyo*

- 'karat, [bhūtam... muñcatu] (so read with Poona ed.) TB. 'If waking or sleeping I, sinful, have committed sin (if by night or day a sinful person has committed sin), may what has been and what is to be free me from that as from a log.' TB. comm. *kṛtāvān asmi* for *akarāt*! Note also *mā* in TB.; there is no doubt that TB. like AV. really means to refer to the speaker's own sin. But by a touch of sly squeamishness the TB. dodges the incriminating first-personal verb, and speaks of himself as if he didn't know who was meant, 'some one or other'!
- yat tvā* (KS. *te*) *kruddhah parovapa* (KS. ms. °vāpa, 3d person, which may be kept!; AV. *kruddhah pracakruḥ*) AV. TS. MS. KS. ApŚ. MŚ. 'If I, angry (if an angry man, or angry men) have thrown thee out.' *na vi jānāmi* (AB. *jānanti*) *yatarat* (AV. °rā) *parastāt* AV. AB. JB. 'I (they = people in general) do not know which is superior.' (In AV. different context from the others.)
- apān rasam udayansam* (TA. °san) KS. TA. Comm. on TA. *sarve lokā udgatāḥ*.
- prākto apācīm anayaṁ tad enām* AV.: *prācīm avācīm ava yann ariṣṭyai* TA. The 3d plural of TA. can only be indefinite; comm. *vayam avaimo jānēmaḥ*!
- vacāṁśy āsā* (SV. *asmai*) *sthavirāya takṣam* (SV. *takṣuḥ*) RV. SV. 'I (they) have fashioned songs for the mighty (Indra) before his face (or, for this mighty one).'
- atrā te rūpam uttamam apāśyam* (VSK. °yan) RV. VS. VSK. TS. KSA. 'Here I (they = people) have beheld thy highest form.' To the sacrificial horse in YV. In the stanza before this:
- śiro apāśyam* (VSK. °yan) *pathibhiḥ sugebhiḥ*, same texts.—But the VSK. reading is suspicious here, since if Weber's ed. can be trusted, it reads 1st person *ajānām* like all the others in the first pāda of the same stanza. Furthermore Weber records no variant for VSK. on *apāśyam* in the preceding, precisely similar stanza (*atrā te bhadrā raśanā apāśyam*).
- yam teḍ somenāsitṛpāma* (TS. °pam; MŚ. °pan) VS. VSK. TS. ŚB. MŚ. And, in same stanza:
- yam teḍ somenāmimadam* (MŚ. °dan) TS. MŚ.
- ghṛtam mimikṣe* (TA. °kṣire) *ghṛtam asya yoniḥ* RV. VS. TA. MahānU. *sam u vān* (vo) *yajñam mahayam* (°yan) *namobhiḥ* RV. (both). Grassmann, 'man schmücket' for *mahayan*.
- apo devīr* (VS. ŚB. *devā*) *madhumatīr agṛbhṛām* (TS. ApŚ. *agṛhṇan*, VS. ŚB. *agṛbhṇan*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ. 'I (they) have taken

the sweet divine waters'; the subject is indefinite in TS. ApŚ.; in VS. ŚB. it is made definite, 'the gods have taken the sweet waters.'
indrasya tvā jathare sādāyāmi (AŚ. *dadhāmi*) ... VSK. KB. GB. AŚ. ŚŚ. LŚ. ApŚ. Kauś: *brahmaṇa indrasya tvā* (Cone. omits *tvā*) *jathare dadhuḥ* MŚ. As one eats (*prāśnāti*), he says: 'I place (they, indef., have placed) thee in the belly of (Brahman, of) Indra.' The parallel formulas are all 1st singular even in MŚ., and this is certainly an easier reading; one wonders how the 3d plural indefinite crept in to MŚ.

ratham na dhīraḥ svapā atakṣam (RV.* *atakṣiṣuḥ*) RV. (both) TB. The 3d plural is of substantially the same character as the preceding, even tho a subject (*āyarah*) is here expressed in the preceding pāda. The first person has priority; see *RVRep.* 133f.

§316. (c) In a number of cases first and third person forms are used referring, in one way or another, to the same individual as subject. Some of these remind us of the subdivision (b) under First and Second Person variants (§307), in that the subject is both times an associate in the ritual performance, a priest or the *yajamāna*, who either speaks or is indirectly referred to, as:

śnuṣā sapatnā (TB. comin. and Poona ed. text, °*nāḥ*) *śvaśuro 'yam astu* (AŚ. *'ham aśmī*) TB. AŚ. See §116. The subject is the *yajamāna* both times.

sarve vrātā varuṇasyābhūvan (MS. °*bhūma*) TS. MS. KS. TB. Spoken by the *yajamāna* at the *vājasūya*. 'They (we) all have become the hosts of Varuṇa.' In either case the associates of the *yajamāna* are meant.

havante vājasātaye RV.; *huvema vā*° RV. SV. MS. KS.: *huvya vā*° RV. AV. The contexts are different (see *RVRep.* 255f.), but the variant may properly be classified here, since in the 3d person form the subject, *janāsaḥ* or *kanvāḥ*, is really identical with the speaker and his associates.

§317. Again, there are cases reminding us of subdivision (c) under First and Second Persons (§308), in that the change is conditioned by the fact that the same person speaks himself in one variant, while in the other he is spoken of:

anuvatsarīyodvatsariye svastim āśāse MŚ. (spoken by the *yajamāna*): *anuvatsarīṇāṃ svastim āśāste* TB. ApŚ. (said of the *yajamāna* by the *hotar*). The same with *parivatsarīṇāṃ* etc., *saṃvatsarīṇāṃ* etc.

§318. As will be seen from this illustration the dividing line between these different types is not clear. The majority of the variants in this

subdivision are perhaps best described by saying that in one form a statement is couched in more or less general terms, the subject being not clearly identified with the speaker, while in the other (with first person) this identification is definitely made. In a way, therefore, these cases resemble those listed under the preceding sub-section, §315. The difference, which is not by any means sharp or clear, is that in the cases listed here the subject of the third person form is not so indefinite as in those mentioned above; it could not be rendered by German *man* or French *on*, since in fact a subject is expressed, or at least very clearly understood. But this subject is clearly identified with the speaker only in the first-person form of the variant. Thus:

śinanti pākam ati (ŚŚ.† *adhī*) *dhīra eti* (ŚŚ. *emi*) AŚ. ApŚ. ŚŚ.; followed in the first two by:

ṛtasya panthām anv emi (ApŚ. *eti*) *hotā* AŚ. ApŚ. 'They (fettlers) bind the simple, the wise passes over them (I, being wise, pass etc.); along the path of holy order goes (I go as) the *hotar*.' Spoken by the *hotar*.

āchettā te (vo) *mā riṣam* (KS *riṣat*; MS. *mārṣam*) TS. MS. KS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ. 'Let (me) your cutter not suffer harm.' Even in the 3d person form the subject is really identical with the speaker.

yad devayantam avathaḥ śacibhiḥ, pari ghraṇsam omanā vām (TB. *pari ghraṇsa vām manā vām*) *vayo gāt* (TB. *gām*) RV. MS. TB. N. 'When you (Aśvins) aid the pious man mightily, then he (I) shall go to refreshment, passing over heat by your aid', or the like. TB. is badly corrupted, and the comm.'s explanations are mostly worthless, but his *gachatu* for *gām* is at least interesting, and not far wrong. The speaker identifies himself with the 'pious man'; as to *gām* TB., while undoubtedly secondary, need not be considered corrupt.

yam sarve 'nujivāma TS.: *yam bahavo* 'nujivān MS.: *yam bahava upajivanti* AŚ. 'On whom many (we all) may depend.'

tiro (RV. VS. ŚB. AG. *antar*) *mṛtyum dadhatām* (TA. ApŚ.* *dadhmahe*) *parvatena* RV. AV. VS. ŚB. TA. ApŚ. (bis) AG. ApMB. 'Let them block (hide, or remove; or, 'we hide') death by a mountain.' After the funeral, the living are separated from the dead by a barrier; the subject of *dadhatām* is 'the living'.

§319. If the first-person form is textually sound, the following belongs here; the verb occurs in a relative clause, in one form of which the subject is identified with the speaker, and the verb put in the first person; presumably even the other form really refers to the speaker or his associates:

mā yaḥ somam imam pibāt (KŚ. *pibā*; KS. *somam pibād imam*) KS. TB. KŚ. ApŚ. See §331.

§320. Once a speaker is represented as quoting some one else's words about himself; in the included quotation the subject of the verb, referring to the speaker of the main clause, should logically be third person, but in just half the texts it is made first person, by a natural laxity:

abhy aṣṭhām (MS. MŚ. *asthām*; TS. KS. ApŚ. *asthād*) *viśvāḥ pṛtanā arātīḥ* AV. TS. MS. KS. MŚ. ApŚ. 'I have (he has, referring to the speaker) conquered all battles and hostilities' [thus spake Agni, etc., sc. of me].

§321. In a way the converse of this is found in the next variant, in which in one out of three texts the speaker is made to refer to himself in the third person, because the poet thinks of him in the third person:

upamañkṣyati syā (ŚŚ. *upamañkṣye 'ham*; AB. *nimañkṣye 'haḥ*) *salilasya madhye* AB. ŚB. ŚŚ. 'I shall (she, the earth, will) plunge into the middle of the ocean.' The earth is the speaker.

§322. In a still more strange passage both forms refer to the same subject, so far as we can see, which ought to be first person; no justification for the third person is apparent:

prajāpateḥ prajā abhūma (KS. *abhūvan*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB.

Preceded or followed in all by: *sva devā* (TS. TB. *devān*) *aganma* (MS. *agāma*); and, *amṛtā abhūma*. 'We have gone to heaven as gods (or, to the gods); we (KS. they) have become creatures of Prajāpati; we have become immortal.' In KS, as in most texts, this is the order, with first-person expressions flanking the variant formula on either side. Unless 'the gods' is felt as the subject in KS, which seems unlikely, we cannot explain the 3d person.

§323. (d) The remaining cases concern miscellaneous changes of subject, either in the same context (in about half the cases, those which are listed first), or conditioned by a change of context; a few definite *ūhas* or *viṣāras* are included towards the end; and the section concludes with a few corruptions or errors. First, change of subject in what remains essentially the same context:

viśvāvasuṁ namasā gīrbhūr īde (ApMB. *itte*) RV. ApMB. 'I worship (she, the bride, worships) Viśvāvasu with homage and songs.'

The gandhiarva Viśvāvasu is banished from the bride. All mss. of ApMB. agree, see Winternitz, Introduction, p. xix.

dirghāyuteāya jaradaṣṭīr asmi (MG. *astu*) PG. MG. In MG. *jaradaṣṭīr* is understood as a *tatpuruṣa*, while in PG. it is a *bahuvrīhi*; both mean the same thing: 'I am one that attains old age unto long life,' or, 'let there be (for me) attainment of old age' etc.

abhān mama (KS. *nu nah*; MS. *bhūyāśma te*) *sumatau viśvavedāḥ* (MS.†
°*dah*; so text intends with its reading °*dā*, followed by initial vowel)
TS. MS. KS. PG. 'Viśvavedas is in good-will towards me (us)',
or, 'may we be in thy good-will, O Viśvavedas.'

nahī te nāma jagrāhu AV.: *nahy asyā* (ApMB. *asyai*) *nāma grbhyāmi*
RV. ApMB. See Whitney on AV. 3. 18. 3.

vandadvārā vandamānā vivaṣṭu SV.: *vande dāruṁ* (read *tandāruṁ*, or
vandār-vā?) *vandamāno vivakmi* RV. See Bloomfield, *Johns Hop-*
kins Circulars, 1906, p. 1062; Ludwig, 4. 367; Oldenberg, *RVNoten*,
on 7. 6. 1.

apah prerayaṁ (SV. *prairayat*, TB. *prairayan*) *sagarasya budhnāt* RV.
SV. TB. Preceded in all by: *indrāya giro anikītasargāḥ*. Only
the RV. version is really sensible; the others are careless distortions.
Benfey is forced to take the preceding *pāda* as a separate sentence,
making Indra the subject of *prairayat*. TB. comm. gives *giro*
as the subject and *apah* as the object of *prairayan*. Cf. §138.

yad ahnāt (and, *rātriyāt*) *kurute pāpam* TAA. (followed by: *tad ahnāt*,
or *rātriyāt*, *pratimucyate*): *yad ahnā* (and, *rātriyā*) *pāpam akāṇyam*
TA. MahānU. The form *kurute* is evidently felt as passive:
'What sin is done (I have done) by day', etc.

o cit sakhāyaṁ sakhyā vartyām RV. AV. (Yami speaks to Yama): *ā*
tā sakhāyaḥ sakhyā vartyuh SV. (unintelligent revamping of the
same *pāda*; Benfey, 'dich möchten Freunde zu Freundschaft
gewinnen'.)

havyā te svadantām (MS. *svadan*, and once *svadam*; KS. *asvadan*) VS. TS.
MS. ŚB. 'Let thy oblations taste sweet' or the like. If *svadam*
is right, it must be transitive, 'I have enjoyed thy oblations.' But
probably *svadan* should be read.

§324. In some of the above it will be noticed that number as well as
person varies in one form of the variant. Likewise the now following
list of variants, in which change of subject is conditioned by a change
of context, contains cases with change of both person and number.

[*apa dveṣo apa hvaro*] *'nyavratasya* (TA. *anyad vratasya*) *śaścīma* (RV.
śaścīre; TA. *śaścīmāḥ*, but read °*ma* with Poona ed.) RV. VS. MS.
ŚB. TA. In a different context in RV. from the others.

āyusmān (°*mān*, °*māñ*) *jaradaṣṭīr yathāsat* (RVKh. VS. °*saṁ*; AV. also
°*sāni*) AV. (both) RVKh. VS. AG. PG. ApMB. Used in no less than
four different stanzas; two in AV., one in RVKh. VS., and one in
the GŚ. texts.

yatra devaiḥ sadhamādām madema (AV. *madanti*) AV. MS. TB. In

three different contexts; no two alike. But AV. comm. reads *madema*.

ariṣṭān tvā saha patyā dadhāmi (ApMB. *kṛṇomi*) RV. ApMB.; *ariṣṭān mā saha patyā dadhātu* KŚ. MŚ. MG.; *ariṣṭāham saha patyā bhūyāsam* VS. Similar stanzas, but extensively recast. 'I set thee (let him set me; may I be) uninjured with thy (my) husband.' In the last two forms the woman speaks.

saṁjānate manasā saṁ cikitre RV.; *saṁjānāmahai manasā saṁ cikited* AV.

carvam āyur vy ānase (MS. *aśnavai*) MS. TB. ApŚ.; *viśvam āyur vy aśnavai* (AV. mss. *vat*) AV. VS. KS. TB.; *dirgham āyur vy aśnavai* PG. The vulgate text of AV. emends to *vam*, unnecessarily; subject is *sabhā*. The context is different from the rest.

Deliberate *ūhas* or *vikāras*:

ayam (AŚ. **aham*) *īatrūn jayatu* (AŚ. **jayāmi*) *jarhr̥ṣṇah* (AŚ. **tjar-hiṣṇah*), *ayam* (AŚ. **aham*) *vājam* (VS. VSK. ŚB. *vājān*) *jayatu* (AŚ. **jayāmi*) *vājasāttau* VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. AŚ. (bis).

In AŚ. 2. 11. 8c we have a *vikāra* of the other passage.

diryam dhāmāśāste (and, *ūha, āśāse*) ŚB. TB. AŚ. ŚŚ. ApŚ.

adṛśan (and, *apāśyam*) *tvāvarohantam* NīlarU. (both). The first is a *vikāra* of the other.

taṁ tvā parames̥thin pari rohita (*pary agnir, pary aham*)... *dadhātu* (*dadhāmi*) AV. 13. 1. 17d. 18d, 19d.

jyotiṣe tantava āśiṣam āśāse (KS. 7. 2 *āste*) KS. 7. 2, 9 (so, correct Conc.)

If these are the correct readings, we have another case of *ūha*. But the sole ms. used by the ed. for 7.2 reads *āśāste* also in 7.9; if corrupt in one passage, it is likely to be corrupt in the other too. The better reading seems to be *āśāse*; probably read so both times, with ms. D on 7.9 and KapS. (see editor's note).

gamat sa (*gamema; sa gantā*) *gomati vraje* RV. (all).

jyok paśyema (RV. also *paśyāt*, and *paśyema nu*, omitting *jyok*) *sūryam uccarantam* RV. (all) AV.

§325. Corruptions or errors:

idam vām tena prīṇāmi ŚŚ.: *etad vām tena prīṇāti* TB. ApŚ. So Conc., and so Garbe reads in ApŚ. But TB. (both edd.) has *prīṇāni*, and this is to be read also in ApŚ.; see Caland on 2. 20. 6, note 2.

vājino me yajñam vahān (MŚ. text *vahāni*, followed by *iti*; probably read *vahān* with v. l.) MS. KS. MŚ.

rāyas pośāyotsrje (MS. erroneously *jet*) MS. MŚ.

tām te vācam āśya ādāte (read *ādade*)... PG. 3. 13. 6 (see Stenzler's critical note); *ā te vācam āśyā* (*āśyām*) *dade* HG. ApMB.

sthāmny aśvān atīṣṭhipam AV.: *sthāmni vrkkāv atīṣṭhipan* AV. vulgate, misprint for °*pam*, see Whitney on 7. 96. 1.

Under: *prāṇena vācā manasā bibharmi*, Conc. quotes TB. 2. 5. 8. 7 as reading *bibharti*; this is an error; there is no variant.

4. Variants between Second and Third Person

§326. These are much more numerous than those between first and either second or third person. Nor are they by any means lacking in interest. But little comment is needed on most of them. The great majority are simply cases in which the same subject is alternatively addressed in second person or indirectly referred to in third; and the most interesting feature of this large class is that sometimes one or the other form is inconsistent with its context. This inconsistency may be of two kinds: either the subject of the second person may be a nominative or that of the third person a vocative; or parallel expressions in the surrounding context may be of the opposite type (direct address by the side of third-personal reference) in one form. Examples of all these types have been quoted above, §293f.; they will form the basis of the following classification. We shall conclude with the smaller, but still not inconsiderable, number of cases in which the change of person is associated with a real change of subject, either in the same context, or owing to the use of the phrase in a different context.

§327. (a) First, then, variations between direct address and third-personal indirect reference to the same subject, in which there is no inconsistency with the context in either variant. The subject, if expressed, is nominative with the 3d person and vocative with the 2d; and if there are parallel expressions associated, they present no inconsistencies. In not a few instances, as we shall presently see, a whole stanza, containing several parallel verbs, is recast, each verb being changed from 2d to 3d person or vice versa.

§328. Attention must first be called to the little group of cases in which Soma is referred to in the 3d person in RV., but directly addressed in the 2d person in a repetition in SV.; see §296, and for cases in which the context is inconsistent, §334.

agre sindhūdām pavamāno arṣati (SV. °*si*), *agre vāco agriyo goṣu gachati* (SV. °*si*), *agre vājasya bhajate mahādhanam* (SV. °*se mahad dhanam*), *svāyudhaḥ sotṛbhiḥ pūyate vṛṣā* (SV. °*bhiḥ soma sūyase*) RV. SV. Here an entire stanza is recast; note that the nominative subject of RV. becomes a vocative in SV.

[*ayā somāḥ* (SV. *soma*) *sukṛtiyāḥ*,] *mahaḥ cid abhy avardhata* (SV. *ma-*

hānt saṃ abhy avaridhāh), *mandāna ud* (SV. *id*) *vṛṣāyate* (SV. °*se*) RV. SV.
te no dhāntu (SV. *dhatta*) *suwiryam* RV. SV. There is no expressed subject, nor other finite verb, in the stanza; Soma is understood as subject.

pavītre pari śicyate (SV. °*se*), *krandan devān aśjanat* (SV. °*naḥ*) RV. SV.
 The (unexpressed) subject is Soma.

pavamāno vy aśnavat (SV. °*na vy aśnuhī*) RV. SV.

nadayann eti (SV. *eṣi*) *prthivīm uta dyām*; and, in same stanza: *pracetayann arṣati* (SV. *pracodayann arṣasi*) *vācam emām* RV. SV.

In this and the rest the unexpressed subject is Soma.

vājān abhi pra gāhate (SV. °*se*) RV. SV.

hariḥ san yonim āsadat (SV. °*daḥ*) RV. SV.

§329. The rest are miscellaneous, and need no subdivision. At the beginning of the list are placed a number of instances of entire stanzas, or series of formulas, varying in this way:

navo-navo bharati (AV. JUB. °*ei*) *jāyamānaḥ, ahnām ketur uṣasīm ety* (AV.† *ezy*) *agram* (TS. *agre*), *bhāgam devebhyo vidadhāty* (AV. °*sy*) *āyan, pra candramās tīrate* (TS. °*ti*; AV.† °*mas tīrase*) *dirgham āyuh* RV. AV. TS. MS. KS. N.; the first pāda also TB. AŚ. HG. BDh. JUB. VHDh.

ihī (AV. *etu*) *tisraḥ parāvataḥ, ihī* (AV. *etu*) *pañca janān atī, ihī* (AV. *etu*) *tisro 'ti rocanāḥ* (AV. °*nā*, despite gender of *tisro*!) RV. (first two pādas only) AV. TB. ApŚ. Address to, or said of, a rival.

ye rātrim (KS. °*im*) *anutiṣṭhanti* (KS.† °*atha*), *ye ca bhūteṣu jāgrati* (KS. °*grtha*), *paśān ye sarvān rakṣanti* (KS. °*atha*), *te na ātmasu jāgrati* (KS.† *jāgrta*) AV. KS.

amoci (AV. *amukthā*) *yakṣmād duritād avartyai* (AV. *avadyāt*), *druhaḥ pāsān nirṣtyai codamoci* (AV. *pāsād grāhyāś codamukthāḥ*), *ahā avartim* (AV. *arātim*) *avidat* (AV. °*daḥ*) *syonam, apy abhūd* (AV. *abhūr*) *bhadre sukṛtasya loke* AV. TB. ApMB. The two verse-halves are secondarily separated in AV. but obviously belong together, see Whitney on AV. 2. 10. 2. The verb *ahā*(s) may be either 2d or 3d person, and this ambiguity may be responsible for the alteration in the others. Probably AV. with its second persons is secondary (*ahās* seemed to call for them!), for Ppp. has all verbs in the same form as TB. ApMB. (Barret, JAOS. 30. 193).

yad asarpat (KS. °*pas*) *tat sarpir abhavat* (KS. °*vaḥ*, MS. omits); *yan navam aīt* (KS. *ais*) *tan navañtām abhavat* (KS. °*vaḥ*); *yad aghriyata* (KS. °*thās*, TS. *adhriyata*) *tad ghṛtam abhavat* (KS. °*vaḥ*, MS. omits) TS. MS. KS. The butter is referred to or address.

hato (SV. TB. *hatho*) *vrtrāṇy āryā* (AV. TB. *apratī*) RV. AV. SV. TB.: followed in RV. SV. by:

hato (SV. *hatho*) *dāśāni satpatī*, *hato* (SV. *hatho*) *viśvā apa diviṣaḥ* RV. SV. In SV. the entire stanza is changed to a direct address. The first pāda is used in AV. TB. in a different stanza, addressed however to the same gods (Indra and Agni), who are directly addressed in the 2d person; as Whitney remarks, only *hatho* (as in TB.) is construable; yet all AV. mss., followed by both edd., read *hato*. This AV. reading belongs to §332 below. It seems clear that it is a very ancient perversion, due to recollection of the Rīgvedic form of the pāda.

pitṛn yakṣad (TS. *yakṣy*) *ṛtāvṛdhah*; preceded by, *yo agniḥ* (TS. *yad agne*) *karyavāhanah* (TS. °*na*; RV. *kravya*°), and followed by:

pred u (TS. *pra ca*) *havyāni vocati* (TS. *vakṣyasi*) RV. VS. TS. KS.

uttame nāka iha mādayantām (MŚ. °*yadhvam*) TS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ. See above, §303.

akartām aśvinā lakṣma AV.: *kṛṇutam lakṣmāśvinā* AV. See §130.

agnir me hotā sa mopahvayatām ŚB.: *agne grhapata upa mā hvayasva* KS. ApŚ. MŚ.: *agnaya upāhvayadhvam* Vait.

agnināgniḥ sambadatām TA.: *agne agninā sambadasva* TA. ApŚ.

iha rama MS. AB. AŚ. ApŚ.: *iha ramah* HG. 1. 12. 2 (not *rama*; construe as noun): *iha ramatām* VS. ŚB. HG. Used in various connexions, but in VS. and MS. in precisely the same set of formulas. The immediately preceding formula in both is addressed to gods, referring (in 3d person) to the sacrificial horse; but just before this the horse is directly addressed in a series of formulas; hence it is easy for MS. to address *iha rama* directly to the horse; no harshness is felt. VS., however, is equally natural in referring to the horse in the third person; the prayer in *iha ramatām* may quite as well be addressed to the gods just mentioned. Mahīdhara, however, thinks the horse must be addressed, and supplies *bharān* with *ramatām*.—There seems to be nothing inconsistent with the person in the other texts.

dyām (VSK. *divam*) *agrenāsprkṣa āntarikṣam madhyenāprāḥ pṛthivīm uparenādrūhīḥ* VS. VSK. (for which read in Conc. °*āsprkṣaḥ*) KS. ŚB. (address in all to the *yūpa*); *devo vanaspatīr* (sc. *yūpo*) *varṣapravā ghṛtanirṇig dyām agrenāsprkṣad āntarikṣam madhyenāprāḥ pṛthivīm uparenādrūhīt* MS. KS. TB. Note that *apras* may be either 2d or 3d person, and that KS. has both forms of the variant.

uṣo dadṛkṣe (PB. *ūṣā*, read *uṣā*, *dadṛṣe*) *na punar yafiva* RV. PB.

- śivena mā* (ApMB. *tā*) *caḥṣuṣā paśyatāpaḥ* (ApMB. *paśyante āpaḥ*), *śīrayā tanvopa sprśata tvacāḥ me* (ApMB. *sprśantu tvacāḥ te*) AV. TS. MS. AB. ApMB. *āpaḥ* nom. in ApMB., voc. in the rest.
- stego na kṣām aty eti prthivīm* (AV. *eti prthivīm*) RV. AV. In a riddle-some verse, the meaning of which is equally obscure in either form; there is nothing inconsistent with either person in the context.
- svargeya lokena samproruvāthām* Vait.; *svarge* (TS. TB. *suvarge*) *loke proruvāthām* (TS. KSA.† TB. *sampror*?; VSK. TS. TB. *°rṇat*?; MS. *°lām*) VS. VSK. TS. KSA. MS. TB. ŚB. Address to (in MS. said of) the queen and the horse in the *āśvamedha*.
- ghṛtena* (Kauś. *vapayā*) *dyāvāprthivī proruvāthām* (VS. TS. ApŚ. *proruvāthām*; MS. MŚ. *proruvātām*) VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ. MŚ. Kauś. The subject, *dyāvāprthivī*, is nom. in MS. MŚ. *sam arir* (MS. KS. *arir*) *vidām* (KS. *vidah*) VS. MS. KS. ŚB. The formula is obscure; see Eggeling on ŚB. 3. 9. 4. 21. No basis for preference as to person.
- kurvato me mā kṣeṣṭa* (GB. Vait. *kṣeṣṭhāḥ*) MS. GB. Vait.:... *mopadasat* TS. KS. TB. ApŚ. And: *sadato me mā kṣāyi* (GB. *me mopadasah*, MS. *°sat*), same texts.
- aśvinā pibataḥ* (VS. KŚ. *°tām*) *madhu* (TB. ApŚ. *sutam*) RV. VS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ. and (pratikā) KŚ. *aśvinā* nom. or voc.
- ity adadāḥ* (ŚB. *°dāt*) ŚB. TB. ApŚ. MŚ. The subject is the *yajamāna*, who is praised either in direct address or indirect reference by singers: 'Thus thou didst (he did) give!' Similarly: *ity ayajathāḥ* (ŚB. *°ta*), and: *ity ayudhyathāḥ* (ŚB. and, as quoted in Conc., MŚ. *°ta*), and: *ity amuṣ samgrāmam ahan* (MŚ. *ajayathāḥ*, ŚB. *ajayat*), same texts. [I question the quotation from MŚ. 9. 2. 2 *ayudhyata*, since it is inconsistent with all the others; it was furnished by Knauer from mss. for the Conc., and has not been published even yet. F. E.]
- idam vātena sugareṇa rakṣa* (MS. *rakṣatu*) TS. MS. KS. AŚ. Subject in prec. pāda, *indra* (MS. *indrah*) *stomena*... Note that *indra* before *st-* might be understood as = *indrah*. The MS. makes this single pāda (in a *triṣṭubh* verse) *jagatī*, and is clearly secondary.
- devā dereṣu śrayantām* (TB. *śrayadhvam*), *prathamā dvitīyeṣu śrayantām* (TB. *śrayadhvam*), *dvitīyās tṛtīyeṣu śrayantām* (TB. *°dhvam*) KS. TB. Subj. *devāḥ*, voc. or nom.
- no asmin ramate jāne* (AV. *ramase patau*) RV. AV. ApMB. Subject is a rival wife.
- mahyam* (this goes with prec. pāda in MŚ.) *yajamānāya tiṣṭha* (MŚ. *tiṣṭhatu*, mss. *tiṣṭhat*) TS. MŚ.

yato na punar āyasi (AV. **ti*) AV. TB. ApŚ. Address to, or spoken of, a rival. AVPPP. agrees with TB. ApŚ.

ślakṣyam evāva gūhati (ŚŚ. **si*) AV. ŚŚ. And (prec. vs.):

tiṣṭhantam ara gūhati AV.: tiṣṭhann evāvagūhasi ŚŚ. (but here the mss. of AV. have *gūhasi*). Unintelligible stuff.

sam revatir jagatibhiḥ preyantām sam (VSK. om. *pr*^o *sam*) madhumatir madhumatibhiḥ preyantām VS. VSK. ŚB. ŚŚ.: sam revatir jagatibhiḥ madhumatir madhumatibhiḥ sṛjyadhvam TS. TB. The adjectives are noms. even in TS. TB., but no noun subject is express, so that this cannot be called a syntactic inconsistency.

yadā prāṇo abhivarṣat AV.: yadā team abhivarṣasi PraśU. team refers to prāṇa; the stanza is identical.

kāman duhātām iha śakvaribhiḥ AV.: rāṣtram duhātām iha revatibhiḥ TB. The subject, *dyāvāprthivī*, is nom. in AV., despite which most of its mss. read *duhātām* (but PPP. **tām*). In TB. it is made voc.

gām copasṛṣṭām vihāram cāntareṇa mā samcāriṣṭa ApŚ. (followed by *iti samipreṣyati*): vihāram ca gām copasṛṣṭām antareṇa mā samcāriṣṭ MŚ. (followed by *iti brūyāt*). '(He orders, or he shall say:) "Do not (they, the people, shall not) step between the cow... and the vihāra."'

agnir āyus...tenāyuyāyusmān edhī MS.: agnir āyusmān...tasyāyam āyuyāyusmān astv asau KS. And others, see Conc.

agne vihi AB. ŚB. AŚ. MŚ.: agnir hotā vete...TB. AŚ. ŚŚ.

agniṣ tām asmāt pra nunottu lokāt MŚ.: agniṣ tām (VS. tām; AŚ. tāl) lokāt pra nudāt (AŚ. nudāt; SMB. nudate) asmāt VS. ŚB. AŚ. ApŚ. SMB.: agne tām asmāt pra nudasva lokāt ApŚ.

athemā vīdvāḥ pṛtanā jayāsi (RV. **ti*) RV. (both) SV. AB. TB. The subject is Indra both times, tho the context varies; *jayāti* is probably secondary. See RVRep. 397.

aditiḥ keśān vapatu AG. MG. ApMB.: aditiḥ śmaśru vapatu AV. MG.: adite keśān (and, keśāśmaśru) vapa PG.

antar mahānś carati (and, **si*) rocanena RV. (both). Agni is the subject both times, tho the context varies.

annapate 'nnasya (annasya) no dehi VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. MŚ. PrāṇāG. AG. ŚG. MG. ApMB.: annasyānnapatiḥ prādāt PB.: cf. āsāye 'nnasya no dhehi Kauś.

abhi prayānsi sudhitāni hi khyah (and, khyat) RV. (both). Agni is the subject both times.

ararur (MS. ararus te) dyām mā paptat MS. KS. ApŚ.: araro divān mā paptah VS. ŚB. Vait.

avasānapate 'vasānam me vinda TB. ApŚ.: *avasānam me 'vasānapatir vinda* MŚ.

avāsrjat (RV.* °*jaḥ*) *sartave sapta sindhūn* RV. (both) AV. JUB.

avyo (SV. PB. °*yaṁ*) *vāraṁ vi dhāvati* (RV.* °*ei*) RV. (both) SV. PB.: *avyo vāraṁ vi paramāna dhāvati* (subject is here *rasa*) RV.

aśvināu cha gachalam RV. AB. AŚ. ŚŚ.: . . . *gachatām* (TS. TB. °*tam*, in the same stanza) RV. TS. TB. N. The subject is nom. with 3d person, voc. with 2d.

asmabhyam citraṁ vṛṣṇaṁ rayim dāḥ RV. SV. MS. TB.: . . . *dāt* (but so only p.p. in MS., its *samhitā* mss. *dāh!*) MS. TB. Indra is the subject in both, but the stanzas are otherwise different; in the first direct address, in the second indirect reference. The *samhitā* mss. of MS. were influenced by recollection of the other form of the *pāda*.

kṣeme tiṣṭhāti (ŚG. *tiṣṭha*, PG. *tiṣṭhatu*, HG. *tiṣṭhati*) *ghṛtam ukṣamāṇā* AV. ŚG. PG. HG. The subject is a house (*śālā*), which is directly addressed in the sequel even in AV. Nevertheless the 3d person is logical and natural, since the house is indirectly referred to in the preceding.

(*prṣṭhena dyāvāprthivī* (MS. adds *āprya*)] *antarikṣam ca vi bādhasa* (MS. *bādhasva*, TS. *bādhatām*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. See §116. Addressed to, or said of, one of the altar-bricks. The preceding contains an address to Indra-Agni; the sudden shift to a direct address to the brick may have seemed harsh to the redactor of TS., hence his (evidently secondary) change to third person.

asmāsu nṛmṇaṁ dhāt MS. TA. ŚŚ.: *asmāsu nṛmṇaṁ dhāḥ* KB. Same context, but KB's version is fragmentary; it contains nothing inconsistent with the 2d person.

svāllam cit sadevaṁ havyam āpo devīḥ svadaltainam TS. ApŚ.: *svāllam sad dhavir āpo devīḥ svadantu* MS.: *āpo devīḥ svadantu* (VSK. *sad*°) *svāllam cit sad devahaviḥ* VS. VSK. ŚB. Subject *āpo devīḥ*, voc. or nom.

āyātu varadā devī TAA. TA. MahānU.: *āyāhi viraje devī* MG.

(*abaddham mano* . . .) *dikṣe mā mā hāsīḥ* (KŚ. *hāsīt*) TS. KŚ. BDh.: (*adabdhām cakṣur* . . .) *dikṣen* (sc. *dikṣa-id*) *mā mā hāsīt satapā* MŚ. The KŚ. reading, with voc. subject and 3d person verb, belongs in the next subdivision, but is doubtless corrupt; read probably *dikṣen* in KŚ. Cf. however Keith's AA. 237, note.

(*indraḥ*, SV. *indra* . . .) *kratuṁ punīta* (SV. °*ṣa*) *ukthyam* RV. SV.

indro vājam ajayit TS. TB.: *indra vājam jāya* VS. MS. KS. ŚB.

uṣṇena vāya udakenehi (SMB. GG. *udakenaidhi*, ApMB. *vāyar udakenehi*, MG. *vāyur udakenet*) AV. AG. SMB. GG. PG. ApMB. MG. On the very dubious form of MG. see §136.

apātām aśvinā gharman VS. ŚB. ŚŚ. LŚ.: *gharmam apātām aśvinā* (accented in MS! but not in TA.; TA. adds *hārdvānam*) MS.TA. ApŚ.: *aśvinā gharman pātām hārdvānam* (MS. *pibatām hārdvānam*, TA. *pātām hārdvānam*, LŚ. *pālam aharvānam*) VS. MS. ŚB. TA. ŚŚ. LŚ. ApŚ. (in the last *aśvinā* is voc. in all; this precedes the other form of the variant in all). The MS. form of the first-quoted formula is inconsistent (if not corrupt) and belongs in the next subdivision.

devān ā sādāyād (TB. ApŚ. °yā) *īha* RV. VS. KS. TB. ApŚ. Agni is the subject in both, but the contexts are otherwise different.

ṛṣṇā punāno arṣasi RV. SV.: *ṛṣṇā vasāno* (SV. *punāno*) *arṣati* RV. SV. Subject is Soma Pavamāna both times. Contrast §328.

punāno vācam iṣyati (and, °sī) RV. (both). As in preceding.

sāvitrīm bho anu brūhi AG. ŚG. ApG. MG.: *sāvitrīm me bhavān anu brarītu* GG.

madhvā yajñam nakṣati (VS. TS. *nakṣase*) *prīṇānah* (AV. *prai*°) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. Followed by *narāsaṅso agniḥ* (VS. TS. KS. *agne*). All are consistent except KS., which belongs with the next subdivision.

syūlā devebhīr amṛtenāgāḥ (MS. KS. °gāt) TS. MS. KS. ApŚ. The stanza is radically reconstructed, tho fundamentally the same. *prthivī mātā mā mā hīnśīh*... VS. TS. ŚB. ŚŚ.: *mā mām mātā prthivī hīnśī* TS. MS.

bhavati bhikṣām dehi Kauś.: *bhavān bhikṣām dadātu* AG.

yudhendro mahnā varivāś cakāra RV. AV.: *yudhā devebhyo varivāś cakartha* RV. AV. The subject of *cakartha* is Indra in one (and that probably the older one) of the two occurrences in RV., see RVRep. 87.

svayam pibantu (TS. *juhudhvam*) *madhuno ghr̥tasya* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

śṛṇotu (RV.* *rakṣā ca*) *no damyebhīr anīkaiḥ* RV. (both) AB. See RVRep. 110.

rājā pavitraratho vājam āruhaḥ (and, °hat); followed by:

sahasrabhṛgtīr jayasi (and, °tī) *śravo br̥hat* RV. (both). Subject is Soma Pavamāna.

yathāgnir akṣito 'nupadasta evam mahyam pitre 'kṣito 'nupadasta (HG. °tah) *svadhā bhava* (HG. *bhavatām*) ApMB. HG. And the same

with *yathā vāyur...*, *yathādityo...* Subject is *ūrmih* (waters offered to the manes), either directly addressed or indirectly referred to.

vīśvedevāso adhi vocatā naḥ (TS. me) RV. TS.: *vīśve devā abhi rakṣantu* (KS. *anu tiṣṭhantu*) meha AV. KS.† 'O All-gods, bless us (me)', or 'let the All-gods protect (attend) us.' The All-gods are not otherwise mentioned in the stanza; nevertheless the direct address to them seems rather harsh; hence, no doubt, the change to 3d person in AV. KS.; and hence, perhaps, Keith's presumably accidental translation (of TS. 4. 7. 14, 2d) as 3d person ('may the all-gods befriend me'; 'befriend' is not a happy rendering of *adhi-vocatā*).

vy antarikṣam atiraḥ RV. AV.: ... *atirat* RV. AV. SV. AB. GB. AŚ. Vait. Subject is Indra; in different stanzas, both consistent.

śyeno na vaṁsu śidati RV. SV.: *śyeno na viṣṇu śidati* RV. SV.: *śyeno na vaṁsu kaluṣeṣu śidasi* RV. Soma Pavamāna is the subject in all. *saṁ devī* (KS. *devī*) *devyōrvakyā paśyasva* (KS. *ōrvāśyākhyata*) TS. KS. ApŚ.

sa yajñam pāhi (ŚŚ. *pātu*) *sa* (AŚ. om.) *yajñapatiṁ pāhi* (ŚŚ. omits) *sa mām pāhi* (ŚŚ. *pātu*) TB. GB. AŚ. Vait. ŚŚ. ApŚ.

yajña pratitiṣṭha sumatau kuśerāḥ TB. ApŚ.: *yajñam praty u ṣṭhāt sumatau mañinām* MŚ. See §158.

mādevāsmā adite śarma yacha (ŚG. *aditih śarma yaṁsat*) AV. TS. MS. KS. TB. TA. ŚG. ApMB.

sahāvaitu jarāyunaḥ ŚB. BṛhU.: *saha jarāyunaḥ sarpatu* (ApMB. *ōyunaḥ niṣkramya*) HG. ApMB.: *sahāvehi jarāyunaḥ* RV.: *sākaṁ jarāyunaḥ pata* AV. The contexts are all similar, and each is internally consistent.

indriyam me vīryam mā nir vadhiḥ (MŚ. *vadhigta*) TS. MŚ. The subject is soma in either case. The variant belongs here if *vadhīḥ* is 2d person as assumed by Keith on TS. 3. 1. 8. 3; but since MŚ. has a 3d person, *vadhīḥ* may also be 3d person as assumed by Caland and Henry, *L'Agnistoma* 153 (Keith's objection, i. e., is not valid).

yathāśaṁ tanvaṁ (AV. *ōvaḥ*) *kalpayāti* (RV. *ōyama*) RV. AV. VS. Context contains *svarād*, nom. (in apposition to subject), even in RV.; this is doubtless responsible for the lectio facillior of AV. VS.; no subject is formally expressed in RV.

vājino vājajito vājam sarisyanto (TS. ApŚ. add, *vājam jesyanto*) *brhaspater bhāgam avajighrata* VS. TS. ŚB. ApŚ.: *vājinau vājajitau vājam jiteṽ brhaspater bhāgam avajighratam* (KS. *ōām*) MS. KS. MŚ. The same noun forms, alternatively taken as noms. or vocs. So also in next.

vājino vājayito vājam sasrṇāṁso (KS. *jigīrāṁso*; TS. *sasrṇāṁso vājam jigīrāṁso*) *bṛhaspater bhāgam avajighrata ni mṛjānāḥ* (KS. *bhāge ni mṛjātām*; TS. *bhāge ni mṛdḍhram*) VS. TS. KS. ŚB.: *vājinau vājayitau vājam jivā bṛhaspater bhāge nimrjyethām* MS. MŚ.

aram āsvāya gāyati (SV. °ta) RV. SV. Subject is the n. pr. Śrutakakṣa in next pāda, nom. in RV., voc. in SV. Note plural verb despite singular subject in SV.

asme dhārayataṁ (MŚ. °tām) *rayim* RV. MŚ.: *asmai dhārayataṁ rayim* AV. Subject *agnīṣomā*, originally voc., felt as nom. in MŚ.

om utsrjata (MG. °tu) TA. ŚŚ. AG. PG. ApMB. ApG. HG. MG.: *utsrja* (LŚ. °jata) *gām* LŚ. SMB. GG. See §347.

ṛtunā somam pibatam (KS. °tu, MŚ.† °tām) KS. MŚ. ApŚ. Subject *Āsvins* in ApŚ. MŚ. (nom. or voc.); in KS. a priest.

mā mā hāsīn (MŚ. *hāsīr*) *nāthito net* (MŚ. na) *tvā jahāmi* (KS. °nā) AV. KS. MŚ.: *mā no hāsīn metthito net tvā jahāmi* TB. ApŚ.: *mā no hīnsid dhīnsito na tvā jahāmi* AŚ. The subject, in prec., is nom. in all; but the rest of the verse, including the latter part of this variant (note *tvā*), is thrown into a direct address in 2d person, and MŚ. assimilates its *hāsīs* to this, instead of *hāsīt*. Neither form can therefore be called inconsistent with the context.

asau yaja AŚ.: *asau yajate*. . . LŚ.

bhuvad rīsvam abhy ādevam ojasā RV.: *bhuvo rīsvam abhy ādevam ojasā* SV. Subject is Indra. Preceded by direct address in 2d person, but followed by reference in 3d person; thus neither form is inconsistent with surroundings.

āsvinā bhīṣajāvataḥ (MS. °tam; TB.† °ta) VS. MS. TB. See §116.

yā (AV. TS. *yāṛ*) *ātmanvad bibhṛto* (KS.† °tho; AV. *viśatho*) *yau ca rakṣataḥ* (KS.† AV. °thoḥ) AV. TS. MS. KS. Followed in same texts by:

yau rīsvasya paribhū (KS. *rīsvasyādhīpā*) *babhūvathuḥ* (TS.† °tuḥ). These are pādas b and c of a verse in which the subjects, Vāyu and Savitar, are in all texts referred to in 3d person in a, and directly addrest in d. Therefore no text is completely consistent in the verse; and the variant pādas are in every case consistent with a part of the context.

buddhāḥ pūtā bhavata (TA. °tha, MG. °ntu) *yajñīyāsah* RV. TA. MG. Also in pāda a MG. recasts the expression to make the verb 3d person instead of 2d; it is internally consistent, altho secondary and poor.

imam no yajñam vihare juṣasva (AV. *śṛṇotu*) RVKh. AV. TS. KS. TB.

The AV. is consistent with the prec. half verse (3d person); the others, with the following pāda (direct address in all). Subject Indra.
rāyas poṣaṁ (KS. *tvāṣṭaḥ poṣāya*) *vi ṣyatu* (AV. MS. KS. *vi ṣya*) *nābhim asme* (AV. *asya*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. TB. ApŚ. The subject, Tvāṣṭar, is nom. with 3d person, voc. with 2d. On the dual form of the variant (*viṣyatām*) see §368.

§330. With accompanying change in number:

prathamam artim yuyotu nah MG.: *pra sa* (read *su*) *mṛtyuṁ yuyotana* HG.: *pra sumartyaṁ* (ApMB. *su mṛtyuṁ*) *yuyotana* SMB. ApMB. The subject is a god or gods, not clearly specified anywhere.

tena brahmāṇo vapatedam asya (ŚG. *adya*) AV. TB. AG. ŚG. PG. HG. ApMB.: *tena brāhmaṇo vapatu* MG.: *tenāsyādyuṣe vapa* ApMB. 'By that (razor), O priests, shave his (head) here' or 'by that let the priest shave (him)', or (a kind of *ūha* in ApMB.) 'by that shave thou his (head) unto long life.'

tatra rayiṣṭhām anu sambharaitām (AŚ. *sambharatām*, MŚ. *sambharatām*) TB. ApŚ. AŚ. MŚ. In TB. ApŚ. address to god Agni (2d sing.); in AŚ. MŚ. subject is two fires (3d dual).

rājānaṁ saṁgāyata (PG. *°yētām*) ŚG. PG. Stenzler renders PG. as a direct address, as if *°gāyethām* were the reading, tho he quotes no such reading. There seems to be no reason why the two lute-players should not be referred to in the 3d person: 'let them sing of the king.' In ŚG. a plurality of lute-players is directly address.

salakṣmā (MS. KS. *°ma*) *yad viṣurūpā* (VS. MS. KS. ŚB. *°paṁ*) *bhavāti* (MS. KS. *babhūva*) RV. AV. VS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *viṣurūpā yat salakṣmāṇo bhavatha* TS. See §104, h. In the YV. texts used of the animal victim, who is addressed in the sequel; hence the change to 2d person in TS., which is however evidently secondary.
anu ma idam vralaṁ vralapatir manyatām MS.: *anu me dīkṣāṁ dīkṣapatir manyatām* (KS. *°patayo manyadhvam*; ŚB.* *°patir amāṁsta*)... VS. TS. KS. GB. ŚB. (bis) Vait. See §130.

§331. There are a few variants in which a verb in a relative clause is alternatively made 3d person, because of the relative pronoun serving as subject, tho the person referred to is still directly address. This psychological shift is familiar in other languages:

yā tīraścā nipadyase (AŚ. ŚŚ. SMB. *°te*) ŚB. BṛhU. AŚ. ŚŚ. SMB. ApMB. HG. The same person is directly address in all: 'thou who liest (lies) down across...'

ya ājagma (N. °muḥ) *savanemā* (TS. KS. *savanedaṁ*; N. *savanam idaṁ*; VS. MS. ŚB. *ya ājagmedaṁ savanaṁ*) *juṣāṇāḥ* AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. N. '(O gods) who have come' etc.; gods are directly address in all. Only N. makes verb 3d person, because of the relative.

yad aīṣi manasā dūram PG.: *ya eti pradiśaḥ sarvāḥ* ApMB. The subject is addressed in the 2d person (pronoun *ted*) in the sequel even in ApMB.; the third person is due to the relative. 'Who goest (or, if thou goest) to all directions (to a distance with thy mind)' is the real meaning of both.

yā rājānā (TS. °naṁ) *saratham yātha* (MS. *yāta*) *ugrā* TS. MS. KS. '(O Mitra-Varuṇa,) who go, two kings, mighty, against the (warrior) with his chariot (or, who go, mighty, against the king with his chariot)'—[do ye free us from sin].

Possibly the following also belongs here:

mā yaḥ somam imam pibāt (KŚ. *pibā*; KS. *somaṁ pibād imam*) KS. TB. KŚ. ApŚ. See §319. The next pāda begins with *s*; possibly *pibāḥ* (if not even *pibāt*) is to be read in KŚ. If the text is correct, of course *pibā* is 1st person, not 2d.

§332. (b) There remain a number of cases of this same sort in which one form of the variant is more or less inconsistent with its own context. Thus, first, there are cases in which third-person verbs are used altho the subject is vocative, or is referred to with second-person pronouns, pointing to direct address. These cases, naturally, tempt to emendation; but probably the temptation should usually be resisted, as it certainly should in the following verse of PG. Such third-person verbs occur no less than three times in it, and are translated by Stenzler as second-persons, altho he very properly did not venture to emend his text in view of the insistent tradition. The comm. supplies *bhavantau*; and this familiar classical third-personal expression for what is really a direct address is, no doubt, influential in many of these expressions in later texts. Cf. *bhavati bhikṣāṁ dehi* (*bhavān bhikṣāṁ dadātu*), §329.

yena striyam (PG. *striyam*) *akṛṇutam* (PG. °tām; ŚŚ. *striyāḥ akurutam*), *yenāpāmṛsatam* (PG. °vāmṛsatām) *surām*, *yenākṣāṇ* (ŚŚ. °kṣām, PG. °kṣyāv) *abhyasiñcatam* (PG. °tām), *yad vām tad akṣinā yaśaḥ*, ŚŚ. PG. SMB. The first pāda also GG. (reading as SMB.); the third also AV., reading *yenākṣā abhyasiñcanta* (the dice are made the subject of the now passive verb). See §293.

Or, conversely, one form of the variant has a 2d person verb with a nominative subject, as:

tā enam praviḍvāṁsau śrapayatam MS.: *tā imam paśum śrapayatām praviḍvāṁsau* TB. Not only the pronoun and adjective referring to the subject in this pāda, but the noun subjects in the prec., are nom. in MS.

mā no gharma vyāhito vinyadhāt (TA. *vinyatho naḥ*) MS. TA.: *mā naḥ soma hvarito vihvarevu* MŚ. (so read, see §159); followed in same verse by:

mo zvātām asmān tarādhāt (so read with p.p.) MS.: *mā sv* (Poona ed. *mo sv*) *asmāns tamasy antar ādhāh* TA.: *mā no andhe tamasy antar ādhāt* (ms. *ādāt*) MŚ. In view of the voc. *gharma* (*soma*), it would appear that MS. MŚ. must understand the subject to be indefinite; but it can hardly be anything else than the *gharma*. The formula is a *prāyaścitta* spoken upon ominous performance of the *gharma* or *soma*-offering.

adabdhō gopāḥ (KS.† *gopaḥ*) *pari pāhi nas tvam* (KS. *pari pātu vīsvataḥ*) RV. TS. KS.: *tvam no gopāḥ pari pāhi vīsvataḥ* AV. The subject (in prec. pāda) is *agne* RV. AV., *agnir* TS. KS.; TS. is inconsistent (2d person with subject nom.).

agnir dād (TS. *dā*) *draviṇam vīrapelāḥ* RV. TS. The subject being *agnir*, TS. is inconsistent; but note the following *dr-*, and cf. §24.

srjad dhārā ara yad dānavān han SV.: *srjo vi dhārā ara dānavam han* RV. N. The subject is *indra*, voc., even in SV., and the prec. parallel verbs are 2d person.

kadā sutam tṛṣṇa oka ā gamah (SV. *gamat*) RV. SV. AV. The subject is the voc. *indra*, followed by *sv-* and perhaps felt as nom. (for *indrah*) in SV? Benfey baldly translates 3d person verb with voc. subject.

devebhyo havyam (MS. MŚ. MG. *havyā*) *rahatu prajānan* RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. Vait. MŚ. Kauś. MG.: *devebhyo havyam vaha naḥ* (Kauś. omits *naḥ*) *prajānan* TB. AŚ. ŚŚ. ApŚ. Kauś. There are three different contexts here, one with the second variant, and two with the first. All are consistent with their contexts except that MŚ. alone has the form *vakatu* with a preceding voc. subject.

patyur janitvam abhi sam babhūtha (TA. *babhūva*) RV. AV. TA. See §262, f. The subject is *tvam*, and TA. comm. glosses *babhūva* with a 2d person.

pītā mātariśvāchīdrā padā dhāḥ (KS. AŚ. *dhāt*) TS. KS. AB. AŚ. 5. 9. 1. In TS. AB. nom. subject with 2d person verb; KS. AŚ. are consistent.

vy astabhñā (VS. ŚB. *aska°*, MS. *aṣka°*, KS. *aṣta°*, TS. *askabhñād*, TA. *aṣtabhñād*) *rodasi viṣṇav* (VS. MS. KS. *viṣṇa*, TS. *viṣṇur*) etc. followed by:

dādhartha (TS. *dādhōra*) *prthivīm abhito mayūkhaiḥ* RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TA. The prec. half verse is address to Heaven and Earth; hence, no doubt, TS. changes these *pādas* to a 3d person reference to Viṣṇu, which seems less harsh than a direct address to him. TA. has a blend, being internally inconsistent, or at least harsh; despite the voc. subject and the 2d person verb retained in *pāda d*, it joins TS. in having a 3d person verb in *pāda e*.

tasya na iṣṭasya prīṭasya draviṇhāgameḥ, etc. (see § 104, u). Here all forms of the variant are self-consistent (nom. with 3d person, voc. with 2d) except MS., which has *draviṇhāgamyāt*; its p.p. reads *draviṇa* (accented!); is this form possibly felt as a nom. pl. neuter, with sing. verb? The following parallel formulas in MS. have 3d person verbs with nom. subjects.

yamasya dūtaś ca vāg vidhāvati (TA. *dūtaḥ śvapād vidhāvati*); followed by:

grāhrah suparṇaḥ kunapam niṣevati (TA.† *niṣevase*) MS. TA. The TA. comm. regards the *grāhra* as address, despite the nom. form.

[*viśvasya devī mṛcayasya* (ŚŚ. *mṛṣayasya*) *janmano*] *na yā roṣāti na grabhat* (ŚŚ. *grabhaḥ*) AB. AŚ. ŚŚ. 'The goddess of the imperishable (?) kind, who shall not be angry, shall not (or, do not) seize us.' Keith takes *grabhat* as part of the relative clause, which leaves no main verb in the passage; it seems better to regard *grabhat* as the main verb, with subject *devī*. It may be that the original reading was *devī* (voc.), followed by *grabhaḥ*, and that *grabhat* is due to secondary form assimilation to *roṣāti*, whose 3d personal form is justified by the relative (cf. § 331). As it stands, ŚŚ. is inconsistent, since the only possible subject for its 2d person verb is nominative.

ajātaśatruḥ syonā no astu TS. MS. AŚ.: *ajātaśatruḥ suhavo na edhī* KS. The subjects (a series of nouns, in the preceding) are all noms.; KS. is harsh.

yajamānāya draviṇam dadhātu (VS. ŚB. KS.* *dadhāta*) AV. VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. MŚ. The subject is nominative, and parallel clause 3d person, in all. On the plural see § 355.

hato (SV. TB. *hatho*) *vṛtrāny āryā* (AV. TB. *apṛati*) RV. AV. SV. TB. The AV. variant is inconsistent as between subject and person of the verb; see § 329.

sa no mayobhūḥ pito (pitav) *dvīśasva* (*dvīśha*; MŚ. *pitur dvīśha*) TS. TB.

AŚ. MŚ. ŚG. SMB. PG: *sa naḥ pito madhumān ā vīśa* Kauś. Voc. with 2d person verb in all but MŚ. Kauś.; in MŚ. nom. with 3d person (equally consistent); in Kauś., however, if the text is right, we have voc. with 3d person verb! See §69.

madhva yajñam nakṣati ("se) *prīṇānaḥ* (prai²) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. See § 329. KS. is inconsistent.

īmau vīryam (TB. *rayīm*) *yajamānāya dhattām* (TB. *dhattam*) MS. TB. The 2d person of TB. is inconsistent with its nom. subject, *āstina* (accented). The comm. finds no difficulty in ignoring the accent and taking it as voc. But in the next pāda occurs a parallel verb *rakṣatām*, with the same subject. Even this does not disturb the comm., who calmly interprets it as if it were 2d person (*sarvato bhayāt pālayatam*). In truth, of course, it is rather *dhattam* which must be an error for 3d person *dhattām*.

śarad dhemantaḥ suvite dadhāta (MŚ. "tu) KS. MŚ.: *śarad varṣāḥ suvitam* (ŚG. *sukṛtam*) *no astu* (AV. *suvite no dadhāta*) AV. TS. ŚG. SMB. In AV. KS. the six season-names which precede are directly addressed in 2d person, tho they are nom. in form, not voc. Doubtless for this reason MŚ. substitutes a 3d person, and since the 3d plural would not fit metrically, makes it singular, agreeing with the nearest of the six subjects; see § 355. The other texts dodge the difficulty by making *suvitam* the subject of a copulative verb, *astu*.

dveṣu naḥ sukṛto (VSK. *dveṣu mā sukṛtam*) *brūtāt* (KS. *brūta*; PB. MŚ. *brūyāt*) VSK. TS. KS. PB. MŚ.: *dveṣbhyo mā sukṛtam brūtāt* (ŚB. with *ūha*, *voceḥ*) VS. ŚB.: *sukṛtam mā dveṣu brūtāt* TS. A 2d person is required, and PB. comm. reads *brūtāt*; probably MŚ. (in an unpublished part of the text) is likewise to be read *brūtāt*.

videt (VS. KS. ŚB. *videt*) *agnir* (VSK. ŚBK. *agner*; MS. MŚ. *agne*) *nabho nāma* VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ŚBK. MŚ. See Keith on TS. 1. 2. 12. 1, note 2. The TS. is inconsistent (2d person verb with nom. subject). The others all rectify the syntax by one change or another.

mā no dyāvāpṛthivī hīdizethām MS.: *mā dyāvāpṛthivī hīdizātām* TA. In MS. as well as TA. *dyāvāpṛthivī* is nom. (accented); and the preceding parallel pāda is in the 3d person.

akarat sūryavarcasam ApMB.: *akṛnoḥ sūryavracam* RV. AV. JB.: *avakṛnot sūryavracam* MG. The subject, in the preceding pāda, is *indra* (voc.) in all but MG.; even ApMB. 1. 1.9 reads so, despite 3d person verb, cf. Winternitz, Introduction, p. xvi. And indeed even MG., tho it makes the subject nom., *indras*, to agree with the 3d

person verb, still retains the voc. epithet *śatakrato* in pāda b, agreeing with it! Only RV. AV. JB. are really grammatical.
brahma tena punīhī nah (mā; punātu mā; punīmahe), *idaṁ brahma punīmahe*, see §302.
(abaddham mano...) *dikṣe mā mā hāsīh* (KŚ. *hāsīt*, corrupt?) TS. KŚ. BDh.: *(adabdhām cakṣur...)* *dikṣen mā mā hāsīt...MS.* The KŚ. is inconsistent.

§333. (c) In a very large number of other cases, while there is no inconsistency between the case of the subject and the person of the verb, we note more or less inconsistency between the person of the verb and the surrounding context, in one form of the variant. (See §294.) That is, for instance, in a passage containing several parallel verbs with the same subject, one is suddenly shifted from 2d to 3d person, or vice versa. Or, a 3d person verb is found when in an adjoining passage direct address to the subject is indicated by a 2d person pronoun; or the like. The result is a more or less harsh anacolouthon. This condition is not by any means always secondary; indeed, it happens very frequently that the anacolouthic syntax appears to characterize the older form of the variant, and a later text smoothes it out by a change of person in one verb.

§334. In half a dozen cases, however, of verbs of which Soma is the subject, and which in the RV. are third person, and occur in the context of other (parallel) third-person expressions, the SV. changes the 3d person to 2d, producing a direct address to Soma which is inconsistent with the context (cf. above §§295, 328):

adhī tripṛṣṭha uṣaso vi rājati (SV. ²*si*) RV. SV. The subject, soma, is spoken of in the 3d person in the preceding even in SV.

apṛchyam dharuṇam vāḍy arṣati (SV. ²*si*) RV. SV. The subject, soma, is referred to in the 3d person in the pree, pāda.

punāno vāram pary ety (SV. *vāram aty eṣy*) *avyayam* RV. SV. ApŚ. The subject, soma, is referred to in 3d person in the 1st half of the same verse.

vīdē yad rūpā pariyāty (SV. ²*sy*) *ṛkvaḥīh* RV. SV. Otherwise 3d person in the verse.

vṛthā pājānsi kṛmte (SV. ²*se*) *nadīṣe ā* (RV.† once omits *ā*) RV. (bis) SV. Otherwise 3d persons in the verse.

arṣan (SV. *arṣā*) *mītrasya varuṇasya dharmaṇā* RV. SV. Parallel verb in the preceding is 3d person in both.

§335. In two cases, however, the reverse change takes place in SV. in verbs of which Soma is the subject; there are special reasons for both.

vr̥ṣo acikradad vane SV. 2. 430b, 480b: *vr̥ṣāva cakradad* (9. 107. 22b *cakrado*) *vane* RV. 9. 7. 3b, 9. 107. 22b. In SV. 2. 430b = RV. 9. 107. 22b Soma is addressed in the latter part of the stanza; yet he is here referred to in the 3d person in SV., probably under the influence of the parallel passage 2. 480b = RV. 9. 7. 3b, which has 3d person in both texts.

pr̥stheṣv erayā (SV. *airayad*) *rayīm* RV. SV. Here RV. is inconsistent; the subject, Soma, is the subject of a 3d person verb in the next pāda. In SV. this is smoothed out.

§336. We may note that it is only Soma for which SV. seems to feel this urge towards direct address; e.g., in the following, where the Maruts are the subject, SV. changes secondarily a 2d person address to a 3d person reference, despite direct address to the Maruts in the preceding: *vikve pibata* (SV. *pibantu*) *kāminah* RV. SV.

§337. The long list of remaining cases is as follows:

yat sānoḥ sānum āruhat (SV. *sāne āruhaḥ*) RV. SV. The subject is Indra, who is otherwise spoken of in the 3d person even in SV.; the next pāda is *bhūry aspaṣṭa karteam*. 'When he (Indra) mounted from peak to peak and beheld much labor.' A 2d person verb here is intolerably harsh; one is tempted to guess that SV. felt *āruhaḥ* as a verbal noun, dependent on *aspaṣṭa* (l). This would perhaps be no worse than other forms of which SV. is guilty. But probably it merely shifts to direct address to Indra; see §294.

yena bhūyaś (PG. *bhūriś*) *carāty ayam* (AG. *ca rātryam*, MG. *caraty ayam*, PG. *carā divam*), *jyok ca paśyāti* (PG. **si*; MG. **yati*) *sūryam* (MG. **yah*) AG. PG. ApMB. MG. The subject is the boy in the shaving rite (except that MG. makes it *sūryah* in the 2d pāda; perhaps also in the first? doubtful); he is address in the 2d person in the rest of the verse in AG. PG. MG., spoken of in the 3d in ApMB. As to persons, PG. and ApMB. are consistent; AG. flagrantly inconsistent; MG. patches together a makeshift reading, keeping 3d person but changing the subject.

yajñasya yuktau dhuryā (TB. ApŚ. **yāv*) *abhūtām* (MS. **thām*): and (in same verse) *divi* (KS. *diva*) *jyotir ajaram* (MS. KS. *uttamam*) *ārabhetām* (MS. KS. **thām*) MS. KS.† TB. ApŚ. In prec. pāda both MS. and KS. have the 3d person *gachātām*; both are therefore inconsistent. On *abhūtām* (middle!) see §§21, 56.

antaś carati (MahānU. PrāṇāgU. **si*) *bhūteṣu* TA. TAA. MahānU. PrāṇāgU. LVyāsaDh. ŚaṅkhaDh. The subject (*paramātmā*, TA. comm.) is address in the second person in the 2d half of the verse.

sampriyāḥ paśubhir bhava (TB. ApŚ. *bhuvat*) MS. TB. ApŚ.: *sampriyāḥ prajāyā paśubhir bhuvat* TA. The subject (Agni) is referred to in the 3d person even in MS. in the preceding.

viśvo (TS. *viśve*) *rāya iśudhyati* (TS. °*si*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. Both variations in TS. are corrupt; see Keith (p. 21, n. 3), who translates the RV. reading. As K. remarks, the 2d person is apparently intended to match *puṣyase* in the next line; but this is an infinitive, not a finite form.

mā no hrñlām atithīr (SV. *hrñlthā atithīm*) *vasur agnīḥ* RV. SV. The subject can only be Agni in SV., which seems to understand the last two words as a separate sentence: 'Be not ashamed of our guest (O Agni!); Agni is good.'

ūrdhvo adhvāro āsthāt (VS. ŚB. 'dhvāro āsthāt, KS. 'dhvare sthāh, ApŚ. *adhvare sthāt*) VS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ. 'The offering has stood upright', or (KS.) 'thou (Agni) hast stood upright at the offering', or (ApŚ.) 'he (Agni, who is directly address in both the preceding and following) has stood' etc. Caland assumes 'sthāh' as the true reading of ApŚ.

sā naḥ payasvati duhām (TS. PG. *dhukṣva*; MS. *duhe*; SMB. *duhā*?) RV. AV. TS. MS. KS. SMB. PG. The subject (*ekōṣṭakā*) is spoken of in the 3d person in the 1st half of the same verse even in TS. PG., which here address it directly. For the doubtful reading of MS. SMB. see §104, b.

subheṣajam yathāsati (AV. °*si*; LŚ. *yathāsati*) AV. TS. MS. KS. LŚ. Different contexts; but, as Whitney remarks *ad loc.*, the 3d person would suit better in AV.

tat satyam yad vīram bibhṛthaḥ (MŚ. † °*taḥ*); *vīram janayisyathaḥ* (MŚ. °*taḥ*); *te mat prātaḥ prajanayisyethe* (MŚ. °*te*); *te mā prajāte prajanayisyathaḥ* (MŚ. °*taḥ prajāyā paśubhiḥ*) TB. ApŚ. MŚ. Preceded, even in MŚ., by a direct address in 2d person.

(*indrāś ca naḥ śundāsīrāv*) *īmam yajñam mimikṣatam* (ŚŚ. °*tām*) TB. ŚŚ. Followed by: *garbham* (ŚŚ. °*ān*) *dhattam svastaye*, so that ŚŚ. is inconsistent. Its reading is evidently a reminiscence of the form of the *pāda* which occurs elsewhere, in a different context, with *mimikṣatām*; see §341.

araksasā manasā taj juṣeta (TS. MS. *juṣasva*; KS. *juṣethāḥ*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. See §160. In the following 2 *pādas* Agni is referred to in 3d person.

īmam yajñam abhi grṇāta viśve RV. VS.: *īdam no havir abhi grṇantu viśve* AV. The subject is the *pitr̥s*, who are address in the next line in the 2d person even in AV., and AV. comm. reads *grṇāta* here.

nātārīd (TB. °rīr) *asya samptiṁ vadhāndm* (TB. ba°) RV. TB. The parallel verbs are all 3d person; TB. comm. glosses *na prāptavān. niśīdan no apa durmatinḥ jahi* (TS. hanat) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. The subject is understood as Agni. The first part of the verse refers to him in 3d person and is directly address to plants; the majority of the texts change to a 2d person address to Agni, while TS. alone, more consistently but presumably secondarily, continues the indirect reference.

parāvata ā jagantḥā (AV. jagamyāt; TS. jagāmā) *parasyāḥ* RV. AV. SV. VS. MS. KS. Subject Indra, who in the following is address in 2d person in all.

pīlaraḥ pītāmahāḥ pare 'vare tatās tatāmahā iha māvata (PG. māvantu) TS. PG. The last of a series of similar formulas; the preceding ones are 3d person in both texts.

purā grāhrād araruṣaḥ pibātaḥ (TB. pibāthaḥ) RV. MS. TB. In the following TB. also has 3d person verb.

prādāḥ (SMB. prādāt) *pīṭbhyāḥ svadhayā te akṣan* RV. AV. VS. TS. ApŚ. SMB. Subject Agni, address in 2d person thruout the verse in most texts, but in SMB. only in the last pāda; in this (the 3d) pāda, and in the 1st (which is a different one from that of the other texts), it has 3d person forms; in the 2d pāda the form is ambiguous (either 2d or 3d).

mā mā hinsīt (VS.† KS. ŚB. hinsāḥ) VS. TS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. Prec. by *mā tvā hinsīt* (KS. ms. hinsāḥ). In the Tait. school texts the verb-form is mechanically assimilated to the preceding; just as in the one ms. of KS. the form of the prec. verb is assimilated to the following (properly emended by von Schroeder, since the object *tvā* makes 2d person verb obviously impossible). Subject *kr̥ṣṇājina* (Mahidhara on VS.).

yathā jyokḥ sumanā asāḥ (HG. asat) ApMB. HG. The prec. formula addresses the boy in 2d person even in HG.

yad ūrdhvas tiṣṭhā (KS. °thād) *draviṇeha dhātāt* RV. MS. KS. AB. TB. N. In KS. inconsistent with context; see §24.

vākpā vācam me pāhi (MS. pātu) TS. MS. AB. AŚ. And the same with *śrotapāḥ śrotam, cakṣuspāḥ* etc. *vākpāḥ* is nom., which makes 3d person at least easier; and the prec. is a 3d person statement in TS. *viśvasmā id iḡudhyate* (TB. °se) RV. TB. Followed by:

devatrā haryam ūhiṣe (RV. ohīṣe and ohire) RV. (bis) SV. TB. On the relation of the RV. forms see *RVRep.* 131f. The SV. occurrences repeat RV. 8. 19. 1 (which has *ohire*) but seem influenced by RV.

1. 128. 6 (*ohiṣe*). TB. repeats RV. 1. 128. 6 but makes it more natural; *ohiṣe* (p.p. *ā ōhiṣe*) is surrounded by 3d person verbs referring to the same subject (Agni), so that attempts have even been made to explain *ohiṣe* as an infinitive (see *RVRep.* loc. cit., and Oldenberg's *RVNoten* ad loc.). In TB. the whole passage is made a direct address to Agni—a much easier reading.
- śarma varūtham āsadat suah* (TS. *āsadaḥ suvaḥ*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. In TS. the verb is assimilated to the person of the 2d half-verse, where Agni is directly address in all. Tho more consistent, it is doubtless secondary.
- jayanta upaspr̥ṣatu* HG.: *jayantopa spr̥ṣa* ApMB. Only HG. is consistent with parallel formulas in the context, which even in ApMB, are 3d person.
- upasadyo namasyo yathāsat* (AV. *bhaveha*) AV. TS. MS. Subject is a king, equated with Indra; in 1st half verse all texts refer to him in 3d person; here AV. changes to direct address (AV. 3. 4. 1 has the same pāda in a different context.)
- anu* (AV. **prati*) *dyāvōpr̥thivī ā talantha* (AV. **viveṣa*, AV. *TS. *TB. *talāna*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. Occurs in two different verses; one (A) is address to Soma, with verbs in 2d person; the other (B) refers to Agni, with verbs in 3d person. Only A occurs in RV., only B in AV. TB.; both occur in VS. TS. MS. KS., but VS. MS. KS. read in B the 2d person form taken from, and appropriate to, A, while only TS. keeps the distinct forms appropriate to each.
- andhena yat* (TA. *yā*) *tamaśā prāvṛtāsīt* (TA. **āsi*) AV. TA. The subject (acc. to both comms. a cow, but see Whitney's note on AV. 18. 3. 3) is referred to in the 1st half verse in 3d person in both texts.
- āṣṭa* (MS. KS. *āṣṭhāḥ*) *pratiṣṭhām avidad dhi* (MS. *avido hi*, KS. *avido nu*) *gādham* TS. MS. KS. PG. So the Conc. The subject, Viśvavedas, is referred to in the prec. pāda in the 3d person in TS. KS. (while in MS. he is directly address). If, as we believe, the Conc. presents the true text of KS., it alone of the texts is inconsistent with its surroundings. The matter is, however, not certain. The single ms. of KS. is quoted as reading *āṣṭhāḥ* and *avide*, which seem most likely to represent *āṣṭhāḥ* and *avido*; but von Schroeder (doubtless for the sake of consistency with the context) emends, overboldly as it seems, to *āṣṭa* and *avidan*.
- gaṇān me nā vi tīṛṣaḥ* (MŚ. **ṣat*) TS. MŚ. 'Do not (let him not) make my troops thirsty.' Only the 2d person is proper, referring to Indra,

to whom the whole verse is address. Knauer on MŚ. 2. 4. 1. 35b defends °*śat* of all his mss. by supposing it to refer to Vāyu, understood. In the same context: *gaṇān me mā vy arirīṣaḥ* Vait. In different contexts: *gaṇā me mā vi tṛṣan* VS. TB. ŚB.; *gaṇair mā mā ri tīrṣata* MS. 'Let not my troops be thirsty' or 'make me not thirsty with my troops'; shift between causative and simple verbs, with consequent inversion of subject and object.

abhi no viro arvati kṣameta RV. TB.: *tvam no viro arvati kṣamethāḥ* AB. In a repetition of the RV. stanza, in which the subject (Rudra) is address with 2d person verbs in the preceding pādas, AB. makes this pāda consistent with them.

ā yantu pīlaro manojavasaḥ ApŚ.: *eta pīlaro manojavāḥ*, and: *āganta pīlaro manojavāḥ* MŚ. (in same sūtra); *paretana* (TS. KS. ApŚ. *pareta*) *pīlaraḥ soṃyāsaḥ* (TS. ApŚ. *soṃyāḥ*) TS. MS. KS. AŚ. MŚ. ApŚ. (in different context from the above in ApŚ., but in the same context, separated by one sūtra, from *eta* etc. in MŚ.; in the next sūtra but one MŚ. has a 3d person reference to the same subject, *kundhantām pīlaraḥ*, thus shifting from 2d to 3d person).

ṛtūr (TB. *ṛtūn*) *anyo vidadhāj jāyate punaḥ* (AV. *jāyase navah*) RV. AV. MS. TB. Preceded by the correlate: *vīśvānyo bhuvaṇ vicaṣṭe* (so AV., the others similarly). Said of the sun and moon respectively. The change to direct address in AV. is harsh and is pretty surely a mere corruption; the comm. reads *jāyate*.

tena mā saha kundhata (AV. *kumbhantu*) RV. AV. The waters seem to be addressed in RV.; they are referred to in 3d person in the preceding. The AV. reading is uncertain; SPP. adopts *kumbhatu*, and so Whitney's Translation; see §360.

divo jyote (and, *jyotir*) *vivasva āditya... āsuvadhvam* KS.: *devajūte vivasvann āditya... āsuvadhvam* MS.: *vivasvān aditir devajūtis...* *viyantu* TS. Two parallel pādas preceding have *vyantu* with nom. subject in MS. KS. also.

yo devānām carasi prāṇathena VS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *devānām yaś carati prā* TS. Here, paradoxically, it is the 2d person of most texts which is inconsistent with the 2d (not 3d) person verb of the preceding line; for the subjects of the two must be different, being masc. and fem. respectively. Doubtless this is the reason for TS's change to 3d person here, and for its further change in the next pāda (*devī* for *deva*), which makes the entire stanza address to the feminine entity mentioned in the first half. TS. is, of course, secondary.

yasmād bhūta udavāśiṣṭa (and, *udavēpiṣṭa*) MŚ.: *yasmād bhūṣāvāśiṣṭhāḥ*

(and, *bhīṣārepiṣṭhāh*) TB. ŚŚ. ApŚ. Surrounding and parallel formulas (address to the animal victim) are 2d person even in MS.

āvināṁ cha gachātām (TS. TB. °*tām*) RV. TS. TB. N. *āvināṁ* is voc. in TS. TB., *āvināṁ* nom. in RV. The same pāda with °*tām* (and *āvināṁ*) in RV. and other texts, in a direct address to the Aśvins, who are here (in RV.) referred to in the 3d person, the stanza being address to a priest (the *adhvaryu* according to comm. on RV., the *hotar* according to that on TB.). The preceding pāda in TB. as well as RV. is: *prātaryujā* (= *āvināu*) *vi bodhaya*. TS. changes this to °*yujau vi mucyethām*, making it also a direct address to the Aśvins. TB. is inconsistent in that the first pāda is address to a priest and refers to the Aśvins in 3d person, while the second addresses them directly. TS. by its further change in the first pāda restores consistency. No doubt the 2d person form of the second pāda is due to influence of the other form of the variant with *gachātām*, in a different stanza in RV.

īyaty agra āsīt (KS. TA. ApŚ. āsīh) VS. MS. KS. ŚB. TA. ApŚ. MS. In two different stanzas (used in similar connexions), one in KS. ApŚ., the other in the remaining texts. The KS. ApŚ. stanza is consistently in the 2d person, according to ApŚ. address partly to a lump of earth, partly to pebbles. The other stanza likewise refers to a lump of earth, which is address directly in the next pāda in MS. at any rate (with vocative *devi*), and according to Mahīdhara also in VS.; M. thus interprets the pronoun *te*, as referring to the earth; with *āsīt* Mahīdhara supplies *bhavati*, taking the whole as direct address. There is, then, inconsistency between the two pādas in VS. MS. In TA., which has the same context as VS. MS., this inconsistency is removed by changing *āsīt* into a 2d person.

iṣam tokāya no dadhat (KS. *dadhat*) RV. SV. KS., and AVPpp. in its version of AV. 7. 20. 2, see Whitney's note on this. The RV. SV. passage is not pertinent since *dadhat* is a participle; the context is different. But both KS. and AVPpp. have finite verb forms; the stanza in them is otherwise a direct address, and AVPpp. is therefore inconsistent. In both the next pāda reads:

pra ṇa (MS. *na*) *āyūṅṣi tāriṣaḥ* (AVPpp. MS. KS. mss. °*ṣat*) AVPpp. VS. TS. KS. ŚŚ. N. See preceding. (In all but AVPpp. KS. MS. the preceding pāda is different.) This pāda, with *tāriṣat*, is found repeatedly in other contexts (see Conc.), in most of which the 3d person is appropriate. Doubtless the reading with *tāriṣat* here

(and probably in AV. 4. 10. 6e, where a 2d person also seems required) is due to contamination with that form of the phrase.

rdhag ayā (TS. MS. KS. *ayāḍ*) *rdhag utāśamiḥ(hāh)* (MS. KS. **śamiḥ(a)*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. N.: *dhruvam ayā dhruvam utāśamiḥ(hāh)* RV.: *dhruvam ayo dhruvam utā śaviṣṭha* AV. The forms *ayā(s)* and *ayāḍ* are both 2d persons; but because the latter looks more like a 3d person, MS. KS. secondarily make the following verb 3d person, despite direct address in the preceding and following pādas. On the corrupt version of AV. see Whitney on 7. 97. 1.

citrebhīr abhraiṛ upa tiṣṭhatho (MS. **to*) *ravam* RV.† MS. Followed by: *dyām varṣayatho* (MS. **to*) *asurasya mūyayā* RV. MS. The preceding pādas speak of the subject (*mitrāvaruṇau*) in the 3d person; hence the change to 3d person in MS., which makes the syntax smoother. Nevertheless MS. p.p. reads *varṣayathaḥ*.

dhartā divo rajasō vibhāti dhartā (TA. *divo vibhāsi rajasah*; VS. ŚB. *divo vibhāti tapasas pṛthivyām*) VS. MS. ŚB. TA. The context has a parallel verb *yacha*.

dhruvaidhī poṣyā (PG. **yē*) *mayī* RVKh. ŚG. PG. ApMB.: *mameyam astu poṣyā* AV. The AV. is inconsistent, for the woman referred to by *iyam* is addressed in 2d person in the rest of the stanza.

aredatā (ahe^o, see §160) manasā devān gacha (ApŚ. *gamyāt*) MS. KS. ApŚ. Parallel verbs are 3d person in all.

janīṣṭa (TS. **śvā*, MS. **śva*) *hi janyo agre ahnām* RV. TS. MS. KS. The subject is Agni, referred to in 3d person by all in the sequel.

pratiṣṭhām gacha (GB. *gachan*) *pratiṣṭhām mā gamaya* (GB. **yet*) AB. GB. Direct address in the preceding in both. Gastra considers GB. corrupt.

marya iva yuvatibhiḥ sam arṣati (AV. *iva yoṣṭh sam arṣase*) RV. SV. AV. Parallel verbs in the preceding are 3d person in all.

namo viśvakarmane sa u pātu asmān TS. MŚ.: *viśvakarman namas te pātu asmān* AV. Preceding parallel is 3d person in AV.

muñcatu (KS. *muñcemaṁ*) *yajñam* (ApŚ. *yajño*; KS. adds *muñca*) *yajñapatim añhasaḥ svāhā* MS. KS. ApŚ. 3d person forms are used in parallel formulas in KS.

meza iva vai saṁ ca vi corv acyase AV.: *meza iva yad upa ca vi ca carvati* (ApŚ. erroneously, *carvati*) KS. ApŚ. 3d person forms in the rest of AV.; but the stanza is very obscure.

vaptā (ApMB. *vaptrā*; HG. MG. *vaptar*) *vapasi* (PG. **tī*) *keśaśmaśru* (AG. PG. MG. *keśān*) AV. AG. PG. ApMB. HG. MG. The fourth pāda has 2d person verb in all; the 3d person of PG. is evidently due

to the nom. *vaptā*, felt as subject, tho in the original form (AV.) it is merely appositional to the subject. Note that HG. MG. also feel this as inconsistent, and try to smooth out the syntax by the converse change of *vaptā* to voc. *vaptar*; while ApMB. has an instrumental *vaptā*.

sam gachatām (RV.* *gachasva*) *tanā* (TA. *tanuā*) *suvarcāh* (RV.* TA. *jātavedah*) RV. (bis) AV. (bis) TA. In AV. 18. 3. 58 is repeated RV. 10. 14. 8, with change in this pāda of *gachasva* to *gachatām*, which is inconsistent with the rest of the stanza in which the dead man is directly address. The change is obviously due to the influence of the very similar pāda RV. 10. 16. 5d = AV. 18. 2. 10d (this also in TA.), which has, consistently, *gachatām*. Note that conversely AV. substitutes *suvarcāh* of 18. 3. 58d = RV. 10. 14. 8d for *jātavedah* of RV. 10. 16. 5d, thus making the two pādas exactly alike.

sam (ApMB. *śam*) *ūdho romaśam hatah* (ApMB *hathah*) RV. ApMB. See Winternitz, p. xx of ApMB. Introduction; *hathah* is senseless. *sarvam tad asmān mā hīṣīh* (HG. *hīṣit*) ApŚ. HG. Parallel verbs are 3d person; there is no doubt of the inferiority of ApŚ., which Caland translates by a 3d person.

chandonāmānām (with variants) *sāmraṣyam gacha* (VSK. *gachatāt*; MŚ. *gachet*) VS. VSK. TS. ŚB. MŚ. The subject is Soma, who is address directly in the preceding formulas.

trīn samudrān samasṛpat svargān (MŚ. °*gah*) VS. MS. ŚB.: *samsarpa* (KS. °*pan*) *trīn samudrān svargān* (ApŚ. *svargān lokān*) KS. ApŚ. The subject is address in 2d person (*gacha*) in the last part of the stanza in all, and ApŚ., secondarily no doubt, makes *samsarpa* consistent with this. Mahidhara on VS. understands even *samasṛpat* as direct address (*he kūrma yo bhavān . . . samasṛpat*), but the only express subject is nom. in all (*apām patir vṛṣabha iṣṭakānām*).

viśvā īdeva pṛtanā abhiṣya TB. ApŚ. HG.: *viśvāś ca deva* (PG. *devah*) *pṛtanā abhiṣyāh* (PG.† °*gyak*) KS. PG. 'O god (let the god) annihilate all the hosts.' *abhiṣyak* for *abhiṣyat*, 3d sing. injunctive; see Stenzler's Critical Note on PG. 3. 1. 3b. The 'god' is Agni, who is address directly in the preceding pāda even in PG. (*sviṣṭam agne abhi tat pṛṇīhi*).

§338. (d) We come next to a group of variants in which the change of person is due to a change of subject, while the general context remains essentially the same. Thus:

tiro mā santam āyur mā pra hāsīt (AŚ. *santam mā pra hāsīh*) TB. AŚ.

ApŚ.: *tīro me yajña āyur mā pra hāsīh* (one ms. *hāsīt*) MS.† The subject of the 2d person forms is Agni, who is address in the prec.; that of the 3d persons is *āyuh*.

kāman (AV. PB. *kāmaḥ*, KS. *kāmas*) *samudram ā viśa* (AV. *viśa*; KS. PB. *viśat*) AV. KS. PB. TB. TA. AŚ. ApŚ. 'Desire has entered the ocean' or the like; 'enter thou the ocean (of) desire' (TA. comm.: *he dakṣiṇe samudrasamān kāman praviśa*).

ūrdhvo adhvāro asthāt etc., see §337.

ahar no atyapīparat MahānU. SMB.: *ahar mātīyapīparah* AV. 'The day has brought us across': 'thou (sun) hast brought me across the day.'

pra yañ rāye ninīṣasi RV.: *pra yo rāye ninīṣati* N. 'Whom thou (Agni) wilt lead to wealth': 'who will lead (thee, Agni) to wealth.'

mā hiraṇ puruṣaṁ jagat VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚvetU.: *mā hiraṇ puruṣān mama* NīlarU. The entire verse is address to Rudra, who is the grammatical subject of this verb except in NīlarU., where the subject is his weapon.

rarīṣam ud iva vidhyati (HG. *°si*) HG. ApMB. Prec. by: *yat ta etan mukhe* 'matam' (HG. *matam*). 'If thou shootest up this thought in thy face': 'if this bad thought... shoots up...'

devi vāy yat te vāco... tasmin mā dhāh (KB. ŚŚ. *no adya dhāt*) TS. KB. GB. PB. JB. AŚ. ŚŚ. Vait. KŚ. The subject in KB. ŚŚ. is Vācaspati, mentioned in the prec.

vācaspatē 'chidrayā vācāchidrayā juhvā divi devāyrdham' (ŚŚ. erroneously, *devā vrdhan*) *hotrām airayat* (KŚ. *airayant*, TA. *erayasa*, ŚŚ. *airayasa*) *svāhā* (ŚŚ. omits) ŚB. TA. ŚŚ. KŚ. The passage is troublesome; see Eggeling's note in *SBE*. 44. 122. Sāyana interprets *airayat* as equivalent to a 2d person, and refers the whole passage to Vācaspati; if he is right, this variant would belong with those listed in §332. But Eggeling translates *airayat* as a 3d person, referring, apparently, to the *yajamāna*; the formula is used under certain conditions at his consecration (*dakṣa*); and this seems likely to be correct. The 2d person form of the variant is, of course, address to Vācaspati.

yo devayānāḥ panthās tena yajño devān apy etu (KS. *tena devān gacha*) TS. KS. Subject in KS. is *idā*.

āyur dātra edhi VS. ŚB. ŚŚ.: *mayo dātre bhūyāt* MS.: *vayo dātre* (VSK. *dātra edhi*; KS. PB. *dātre bhūyān*) *mayo mahyam* (TB. TA. ApŚ. *mahyam astu*) *pratigrahātṛe* VSK. KS. PB. TB. TA. ApŚ. 'Be thou (potency address) life (or the like) to the giver' etc., or, 'may there

be strength (or the like) to the giver' etc. The meaning, of course, is virtually the same. Cf. next.

śāntir no astu MS.: *śāntir me astu śāntiḥ* TA.: *sā mā śāntir edhī* VS. Mahidhara on VS.: *mā, mām prati, edhī, astu, puruṣavyatyayah* (text by error, °*vyatyamah*). But this is, of course, a pedantic and unnecessary assumption; the 2d person is of the same sort as in the preceding variant.

dyaus naḥ pitā pīṛyāc (TA. *pīṛyāc*) *cham bhavāti* (TA. °*śi*) AV. TA. In AV. the subject is *dyaus*; in TA. the comm. takes it as the *yajamāna*, no doubt correctly; but the entire stanza is obscure.

viśvasmai bhūtāyādhearo 'si (ApŚ. °*ro astu devāḥ*, KS. MŚ. *bhūtāya dhruvo astu devāḥ*) TS. KS. ApŚ. MŚ. The subject in TS. is Soma, in the others *yajña*; all refer to *yajña* in the 3d person in the preceding.

sūryaṁ (TA. adds *te*) *cakṣur gachatu* (AV. *cakṣuṣā gacha*) °*ātman ātmā* (AV. *ātmanā*) RV. AV. TA. 'Let thy eye go (or, go with thy eye) to the sun' etc. In the following *pādas* the dead man is addressed with *gacha* in all; AV. makes this *pāda* consistent with them; but the others are not syntactically inconsistent, since *cakṣuḥ* is the grammatical subject in them.

sūryasya rāsmān anu ātatāna (MŚ. *ātatantha*) TB. AŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. Preceded by *yad agne pūrvam prabhṛtaṁ* (*prahitaṁ, nihitaṁ*) *padam hī te*. In MŚ. the subject is Agni; in the others, his *padam*.

aviṣṭakṛd indrāya devebhyo bhara MS. KS. ApŚ.: *aviṣṭakṛd devebhyo indra ājyena haviṣā bhūt evāhā* VS. ŚB. The subject in most texts is Agni; in VS. ŚB. it is (obviously secondarily) changed to Indra.

samyag āyur yajño (MŚ.† *yajnam*) *yajñapatau dadhātu* (MŚ. *dhāt*) KS. MŚ. See §158.

yat te krūrāṁ . . . tat te śudhyatu (TS. ApŚ. *tat ta etena śundhatām*; MS. *tad etena śundhasva*) VS. TS. MS. ŚB. ApŚ. 'Let that of thee become pure (by this)', or, 'as to that become thou pure by this.'

§339. We think it unnecessary to list here cases in which the change of person accompanies, and is conditioned by, a shift of voice, as between active and middle or passive; such a shift naturally involves very often a change of person, and the instances can easily be found from the lists in §§30, 83 ff.; to these should be added the variant: *tās tvā devīr* (*devyo*) *jarase* (°*sā*) *sam vyayantu* (*vyayusva*), §70.

§340. For cases of this sort in which there is a change of number as well as person, see §365; and for a couple of cases in which a 2d person singular of direct address varies with an indefinite 3d plural, see §360.

§341. (e) We come now to cases in which the 2d and 3d persons appear in different contexts, with different subjects, each appropriate and consistent. We may begin with a pāda which occurs in the RV. itself in no less than four different verses:

asmākam edhy avitā rathānām (AV. *tanūnām*) RV. AV. SV. VS. TS. MS. KS.: *asmākam bodhy av° ra°* RV.: *as° bodhy av° tanūnām* RV. MS. TB. TA. MahānU.: *as° bhūtv av° lo°* RV. AV. TA. The last, with its anomalous form *bhūtv*, is obviously a secondary adaptation to a new context with change of person.

adharo mad asau vadāt svāhā ApMB.: *adharo vadāsau vadā svāhā* HG.† (corrupt; read as ApMB., as Kirite and Oldenberg both assume): *adho vadādharo vada* HG. The last, which is the only genuine variant, is a conscious imitation of the other, with change of person to suit different context.

te devāso (TS. *devā*) *yajñam imam juṣadhvam* (AV. *juṣantām*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *te devāso havir idam juṣadhvam* AV. It is the last-quoted form of AV. which appears in the same context with the others: AV. 7. 28. 1, which reads *juṣantām*, is in a wholly different context.

trptā mā tarpayata (MG. *mām tarpayantu*) KS. MG. Contexts only vaguely similar.

antaś carasy (MS. °ty) *arṇave* AV. MS. Different contexts.

adhaspadam kṛṇulām (AV.* *kṛṇuṣva*; TS. *kṛṇute*) *yo pṛtanyavaḥ* AV. (bis) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

bodhāt stomair vayo dadhat MS.: *bodhā stotre vayo dadhat* (ApŚ. *vayavr-dhaḥ*) RV. SV. ApŚ. See §§24, 153. The contexts are different, and MS. is interpretable as it stands; but it has a v. l. *bodhā*.

mā nah prajān rīriṣo (TB. 3. 1. 1. 3 *rīriṣan*) *mota vīrān* RV. VS. ŚB. TB. (bis). TA. TAA. ApŚ. SMB. HG. MG. N. One case in TB. uses the pāda in a quite different context, found nowhere else; the person of the verb is consistent with its surroundings.

san me bhūyāḥ (Kauś. °yāt) TS. MS. KS. AS. ŚŚ. ApŚ. MS. Kauś. Different contexts.

sameddhāram anhasa uruṣyāt (ŚŚ. *anhasaḥ pāhi*) RV. ŚŚ.

yathāsthānam kalpantām (ApŚ. *kalpayadhvam*) ŚB. BrhU. ApŚ.: *yathāsthāma kalpayantām ihaiva* AV.: *yathāsthānam dhārayantām ihaiva* ŚŚ. Hardly comparable. See §241.

āyur no dehi jīvasa ŚG.: cf. *āyur te* (AV. *āyur no*) *viśvato dadhat* AV. etc. Hardly comparable.

nyañān ullānām ane eti (and, *eti*) *bhūmim* RV. (both). Subjects Indra: Agni.

agnī rakṣāṁsi sedhati RV. AV. MS. KS. TB. AŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. Kauś.:
apa ra^c sedhasi (PrāṇāgU. *cātayat*) AV. PrāṇāgU.

jeṣaḥ (and, *jeṣat*, *ajaiḥ*) *svarvātīr apah* RV. (all). Indra is the subject each time, but the contexts are different. See *RVRep.* 39. *ajaiḥ* is 2d person. The original is *jeṣaḥ*, RV. 1. 10. 8.

abhy arṣanti (and, *arṣati*) *suṣtutim* RV. (both): *abhy arṣata suṣtutim garyam ajim* RV. VS. KS. ApŚ. The addition in the latter indicates that it is secondary; but it is consistent with its context.

aśmā bhavatu naś (AV. *te*) *tanūḥ* RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KSA.: *aśmeva tvam sthīrā* (MG. ApMB.* *sthiro*) *bhava* AG. ŚG. SMB. PG. ApMB. HG. MG. Cf. also *aśmā bhava paraśur bhava*; see Conc. The AV. context is related to that of the GS. texts, and Ppp. reads *aśmeva tvam sthīro bhava*; the vulgate AV. has an interesting contamination with the fundamentally unrelated passage of RV. etc.

ā barhiḥ śīdatam sumat RV.: *śīdatām barhiḥ ā sumat* RV. Subjects Aśvins: Night and Dawn.

ado giribhyo adhi yat pradhāvasi TB.: *ado yad avadhāvati* AV.: *amī ye ke sarasyakā avadhāvati* HG. ApMB. (see Winternitz, Introduction, p. xxvi; he supposes that *avadhāvata* is intended, while Kirste and Oldenberg assume *avadhāvanti* for HG.): *asau yo 'vasarpati* VS. TS. MS. KS. Four different contexts with different subjects.

imam yajñam mimikṣatām (TB. **tam*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. JB. TB. ŚB. ŚŚ. LŚ. Quite different context in TB. ŚŚ. from the others; see §337.

juṣethām (and, **tām*) *yajñam iṣṭaye* RV. In three different contexts, two with direct address, one 3d person; different subjects each time.

punar no naṣtam ākr̥dhi (RV. AV. *ājatu*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. MŚ.

yat sim āgaṣ cakr̥mā tat zu mṛdatu (and, *mṛḍa*) RV. (both).

viśvam ā bhāsi (RV.* *bhāti*) *rocanam* (AV.* *rocana*) RV. (tris) AV. (bis) ArŚ. VS. TS. MS. KS. TA. MahānU. Subjects Uṣas, Sūrya, and Indra.

viśvā adhi kriyo dadhe RV.:...*'dhita* RV. KS. TB.:...*dhiṣe* RV.

viśve devāsa iha vīrayadhvam (AV. *mādayadhvam*; VS. ŚB. Vait. LŚ. *mādayantām*) RV. AV. VS. TS. ŚB. Vait. LŚ. ApMB.: *viśve devā iha mādayantām* (KS. *vīrayadhvam*) TS. KS. TB. Two different contexts, with appropriate persons of verbs in each.

sam sūryeṇa rocate RV. VS. MS. ŚB. TA.:...*rocase* RV. AV. Subjects Soma Pavamāna: Uṣas.

vi mucyantām usriyāh VS. ŚB.: *vi mucyadhvam aghnyā* (TA. ApŚ. *aghniyā*) *devayānāh* VS. MS. KS. ŚB. TA. ApŚ. MŚ. Hardly variants of each other.

sa cakārārasam viṣam AV.: *sā cakarthārasam viṣam* AV.

sajātānām asad (AV. *aso*) *vāsi* AV. (both) VS. TS. MS. KS.

sadyo jajñāno havyo babhūtha (and, *babhūva*) RV. (both). Subjects Agni: Indra.

sa vīśā bhuvā ābhavaḥ RV. AV.: *sa vīśā bhuvā* (AV. *sa idam viśvam*) *abhapat sa ābhavat* AV. TS. TB.

stṛyanti (RV.* *stṛyāta*) *barhīr ānuṣak* RV. (both) SV. VS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. N.

viṣe viṣam aprkthāh (and, *aprāg api*) AV. (both).

madhu tvā (AV. *me*) *madhulā karotu* (AV. *karaḥ*, RV. *cakāra*, MS. *kṛyotu*) RV. AV. MS. TA. ApŚ.

sa no vasūny ā bhara (SV. *bharāt*) RV. SV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. Different context in SV.

arizam naḥ pitum kṛyū (KS. *kṛdhi*; TB. ApŚ. *karat*) VS. 2.20 (omitted in Conc.) TS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. In the last two texts the context is different.

For other cases in which there is a change of number as well as person, see §371.

§342. (f) Finally, some instances which include either gross corruptions or errors of various kinds. Others, involving number as well as person, will be found below, §372.

ihaiṣa kṣemya edhi mā prahāsīr mām amum (ApŚ. *prahāsīn māmum*) *āmuṣyāyayam* (AŚ. *mā prahāsīr amum māmuyāyayam*) MS. AŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. The true reading of ApŚ. can hardly be anything but *prahāsīr*, as Caland assumes.

yatra-yatra jātavedaḥ sambabhūtha (TB. °bhūva; but Poona ed. text and comm. correctly °*tha*) TB. ApŚ.: *yatra-yatra vibhṛto* (KS. *bibhṛato*) *jātavedaḥ* AV. KS. See §262, f.

samjñānāneṣu vai brūyāt AB.: *samjñānāneṣu vai brūyāh* ŚŚ. Several mss. of ŚŚ. read *brūyāt*. But Aufrecht 387, conjectures *brūyāh* for AB., and this is approved by Keith, *HOS.* 25.307, who so translates. *mā tvā vṛkṣaḥ* (TA. *vṛkṣau*) *sam bādhiṣṭa* (TA. once °*tām*, once *bādhetām*) AV. TA. The form *bādhetām* can hardly be anything but a corruption for °*tām*; *vṛkṣau* is accented, and a 3d person is required; comm. *sambādhitam mā kurutām*. But perhaps this might be placed in §332.

- āśīram* (TB.† *āśīlam*) *cit kṛṇuthā supratīkam* RV. AV. TB. Conc. quotes *kṛṇuyāt* for TB.; Bibl. Ind. ed. reads in fact *kṛṇuthāt*, but its comm. and Poona ed. text have the correct *kṛṇuthā*.
- teṣāṃ yo ajyānim* (PG. 'jyā') *ajītim ā vahāt* (SMB. Conc. *ajījim āvahāh*, but Jørgensen as the others) TS. SMB. PG. BDh.
- nivarto yo ny avīrtat* (HG. *avīrdhah*) ApMB. HG. The HG. form is corrupt; Oldenberg adopts *avīrtat*.
- madhye poṣasya tṛṇpatāni* (MG. *puṣyatām*) ŚG. MG.: *madhye poṣassa tiṣṭhantām* AG. For *poṣassa* read *poṣasya* (Stenzler, Transl.)
- yamasya loke adhirajjur āyat* (TA. *āya*; MS. *loke nidhir ajarāya*) AV. MS. TA. See §153. TA. is probably corrupt; MS. is still worse.
- adharo mad asau vadāt svāhā* ApMB.: *adharo vadāsau vadā svāhā* HG. The latter is corrupt and must be read as ApMB., see §153.
- barhi* (*barhiḥ*) *stṛṇīhi* (TS. MS. MŚ. ApŚ.* *stṛṇāhi*) TS. MS. GB. ŚB. Vait. KŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. The text of MS. reads *stṛṇāti*, presumably by misprint.
- nir ā yachasi madhyame* AV. ŚŚ. The vulgate of AV. reads *yachati*, by Roth's emendation.

B. VARIANTS CONCERNING NUMBER

§343. We have explained above (§§289-301, especially 301) the principles of classification adopted for the Number variants, and quoted examples of the principal types. We now proceed to give the lists in full, beginning with—

1. First Person Singular and Plural, referring to the priests and their associates

§344. In many—possibly even in most—of these (see §290) the first person plural is only formally plural, and actually refers to a single person, the speaker, alone. That is, we have a kind of 'editorial we'. It is not necessary to suppose that either 'majesty' or 'modesty' is implied in such cases, tho one or the other may at times be suspected. We begin with a few cases where the 'editorial we' seems particularly clear; but in general we have made no attempt to sift out such instances from the general run of variants in which the priest says 'I' or 'we' in referring to himself and his associates. For it seems to us practically impossible to do so in the large majority of instances. This lies in the very nature of the case; there is as a rule nothing to show whether the priestly 'we' means the speaker alone, or includes others of his class.

But in the first three variants, at least, it seems clear that it means the single speaker:

idaṁ vatsyāmo bhoḥ AG.: *om ahaṁ vatsyāmi bhoḥ* ŚG.: *idaṁ vatsyāvaḥ* HG. In AG. ŚG. alike spoken by the brahman-pupil when about to leave his teacher on a journey. In HG. spoken by the teacher at the *upanayana*; the dual includes the boy.

brahmacaryam āgam (MG. *upemasi*; Kauś. text† *āgam*, misprint?) ŚB. Kauś. SMB. GG. PG. ApMB. ApG. HG. MG. Again spoken by the *brahmacārīn*. The reason for MG's secondary reading is clearly metrical; MG. makes a verse of the passage which in the others is prose.

śataṁ ca jīvāmi (MG. *śataṁ jivema*) *śaradaḥ purūcīḥ* PG. MG. In the same verse, spoken by the graduate brahman-pupil; MG. otherwise has 1st singular verbs. For other forms of the variant see Conc. and §103. The other texts which show plural verb (*jīvantu*) have a different context.

Once this 'editorial we' varies with a definite first-person dual:

puṁsām bahūnām mātara syāma (HG. *°rau syāva*) ApMB. MG. In a verse spoken by wife to husband; the dual includes the two spouses, while the plural is evidently 'editorial'.

§345. The remaining long list is as follows:

yad ahaṁ dhanena (AV. *yena dhanena*, HG. *yad vo devāḥ*) *prapaṇam* (ApMB. *°ṇanś*) *carāmi* (HG. *°ma*) AV. ApMB. HG.

vairūpe sāmān iha (MS. *adhi*; KS. *vairūpeṇa sāmā*) *tac chakeyam* (TS. *chakema*; MS. *tañ chakeyam*) TS. MS. KS. AŚ. Followed by: *jagatyainam* (AŚ. *°lyenam*) *vikṣv āveśayāmi* (AŚ. *°ni*; TS. *°mah*), same texts.

mā mā (TB. AŚ. ApŚ. *no*) *hāstā* (MŚ. *hāstā*, AŚ. *hīnāstā*) *nāthito* (TB. ApŚ. *metthito*, AŚ. *dhiāstito dadhāmi*, some mss. omit *dadhāmi*) *net* (AŚ. MŚ. *nā*) *teḥ jahāmi* (AV. KS. *°ni*, TB. ApŚ. *°mā*) AV. KS. TB. AŚ. ApŚ. MŚ.

idaṁ pūrbbhyaḥ pra bhārāmi (TA. *bharema*) *barhiḥ* AV. TA. Followed by:

jīvaṁ devebhyaḥ uttaram strṇāmi AV.: *devebhyaḥ jīvanā uttaram bharema* TA. TA. spoils the meter.

yad dhastābhyām cakara (AV. *cakṛma*) *kilbiṣāṇi* AV. MS. TB. TA.

yam aichāma (ApŚ. *ichāmi*) *manasā* so 'yam āgāt RV. ApŚ.

samānena (TB. *samjñānena*) *vo haviṣā juhomi* (TB. *yajāmaḥ*) RV. AV. MS. TB.

emaṁ panthām arukṣāma AV.: *sugam panthānam ārukṣam* ApMB.

tena tvā pari dadhmasi (PG. *dadhāmy āyuge*) AV. PG. Different contexts, only vaguely parallel.

bhūpate bhuvanapate . . tvā vṛṣṭīmahe (MŚ. *vṛṣṭe*) TB. Vait. KŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. *pragāyāmy agrataḥ* PG. ApMB.: *pragāyāmy asyāgrataḥ* MG. Note the metathesis of the syllable *syā*!

abadhigma rakṣo . . VS. VSK. ŚB. : idam aham rakṣo 'va bādhe VS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ. MŚ.: *avadhigma rakṣaḥ* TS. MS. KS. TB. ApŚ. Hardly true variants.

apaśyam yuvatiṁ nīyamānām AV.: *apaśyāma yu° ācarantīm* TA.

achidraḥ prajayā bhūyāsam ApŚ. ApMB. HG.: cf. *ariṣṭā asmākaṁ vīrāḥ* (santu), *ariṣṭās tanvo bhūyāsa*, etc., see Conc. Hardly true variants.

lasya doham aśimahī (KŚ. *aśiya*; AŚ. *aśiya te*) VS. MS. KS. TB. ŚB. TA. AŚ. ŚŚ.

tām adya gāthām gāsyāmi (MG. °mah) PG. MG.

te yam dviṣmo yaś ca no dveṣti tam eṣām (TS. ApMB. °vo) *jambhe dadhmaḥ* (TS. KS. ApMB. °dadhāmi) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApMB. (both).

anu manyasva suyajā yajāma (MŚ. *yaje hi*) TS. MŚ. But most mss. of MŚ. read *yajeha* (*yaja iha*), which would make *yaja* a 2d person addressee to Agni like *anu manyasva*.

asmin sahasraṁ puṣyāsam (Kauś. *puṣyāsa*) ŚB. BṛhU. Kauś.

ugraṁ sahodām iha tam hūema (MS. *hūe*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. TB. ŚB. Bad meter in MS.

ud asthām amṛtān anu VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TA. AŚ. ApMB.: *ud asthāmāmṛtā vāyam* (HG. *abhūma*) AV. HG.

gātrānām te gātrabhājo bhūyāsa (KS. °bhāg *bhūyāsam*) TS. KS. Prose. *prchāmi* (LŚ. °mas) *tvā param antam prthivyaḥ*,

prchāmi (LŚ. °mo) *yatra* (TS. KSA. TB. *tvā*, AV. *vīsvanya*) *bhuvanasya nābhīḥ* (AV. TS. KSA. TB. °im),

prchāmi (LŚ. °mas) *tvā* (AV. omits) *vṛṣṇo akvasya relāḥ*,

prchāmi (LŚ. °mo) *vācaḥ paramaṁ vyoma*: RV. AV. VS. TS. KSA. TB. LŚ., and the first pāda in ŚB. AŚ. ŚŚ. Vait.

brahman prasthāsyāmah (GB. ŚB. KŚ. ŚŚ. °mi) TS. KB. GB. ŚB. AŚ. ŚŚ. KŚ. ApŚ. MŚ.

brahman apah prañasyāmi AŚ. Vait. KŚ. ApŚ. MŚ.: *brahman prañasyāmah* KB.

yasmai ca tvā kṣanāmy aham (Kauś. *kṣanāmasi*) VS. Kauś.: *yasmai cāham kṣanāmi vaḥ* RV. VS. TS.

vācaḥ satyam aśimahī (VS. ŚB. *aśiya*) RVKh. VS. ŚB. TB. Bad meter in VS. ŚB.

vaiśvānarāya prati vedayāmah (AV. °mi) AV. TA. BDh.

agnim indram (TB. *agnī indrā*) *vṛtrahayā huve* 'ham (TB. *vām*; MS. °hayaṁ huvema) AV. MS. TB.

etaṁ yuvānaṁ patim (TS. *pari*) *vo dadāmi* TS. ŚG. PG. ViDh.: *etaṁ vo yuvānaṁ prati dadhmo atra* AV.

sugā (TS. ApŚ. *svagā*) *vo devāḥ sadanā* (TS. N. °nam) *akarma* (MS. *kṛyomi*; KŚ. Kauś. ApŚ. *sadanāni santu*) AV. VS. TS. MS. ŚB. KŚ. Kauś. ApŚ. N.: *sugā vo devās sadanedam astu* KŚ.

jitā (TB. ApŚ. *jitō*) *jīvanār upa vah sadema* (TB. ApŚ. *sadeyam*) AV. KŚ. TB. MŚ. ApŚ.

taṁ (RV. omits) *sarazvantam avase huvema* (AV. *havāmahe*; RV. KŚ. *johavāmi*) RV. RVKh. AV. TS. MS. KŚ. AŚ. ŚŚ.

bṛhaspatim vah... *havāmahe* GB. Vait.: *bṛhaspatim viśvān devān aham huve* RV. It is doubtful whether these are really related.

marutān pītas tad aham grṇāmi (MS. *grṇe te*; KŚ. *pītar uta tad grṇāmah*) TS. MS. KŚ.

mā (VS. ŚB. add *vayam*) *rāyaspoṣeṇa vi yauzma* VS. MS. ŚB.: *māham rā° vi yozam* TS. KŚ. TA. ApŚ.

mitrasya (MS. adds *raś*) *cakṣuṣā samikṣāmahe* VS. MS.: cf. *mitrasyāham cakṣuṣā*... *samikṣe*, etc., see Conc. and §303.

rudrasya sūnuḥ havasā grṇāmasi (and, *vidāse*) RV. (both). The change is metrical; *triṣṭubh* and *jagati* verses.

vājasyedam (AV. VS. ŚB. *vājasya nu*) *prasava ābakhūva* (AV. °va *saṁ babbhūvima*) AV. VS. VSK. TS. MS. KŚ. ŚB.

viśvair viśvāṅgair saha saṁ bhavema (MŚ. *bhavāmi*) AV. MŚ.

saṁ jyotiṣābhūma (TS. °bhūvam) VS. TS. MS. KŚ. ŚB. ŚŚ.: *saṁ sūryasya jyotiṣāghanma* AV. In most texts, but not in TS, juxtaposed with formulas containing 1st plural expressions.

tasmin pāsān pratimuñcāma etān MS. KŚ.: *yam dviṣmas tasmin prati-muñcāmi pāsān* TS. ApŚ.

suprajāḥ prajāyā (*prajābhūh*) *bhūyāsam* (*syām*; *syāma*; *bhūyāz*)... See Conc.; an intricate tangle of formulas; it is doubtful to what extent they are true variants of each other. The plur. *syāma* only in VS. ŚB., which elsewhere have the sing. form too; VSK. has sing. in the passage corresponding to the plur. of VS.

yaṁ tvā somenātīrpaṁ (TS. °pam; MŚ. °pan) VS. TS. ŚB. MŚ.

ena enasyo 'karam (TB. 'karat) AV. TB. (see §315): *enānei* (TS. KŚ.* TB.* *enaś*) *cakrmā vayam* AV. VS. TS. MS. KŚ.* TB.* And others, see Conc. In adjoining stanzas of AV.

huvema vājasātaye RV. SV. MS. KŚ.: *huvēya vā°* RV. AV. Cf. *havante vā°*, §316.

anu tvendrārabhāmahe AV.: *anu tvā rabhe* AV, etc. (see Conc.). The latter is prose; the former is made metrical.

ava (RV. *abhi*; MS. *ā vah*; VS. ŚB. *vācā*) *somam nayāmasi* (RV. *mṛśāmasi*; VS. ŚB. *ava nayāmi*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

āganta pīlaraḥ pītṛmān aham yuṣmābhir bhūyāsam... TS.: *āganta pīlaraḥ*... *supīlara vayanam yuṣmābhir bhūyāsma* MŚ.

tāni te pari dadmasi AV.: *tām* (ApŚ.* *tāns*) *te paridadāmy aham* (TA. omits *aham*) TA. ApŚ. In different contexts.

tebhīś chidram api dadhmo yad atra MS. AŚ.: *teṣāṃ chidram prati dadhmo yad atra* KS.: *teṣāṃ chinnaṃ sam etad* (ŚŚ. *sam imam*; TS. *praty etad*) *dadhāmi* VS. TS. ŚŚ.

devasyāham (VSK. MS. KS. MŚ. *devasya vayanam*) *savituh prasave* (*save*)... *jeṣam* (VSK. MS. KS. MŚ. *jeṣma*) VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. MŚ.

devasyāham (VSK. *devasya vayanam*) *savituh save*... *aruham* (VSK. *aruhāma*...) VS. VSK. ŚB. Other texts have *ruheyam*; see §133.

vājinaṃ tvā vājino 'vanayāmah (MS. *vājiny avanayāmi*) MS. TA. ApŚ.

teṣv (ŚG. *anyeṣv*) *aham sumanāḥ sam viśāmi* (AŚ. °*nī*; MG. *vasāma*; ŚG. *viśeyam*) AŚ. ApŚ. ŚG. HG. ApMB. MG. See §104, c.

adha syāma surabhayo (ApŚ. corruptly, *syām asur ubhayor*) *grheṣu* AV. KS. ApŚ. The ApŚ. reading is worthless.

jagṛhma (RV. °*bhma*, TB. °*bhṛḥ*) *te dakṣiṇam indra hastam* RV. SV. MS. TB. The TB. form may be felt as 1st person sing. (subj.), but see Ludwig on RV. 10. 47. 1.

[*agne vratapate vratam acāriṣam*; for this Conc. quotes KS. as *acāriṣma*, by error.]

§346. In the following, one form or the other is more or less at variance with the context. This does not necessarily mean that the consistent form is more original:

śivam prajābhyo 'hīnsantam... *agnim*... *khanāmah* (TS. KS. °*mī*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. A parallel formula just before this has *khanāmi* in all texts.

idam śreyo (AV. *idam uc chreyo*) *'vasānam āgām* (ApMB. *āganma devāḥ*; ApŚ. °*nam yad āgām*) AV. ApŚ. ApMB. Even in ApMB. (tho it has a different context) first-singular verbs occur in the preceding line of the stanza.

yac cāham eno vidvāṃś cakāra... VS. ŚŚ.: *yac cāham eno vidvāṃśaś*... *cakṛma*... MahānU. The latter is obviously and flagrantly inconsistent with its context. The comm. lamely supplies a separate verb, *akārṣam*, with *aham*.

indrasya manmahe śasvad id asya manmahe AV.: *indrasya manve prathamasya pracetasah* TS. MS. KS. In the following pāda all have the sing. pronoun 'me'.

taṁ tvā juṣāmahe . . . VS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *taṁ tvā juṣe* . . . TS. ApŚ. The preceding and parallel formula is 1st sing. in all; presumably TS. has secondarily changed this to be consistent with it.

anhomuce pra bhareṁā (AV. *bhāre*) *manāṁām* AV. TS. MS. KS. Hap-
 lology naturally suggests itself to us, as it did to Lanman ap. Whitney on AV. 19. 42. 3; the meter, and the Ppp. reading *bhareṁā*, seem to confirm the suggestion. Yet the curious fact is to be noted that at the end of the next pāda MS. has the singular participle *āvṛāṇah* as in AV. (while yet reading *bhareṁā*!); TS. KS. consistently show plural participles.

śarman (MS. **maṇs*) *te syāma* (VS. *tava syāma śarmanś*; TS. *tava syāṁ śarman*) *trivarūṭha udbhau* (TS. *udbhāt*) VS. TS. MS. KS. TA. Note that VS. is hypermetric; TS., with the same order and non-enclitic *tava* for *te*, corrects the meter with its *syām*; it is however clearly secondary; plural pronouns referring to 'us' occur in all texts in the preceding pāda.

adveṣe (MS. **ṣye*) *dyāḍāpṛthivī huveṁa* (MS. *huve*) RV. VS. MS. The MS. reading is not only bad metrically but inconsistent with the pronoun *asme* in the next pāda.

edho 'sy edhiṣimahi (AV. **ṣiya*) AV. VS. etc. etc. Not only in AV., but also in several texts showing plural verb, the same verse contains the phrase *tejo mayi dhehi*, with sing. pronoun.

sarvān agnīn (AV. *śivān agnīn*) *apsuzado huve vaḥ* (MS. *huve*; AV. *havāmahe*) AV. TS. MS. AB. The AV. is inconsistent with *mayi* of the next pāda; but it probably has the original reading, 'corrected' in the others. We infer this from the bad meter of MS. and the fact that TS. AB. use the 'patch-word' *vaḥ* to correct the meter.

eutarmānam adhi nāvaṁ ruhema (KS. *ruheyam*) RV. TS. MS. KS. The KS. reading is inconsistent with *tarema* of the preceding pāda. But to call it 'absurd' and 'a mere blunder' (Keith on TS. 1. 2. 2. 2) is an exaggeration. Keith would probably not have used such strong language if he had seen the evidence of the Variants as to the frequency of such things.

taṁ vaḥ supṛītaṁ subhṛītaṁ akarma (KS. *abhārṣam*) TS. KS. In the next formula KS. also has *naḥ*.

vāmī te saṁdṛśi vīśvaṁ reto dheṣṭiya (KS. *dhigṣṭiya*) MS. KS.: *vīśvasya te vīśvāṇato vṛṇṣṭiyāvataḥ tavāgne vāmīr anu saṁdṛśi vīśvā retāṁsi*

dhiṣṭya TS.: *vāmi nāma samdṛśi viśvā vāmāni dhīmahi* JB. The last is inconsistent.

For a few similar variants between first plural and second singular, see §307, end.

2. *Second Person Singular and Plural, referring to the priests and their associates.*

§347. As we found above (§307, cf. §290) the 2d person varying with the first in reference to the *yajamāna* or priest, the participant in or beneficiary of the rite, so we have here a few cases of 2d person verbs, singular and plural, used variously in reference to such persons. But the instances are very rare compared to the corresponding ones in the first person.

tad anu preta sukṛtām u lokam VS. ŚB.: *tam anu prehi sukṛtasya lokam* TS. KS. Mahidhara says, *he pṛvijah*. In TS. KS. presumably the *yajamāna* is meant.

yamaṁ rājānaṁ haviṣā duvāsyā (TA. °*syata*; AV. *saparyata*) RV. AV. MS. TA. The priest here addresses either himself or an associate: *Sāyana, he madhyāntarātman yajamāna vā*. The plural of TA. AV. is a lect. fac.

ut sṛjata (SMB. GG. *sṛja*) *gām* LŚ. SMB. GG.: *om utsṛjata* (MG. °*tu*) TA. ŚŚ. AG. PG. ApMB. ApG. HG. MG. (But Jørgensen reads in SMB. with comm.—his text mss. omit the formula—*om ut sṛjata*!) The object (generally understood) is the cow at the Arghya rite. 'Let it loose!' is spoken by the recipient if he does not wish it killed. Address to the person(s) holding the cow, or the giver of it.—Some texts have in the same context various forms of the following variant (meaning 'do it!', i.e. 'kill the cow', if he wishes it killed). But the word occurs also in various other connexions:

om kuruta: kuru: kuruta: kuruḡva: kurudhvaṁ. See Cone. Only in part belonging to related contexts and variants of one another; see under *prec.*

pāpmānaṁ me hata (Kauś. 'pa-jahi) MG. Kauś.

abhi (AV. *pari*) *strīṇi pari dhihi vedim* AV. TB. ApŚ.: *paristṛṇita pari-dhattāgnim* TB. ApŚ.: *strīṇi pari dhatta vedim* KS. MŚ. The second occurrence of TB. ApŚ. is in a different verse, but one modelled on the other and in the same vicinity. The comm. on AV. and also that on TB. (both times) regard *darbha*-grass (sing. or plur.) as addrest. But ApŚ. introduces the formula with *sampreṣyati*, indicating that it is a command to an associate priest. The

ApŚ. comm. remarks that, since no other priest than the *adhvaryu* (who speaks here) 'strews', the *adhvaryu* addresses himself with this command! (cf. Sāyana on *yamaṁ rājānam* etc. above). That priests, or at least a priest, and not *darbha*-grass, are addrest seems clear from the KS. MŚ. variant, where *barhiḥ* is the object. *agnīṁ jyotiṣmataḥ kuruta* (MŚ. *kuru*) ApŚ. MŚ. 'Light the fires!' Address to priest(s) or attendant(s), not clearly specified.

3. *Subject pluralized or dualized, varying with the same subject in the singular*

§348. We have referred (§296) to the variants in which a singular verb with singular subject is, as it were, multiplied to a dual or plural. They fall naturally into two groups. The first, with which we are here concerned, includes those in which the same subject, in the same or at least a very similar context, and without the inclusion of any different entity, is pluralized or dualized, the number of the verb changing with it. The second group (§§353 ff.), in which the dual or plural is formed by the inclusion of another entity or entities than the singular subject, will be treated in the next subdivision. Instances of the converse, that is substitution of a singular for plural in the like circumstances, are equally common and are included in the list which follows. We begin with cases of

§349. *Singular and Plural.*

vi parjanyaṁ (TS. °yāḥ) *śṛjanti* (MS. KS. *pra parjanyaḥ śṛjatām*) *rodasī anu* RV. TS. MS. KS. In RV. the subject is the Maruts; in the others, *Parjanya*, singular or plural. The RV. form in relation to the others belongs in §361 below, q.v.

agne gṛhapata upa mā hwayasva KS. ApŚ. MŚ.: *agnaya upāhvayadhvam* Vait.; cf. *agnir me hotā sa mopahvayatām* ŚB. 'O Agni house-lord (or, O Fires), invite me.'

ārtavo 'dhipatir āsit TS.: *ārtavā adhipataya āsan* VS. ŚB.: *ṛtavo 'dhipataya āsan* MS. KS. 'The season(s, or the like) was (were) overlord(s).'

dviṣan me bahu śocatu TB. ApŚ.: *dviṣantas tapyantām bahu* MŚ. In the preceding pāda all texts refer to a singular 'hater'.

upahūtopahtayasva; upahūtā upahvayadhvam MŚ. (both)

ekasapham asṛjyata MS.: *ekasaphāḥ paśavo 'śṛjanta* VS. TS. KS. ŚB.

Here the singular is really a collective and means the same as the plural: 'one-hoofed (animals) were created.'

dhiṣaṇās tvā devīr viśvadevyadvatīḥ (MS. MŚ. *dhiṣaṇā tvā devī viśvadevya-*

- vati) . . . *abhīndhātām* (MS. once *abhīnddhām*, once *abhīndhātām*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. and (pratiśa) MŚ. Since a dual form cannot be construed, it seems that the form *abhīndhātām* (if not corrupt) is a bastard subjunctive-imperative blend, intended to be 3d singular (like *abhīnddhām*, the proper form).
- manojavās tvā pītṛbhir* (KS. *pītarō*) *dakṣiṇataḥ pātu* (KS. *pāntu*) VS. TS. KS. ŚB.: *manojavaso vah pītṛbhir dakṣiṇata upa dadhātām* TA.: *pītaras tvā manojavā dakṣiṇataḥ pāntu* MS. In the same passage, The form *manojavās* is plural in MS. KS., singular in the others.
- kundhantām lokāḥ pītṛṣadanāḥ* VS. MS. KS. ŚB. MŚ.: *kundhātām lokāḥ pītṛṣadanāḥ* TS. ApŚ. 'Let the world(s) where the fathers sit be purified.'
- dūrṇā rohanu puṣpiṇīḥ* (AV. *rohatu puṣpiṇī*) RV. AV. 'Let flowering *dūrṇā*-plant(s) grow.' Some mss. of AV., followed by comm. and SPP., read as RV., and Whitney reports Ppp. likewise.
- miham na vāto vi ha vāti bhūma* RV.: *mahī no vātā iha vāntu bhūmau* AV.
- indraghoṣas* (KS. °ṣas) *tvā vasubhīḥ* (KS. † *vasavaḥ*) *purastāt pātu* (KS. *pāntu*) VS. TS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ.
- mā te riṣann upasattāro agne* AV.: *mā ca riṣad upasattā te agne* VS. TS. MS. KS.
- īman yajñam avatu yā* (AŚ. *no*) *ghṛtācī* (TS. *avantu no ghṛtācīḥ*) TS. MS. KS. AŚ. Subject is the *śaktarī*-verse(s), singular or (TS.) plural.
- tunam kīnāśā abhi* (AV. *anu*) *yantu* (MS. *kīnāśo abhy etu*) *vāhaiḥ* (AV. TS. *vāhān*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.
- vāk patamgo aśīkriyat* (KS. °gā *aśīkṛayuh*) AV. KS. The same *pāda* is read: *vāk patamgāya dhīyate* (TS. *śīkriye*, MS. *hīyate*), with middle or passive verb and different subject, in RV. AV. SV. ArS. VS. TS. MS. ŚB.
- anavahīyāsmān* (KS. *addś devī dakṣiṇe*) *devayājñena pathā* (TS. *patheta*, KS. *pathā yati*) *sukṛtām loke śidata* (KS. *śida*) TS. MS. KS. Plural in TS. MS. because the *dakṣiṇās* there addrest are plural; in KS. they are considered collectively, or (better) as a personified abstraction, and hence singular. In the same context, and due to the same circumstances:
- asmadrātā* (TS. *asmaddātrā*; MS. ŚŚ. *add madhumatīr*, KS. *madhumatī*) *devatrā gachata* (KS. *gacha*; TS. *addś madhumatīḥ*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ŚŚ. ApŚ. And:
- pradātāram ā viśata* (KS. *viśa*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ŚŚ.

Quite similar to the preceding three variants is the group of the next three; all in the same passage in the YV. Samhitās:

raudreyānikena pāhi māgne (VS. *pāta māgnayah*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚŚ.:

Followed by:

piprhi mā (KS. *māgne*) TS. MS. KS. ŚŚ.: *piprta māgnayah* (PB. ŚŚ. *mā*) VS. PB. AŚ. ŚŚ. Vait. And:—

mā mā hīnsih (*hīnsigta*), see Conc. (This last occurs very frequently, and in other connexions.) In these three cases either various altar-fires are address, or Fire collectively; or the same personified, as Agni(s).

yad akudhah parājaghāna . . . KS.: *yad vo 'suddhah parā jaghnur* (VSK. *'suddhah parā jaghānaitad*) . . . VS. VSK. ŚB. See §30.

pracetās tvā rudraih paścāt pātu VS. TS. KS. ŚB.: *pracetā* (here felt as plural) *vo rudraih paścāt upa dadhatām* TA.: *rudrās tvā pracetasah paścāt pātu* MS.

yat paśur māyūm akṛta TS. ŚŚ. KŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. SMB. GG.: *yad vaśā māyūm akṛata* Kauś. In Kauś. *vaśā(h)* is plural; all mss. *akṛata*.

ye no dviṣanty anu tām rabhasva AV.: *yo no dveṣti tanām rabhasva* MŚ.: *yo no dveṣty anu tam ravasva* (read *rabhasva*?) ApŚ.

varūtrayo janayas tvā . . . *pacantūkhe* TS.: *varūtrī* (and, *varu*?) *tvā* . . . *pacatām ukhe* MS.: *janayas tvā* . . . *pacantūkhe* VS. MS. KS. ŚB.

vi śloka etu (AV. *eti*; TS. ŚvetU. *ślokā yanti*) *pathyeva* (KS. *patheva*) *sūreḥ* (AV. *sūrih*, TS. ŚvetU. *sūrāh*, KS.† *sūrah*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ŚvetU.

anu me dīkṣām dīkṣāpatir manyatām (KS. **patayo manyadhvam*, ŚB.* **patir amāṣta*) . . . VS. TS. KS. GB. ŚB. (bis) Vait.

ā me graho bhuvaty (KSA. *grahā bhavante*) *ā puroruk* TS. KSA.

abhy arṣati (and, *arṣanti*) *suṣṭutim*; *pavamānā abhy arṣanti suṣṭutim* RV. (all). Subject is Soma Pavamāna, sing. or plur.; see *RVRep.* 437.

aiḍa me bhagavo 'janiṣṭhā maitrāvaruṇah MS.: *aiḍa me bhagavanto 'janiḍhvam maitrāvaruṇah* MŚ. And, in same passage, *ūrjā me bhagavah saha janiṣṭhāh* (MŚ. *bhagavantaḥ sahājaniḍhvam*) MS. MŚ.: *jñātrām me vinda* (MŚ. *vindata*); *samvidam me vinda* (MŚ. *vindata*) MS. MŚ.: *puṇyā puṇyam* (and, **yām*) *asūt*, and: *citrā citram* (and, **rām*) *asūt* MS., *puṇyāh* (and, *citrāś*) *puṇyān* (**yā*, and *citrān*, *citrā*) *asuvan* MŚ.

prathamam artim yuyotu naḥ MG.: *pra sa* (read *su*) *mṛtyum yuyolana* HG.: *pra sumartyam* (ApMB. *su mṛtyum*) *yuyolana* SMB. ApMB. Subject is a god or gods, not clearly specified anywhere.

tēna brāhmāṇo vopatedam asya (ŚG. *adya*) AV. TB. AG. ŚG. PG. HG. ApMB.: *tēna brāhmāṇo vopatu* MG.: *tēnasyādyuṣe vopa* ApMB. See §330.

tēna yantu yajamānāḥ svasti MS.: *tenaitu yajamānāḥ svasti* (KS.* ApŚ. *svastyā*) TS. KS. ApŚ. The real motive for MS's change may have been metrical; the plural may be understood as one of respect; but for plurality and duality of *yajamānas* see in Conc. under *agnim adya hotāram* (*arṇūtām*).

dyuṣmatyā (^o*tya*) *ṛco mā gāla* (Vait. *māpagāyā*; Kauś. *mā satsi*)... TS. AŚ. ŚŚ. Vait. Kauś. One or more priests are address. Caland on Vait. would read ^o*gāyata*, presumably because the surrounding parallel phrases are plural; but the sing. is supported by Kauś.

ud rathānām (AV. *vīrānām*) *jayatām yantu ghoṣāḥ* (AV. TS. ^o*tām etu ghoṣāḥ*) RV. AV. VS. SV. TS.

upaitu mām devasakhaḥ RVKh. Rvidh.: *upa yantu mām devaganāḥ* MG. *niṣaṅgiṇa upa sprśata* HG.: *niṣaṅgin upa sprśa* ApMB. Rudra is meant, and is referred to in the singular in other formulas in the context of HG.; we may understand the plural to refer to the Rudras, or Rudra's 'hosts'.

pavantām āntarikṣyā RV. SV.: *pavatām ā* ^oRV. And:

pavante vāre avyaye RV. SV.: *pavato v* ^o *a* ^oRV. The subject is soma, singular or plural. The plural occurrences are found in the midst of *trcas* with singular soma referred to; see Bloomfield, *RV Rep.* 427.

atho (TS. MS. *athā*) *yāyaṁ stha* (MS. KS. *tvam asi*) *niṣkṛtāḥ* (TS. *saṁk* ^o, MS. *saṁkṛtāḥ*, KS. *niṣkṛtāḥ*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. Address to herbs, or (MS. KS.) to an herb; but the singular reading is inconsistent with the rest of the verse, both prec. and following *pādas*, where even MS. KS. have plur.

trāyatām marutām gaṇāḥ RV.: *trāyantām marutām gaṇāḥ* AV.

bhaga(s) stha bhagasya vo lapsīya KS. ApŚ.: *bhago* ^o*si bh* ^o *la* ^o MŚ. Addressed to cakes, one of which is taken by each of the participants in the rite. Plur. thinks of the plurality of cakes; sing. thinks of each person addressing his own cake. 'Ye are (thou art) luck' etc.

iḍa (p.p. *iḍāḥ*; MS. *iḍāḥ*; KS. *iḍās*) *stha*... TS. MS. KS.: *ilāsi* ŚŚ.

§350. Singular, Dual, and Plural.

asū (*asāv*) *anu mā tanu* (LŚ. *tanuḥi jyotiṣā*) MS. KS. LŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. And *vikāras* in MŚ.: *amū anu mā tanutam, amī anu mā tanuta*.

§351. Singular and Dual

tatra rayiṣṭhām anu sambharaitam (AŚ. *sambhavalām*, MŚ. *sambharetām*) TB. ApŚ. AŚ. MŚ. See §330.

nīllohitaṃ bhavati (ApMB. °te bhavataḥ) RV. AV. ApMB. The bridal garment, which is made dual (i.e. of two pieces) in ApMB., 'becomes blue-red.'

viśvakarmāṃ tanūpā asi ŚB., *viśvakarmāṇau tanūpau me sthaḥ* ŚŚ. Followed in both by a series of formulas address to two sacred fires; in ŚŚ. this formula is assimilated to them, *viśva*° being made an epithet of the fires.

viṣṇor manasā pūte sthaḥ (Kauś. also, *pūtam asi*) MS. KS. ApŚ. MŚ. Kauś. (both). GG. KhG. Strainers are referred to; two are mentioned in Kauś. in the sūtra just preceding the one which has the singular form.

mā te vṛkṣaḥ (TA. *vṛkṣau*) *saṃ bādhiṣṭa* (TA. °tām, and *bādhetām*) AV. TA. (his). The TA. refers to two pieces of wood.

so' dhvārā karati jātavedāḥ AB.: *kṛṇotu so adhvārāṇi* (VS. TB. °rā) *jātavedāḥ* VS. MS. KS. TB. ApŚ.: *kṛṇutām tē adhvārā jātavedasau* MŚ.

§352. Dual and Plural

ahorātrāḥ (KS. TA. °trāyī) *te kalpanām* VS. KS. ŚB. TA.: *ahorātre te* (TB. *me*) *kalpetām* MS. TB. 'Days-and-nights' or 'day-and-night'. *rājānam saṃgāyata* (PG. °gāyetām) ŚG. PG. Subject, lute-players, two in PG., more than two in ŚG., who are commanded to 'sing of the king'.

agner jiḥvām abhi (MS. *jiḥvābhi*, p.p. *jiḥvām*, *abhi*; AV. KS. *jiḥvābhi*) *grāitam* (AV. *grāta*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. The subject is certain 'divine hotars', plural in AV., dual in the others; according to Mahidhara on VS. they are Agni and Vāyu, acc. to Griffith on VS., Agni with Āditya or Varuṇa, or Agni celestial and terrestrial. The AV. comm. is missing; Griffith on AV. understands 'priests of the gods'; Ludwig omits the verse in his translation, and Weber omits the entire hymn.

saṃprca (°aḥ, °as) *stha saṃ mā bhadreṇa prākta* VS. VSK. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. MŚ.: *saṃprcau sthaḥ saṃ mā bhadreṇa prāktam* VS. ŚB. And, in same passage:

vīprca (°aḥ, °as) *stha vi mā* (MŚ. omits *mā*) *pāpmanā* (VSK. *pāpena*) *prākta*; *vīprcau stho vi mā pāpmanā prāktam*, same texts. VSK. has plural in place of the dual of VS. Address to *grahas*, in the dual passage only two in VS. ŚB. (*somasurāgrahau*, comm.); but in the preceding part of the formula a plurality of them is address in these texts also.

vājino vājajīto vājam sariṣyanto etc., and: *vājinau vājajītau vājam jīvā* etc.; also:

vājīno vājajīto vājam sasrvaṇso etc., and: *vājīnau vājajitau vājam jitrā* etc., both VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. MŚ. For the various readings see §329. Either two horses of the racing team, or the entire team, are alternatively address or referred to in this ritual formula. *agnim adya hotāram* (*avṛṣṭām*, and *avṛṇata*...) ŚŚ.; see Cone. under this item.

4. *Subject pluralized or dualized by the inclusion of a different entity or entities from that designated in the singular form.*

§353. Here the dual or plural goes with a subject which includes both the subject of the singular form and some other entity or entities, referred to in the context. It differs from the preceding class in that the 'multiplication' is accomplished by including a disparate person or thing. As before, the process works both ways; sometimes addition or multiplication, sometimes subtraction or division. Very frequently this manifests itself in the following way: a series of coordinate nouns is the joint subject of a plural verb, while in another form of the same formula the verb is made singular, agreeing nominally with the nearest subject alone. There is, of course, no real difference in the sense in such cases. All three numbers occur in the first variant, which is somewhat complicated:

§354. Singular, Dual and Plural

indram karmasu āvatam (MS. VS.* 'ta) RV. AV. VS. (both) MS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ.: *indram karmasu avatu* MS.: *indra karmasu no 'vata* VS. KS.: *indrah karmasu no 'vatu* TB. (see below). All in essentially the same stanza, with sometimes extensive modifications. The original (RV.) subject is the Aśvins, who are meant by the dual verb. The plural includes Sarasvatī, named (in this version) in the preceding pāda; or Sarāsvatī and Indra, in the variant reading *indra* (voc.). In the singular form the subject is Sarvasvatī alone, as nearest subject (MS.). The TB., if the reading were correct, would be interpretable with Indra as subject; but the Poona ed. text and comm., and the comm. of the Bibl. Ind. ed., read *indra*... 'vata, like the second version of VS. KS.

§355. Singular and Plural

āsīdantu (SV. *āsīdatu*) *barhiṣi mitro* (TB. adds *varuṇo*) *aryamā* RV. SV. VS. TB. Followed by *prātaryādeāno adhvaram*. The real subject in RV. is the gods in general; *mitro aryamā* are merely examples (Sāyana: *yo mitro devo yaś cāryamā ye cānye prātaryādeānaḥ*... *devā* etc.). But both SV. and TB. were troubled by the seeming disagreement (two gods, plural verb), and each tried to better the

construction—SV. by making the verb singular (agreeing with the nearer subject, *mitro*), TB. by inserting *varuṇo* and thus providing three subjects.

mā vo riṣat (Kauś. *te riṣan*) *khanitā* RV. VS. TS. Kauś. The rest of the verse reads in Kauś.: *yasmai ca tvā kṣanāmasi, dvipāc catuṣpād asmākaṁ mā riṣad devy oṣadhe*. The plural in *a* is awkward, but is evidently conditioned by thought of the other subjects in *b*, *c*: 'may they (all) not be harmed, (namely) thy digger, he for whom we dig thee, our bipeds and quadrupeds' etc. Perversely, Kauś. has a singular in *d* (*mā riṣad devy oṣadhe*) where a plural would be simpler; it is to be explained as a collective, see under §358. The others have a different *pāda* *d*.

saṁvatsaraḥ ca kalpatām (most mss. of TA. *kalpantām*) TA. MahānU. Preceded by *ardhamāsā māśā ṛtavaḥ*. The TA. comm. knew both readings; after explaining *kalpatām*, with subject *saṁvatsaraḥ*, he goes on: *kalpantām iti bahuvacanapāṭhe sarve 'pi kālaviśeṣāḥ . . . iti yajyam*.—The formulas *saṁvatsaro me kalpatām* and *saṁvatsaras te ka* (see Conc.) have no real connexion with this one.

apān garbhaṁ vy adadhāt (MS. °*dhuḥ*) *purutrā* VS. TS. MS. KS. The subject in VS. TS. KS. is *pitr*, mentioned in the prec. *pāda*; in MS. it either includes the three personages mentioned in *pādas* *a-c* (Viśvakarman, gandharva, and *pitr*), or possibly it is a generalizing plural (cf. §359).

ṛtān mā muñcatānhasaḥ TB.: *ṛtān naḥ pāhy anhasaḥ* (TA. *enasah*) MS. TA. In the prec. two *pādas* first *dvāvāpythi* are addrest, then *sarasvatī*. The verb agrees with the nearer subject in MS. TA., while in TB. it includes both.

savitā varca ādadhāt (MG. °*dhuḥ*) TB. MG. Preceded by: *tubhyam indro* (MG. adds *varuṇo*) *bṛhaspatih*. In MG. the subject is made to include the gods mentioned in the prec. *pāda*, while in TB. it agrees with *savitā* alone.

rucān no dhatta (MS. *dhehi*) *bṛhaspate* VS. TS. MS. KS. Preceded by: *indrāgnī tābhīḥ sarvābhīḥ*. The plural verb includes *indrāgnī* as well as *bṛhaspate* as subject.

ūrdhwayā diśā (ŚŚ. *diśā saha*; TS. AŚ. *ūrdhwayām diśī*) *yajñah saṁvatsaro* (TS. ŚŚ. add *yajñapatir*; AŚ. °*raḥ prajāpatir*) *mārjayantām* (MS. AŚ. °*yatām*) TS. MS. KS. AŚ. ŚŚ.—KS. is unsyntactical in that it has a plural verb with only two subjects. In MS. AŚ. the verb is made singular, agreeing with the nearest subject only.

yajamānāya dravinam dadhātu (VS. ŚB. KS.* *dadhāta*) AV. VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. (both) ŚB. TB. ApŚ. MŚ. A long series of gods named in the preceding; in the majority of texts the verb is sing. agreeing with only the last. On the change of person see §332.

braddhā prajā (read *prajā*?) *ca medhā ca tilāḥ kṛntiḥ kurvantu sādā* MahānU.: *braddhāmedhe prajā tu jātavedaḥ saṁdadātu sādā* TAA. In the latter the verb agrees with *prajā*, the nearer subject. *sūryaḥ* (also, *somaḥ*) *pavitram sa mā punātu* ApŚ.: *vāyur somaḥ sūrya indraḥ pavitram te mā punantu* N.

hotā yakṣad āsvinau (°nā) *sarasvatīm indram surāmṇām somānām pibatu madantām vyantu* (KS. *indram sūtrāmṇām somānām surāmṇām juṣantām vyantu pibantu somān sūramṇaḥ*; AŚ. *indram* [as KS.] . . *pibantu madantu somān* etc.) MS. KS. AŚ. In MS. subject of *pibatu* is Indra alone (the last-mentioned god; he is more-over the soma-drinker par excellence), while all the gods named are the subjects of the other verbs in MS., and in KS. AŚ. of *pibantu* likewise.

dīrgham āyur kṛgotu me etc.; see §365.

śarad dhementaḥ suvite dadhāta (°tu), etc., see §332.

§356. Singular and Dual

tasya nāmnā vṛścāmi (MŚ. *vṛścāvo*) *yo 'smān* (MŚ. *asmān*) *dveṣṣi* . . . ApŚ. MŚ. 'By its name I (we two, i.e. I and the fireplace addressed) cleave him who hates us.'

yena yamaṛya (AV. *yamaṛya yena*, ApŚ. TB. omit *yena*) *nidhina (balina) carāmi* (MS. MŚ. *carāvah*; SMB.† *carāmi*) AV. TS. MS. TB. TA. ApŚ. MŚ. SMB. 'With what treasure (tribute) of Yama I (we two) go about.' The dual cunningly draws the god Agni (addressed in the context) into partnership with the sinner!

punar ātman dadhātu me ApŚ.: *punar me jathare dhātām* GB. Vait. Preceded in the latter by: *agniḥ ca tat savitā ca*; in ApŚ. by: *agniḥ tat somaḥ pṛthivī* (verb agrees with last subject).

saṁ yujyāva (TS. *babhūva*) *vanibhya ā* RV. TS.: *saṁ sanuyāva varīṣv ā* KSA. Preceded in all by: *aham ca tvam ca vṛtrahan*. The dual is the natural form; TS. (excluding *team* from the subject) is bizarre.

avānyāne tantūn kirato dhātto anyān TB.: *prānyā tantūns tirate dhatte anyā* AV. Inclusive dual in TB.; two separate singulars, each with subject *anyā*, in AV. That is, two separate actions are performed by the members of the pair, one apiece, in AV.; both actions are done by both together in TB.

sañijāñāne rodasi sambabhūvatuḥ TB. ApŚ.: *saṁānam yonim abhisambabhūra* MŚ. Preceded by *yad idam* (MŚ. *ado*) *divo yad adah* (MŚ. *idam*) *prthivyāḥ*. In MŚ. the real sense implies a dual subject, but the verb agrees syntactically with the nearer of the two; note that it has no dual noun referring to the subject, as have the others. *saha dharmam cara* (GDh. *dharmat caryatām*) GDh. NāradaDh.: *sahobhau caratām dharmam* MDh.

ayāḍ (ŚŚ. *ayāl*) *agnir* (MŚ. *ayāḍām agnīvaruṇḍe*) *agneḥ priyā dhāmāni* MS. KS. ŚB. TB. ŚŚ. MŚ. And, in the same passage: *ayāt* (MŚ. *ayāḍām*) *somasya*...; *ayāḍ* (*ayāḍām*) *devdām*...; *yakṣad agner hotuḥ* (*yakṣato 'gnīvaruṇoyor hotroḥ*)...; *yakṣat svam mahimānam* (*yakṣataḥ svau mahimānau*); *āyajatām* (*āyajeyātām*) *ejyā iṣaḥ*; *kṛṇotu eo adhvaram* ('*rā*) *jālavedāḥ* (*kṛṇulām tāv adhvaram jālavedasau*); *juzatām* (*juzetām*) *haviḥ*. Duals all in MŚ.; singulars (subject Agni) in various of the others, see Conc.

mā mā (KS. *mām*; AB. *mainam*) *hiṁsiṣtam svam* (AB. *svām*; KS. *yat svam*) *yonim āvikantau* (KS. *āvīkṣṭhaḥ*) MS. KS. AB.: *mā mā hiṁsiḥ svam* (KS. *svam*) *yonim āvikanti* (KS. TB. ApŚ. *āvīkan*) VS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. The dual is addressed to soma and surā together (both are mentioned in the preceding); the singular to *surā* and soma, respectively, alone.

§357. Dual and Plural

āśvinā bhiṣajāvataḥ (MS. 'tam; TB. 'ta) VS. MS. TB. 'O Aśvins, physicians, aid', or, 'let the Aśvins' etc. In TB. the plural is due to the inclusion of Sarasvatī (mentioned in the preceding) along with the Aśvins in the subject.

ei sakhyāni rjāmahe (ŚŚ. 'mahai; MŚ. *visrjāmahai*) AŚ. ŚŚ. Vait. ApŚ. MŚ. PG. The formula is used in dissolving the ritual bond between *yajamāna* and priests, and dual pronouns occur in the preceding; the dual of MŚ. is therefore quite rational. But the other texts think of the plurality of priests, together with the *yajamāna*. *agnīṣomau tam apa nudatām* (Conc. quotes 'tam)... VS. ŚB.: *agnir agnīṣomau tam apanudantu*... ŚŚ. Very simple case of 'addition' to the subject.

[*āyusṣṛd āyusṣpatnī svadhāvantaḥ*,] *gopā me stam*, *gopāyutam mām*, *ātmasadāu me stam mā mā hiṁsiṣtam* AV. 5. 9. 8: [*āyusṣṛd āyusṣpatnī* (ms. 'nī); read *āyusṣṛd āyusṣpatnī*?) *svadhāvo*] *gopā naḥ stha*... KS. 37. 15: [*āyusṣṛd āyusṣpatnī svadhā vo* (so text, and so Caland interprets, not as voc. *svadhāvo*)] *goptryo me stha*, *gopāyata mā*, *rakṣata mātmarado me stha* ApŚ. 6. 21. 1. The dual verbs of AV. are apparently

address to the *svadhāvantau* (note masculine predicates). KS. has plural with masc. predicates, the masc. being really common gender, inclusive of *āyupatnī*, fem.; ApŚ. has fem. plural, presumably including the sing. *āyukṛd* (understood as fem.?) and the dual fem. *āyupatnī* as subjects; if Garbe and Caland are right in dividing *svadhā vo*, ApŚ. has no unmistakably masc. subject.

5. *Singular verb used alternatively with plural or dual subject felt collectively*

§358. As we mentioned above, §297, a plural or dual verb, justified by strict grammar, may be replaced by a singular verb because the subject is felt collectively as a unit. In the first instance the plural is a *plurale tantum*, *āpah* 'waters', which is unquestionably construed with a singular verb here:

āpo 'mṛtaṁ stha (PrāṇāgU: *am* asi) Kauś. PrāṇāgU. 'O waters, ye are (thou art) nectar!' We believe the context makes it clear that PrāṇāgU. really feels *āpah* as a collective singular in sense; to explain the form *asi* as attracted to the number of the predicate noun *amṛtaṁ* would be, in our opinion, a mechanical and uninspired interpretation of the passage.

Singular and Dual:

drupadād iva muñcatām (TB. **tu*, so read with Poona ed.) AV. TB.

Preceded by *bhātām mā tasmād bhavyaṁ ca*: 'May what has been and what is to be free me from that as from a post.' The singular in TB. might, possibly, be explained as under (e), that is as agreeing with the nearer of the two subjects alone; but this seems to us false and mechanical. Rather, the two subjects are taken together as forming a single unitary concept.

See also the Kauś. reading, 33.9d, quoted under *mā vo riṣat* etc., §355.

6. *Generalising forms, with subject indefinite*

§359. We saw above (§291), that the commonest Vedic form used to express an indefinite subject (French *on*, German *man*) is the third plural. This varies frequently with a third singular, which is often likewise indefinite, but sometimes has a definite subject. Indefinite third person forms, either singular or more often plural, likewise vary with first and second person, generally with definite subjects. Such variations between first and third person have been listed above §314 f.; the rarer cases of third plural varying with second singular, with one somewhat similar case of second plural and indefinite third singular, are

listed below. The great majority of cases concern only third person forms, in which the 3d plural is indefinite, while the third singular is either definite or indefinite:

agnaye sam anamat prthivyai sam anamad....TS. KSA.: *prthivyām agnaye sam anaman sa ārdhnot* AV. (And the like with *antarikṣāya sam* etc., see Conc.; and others.) 'To Agni, to the earth, one (they) made obeisance; he (it) throve'. Both singular and plural are indefinite. In the sequel of the same formula, however, TS. has a definite 3d singular, with subject Agni, while the 3d plural of AV. is still indefinite:

yathāgnih prthivya sam anamad....TS.: *yathā prthivyām agnaye sam anamann.*...AV. 'As Agni made obeisance to the earth', or, 'as on the earth they made obeisance to Agni'.

na yac chūdreṣu alapsata (ŚŚ. *alipsata*) AB. ŚŚ. 'Which they (one) would not find (even) among *śūdras*.' 3d plural aor.: 3d sing. desiderative; both indefinite. See §135.

svasti nah pūrganukhaḥ pari krāmatu (HG. **mukham pari krāmantu*) ApMB. HG. As the priest (only one, even in HG.) walks around (cows etc. used in the ritual) he says: 'With luck may one (they) walk around full-faced (or, around our full face?).' The plural, at least, seems to be generalizing and indefinite in character.

nāhi prāpnoti (MŚ. **nuyur*) *nīrtim parācāh* (AŚ. MŚ. *parastāt*) TB. AŚ. ApŚ. MŚ.: *na tat prāpnoti nīrtim parācāh* (KŚ. *nīrtiḥ parastāt*) KŚ. ApŚ. The isolated reading of MŚ. is probably a mere blunder; the passage is otherwise corrupt in the MŚ. mss., see Knauer's note. But it can at a pinch be interpreted as generalizing, 'they' = 'people', 'man'.

brahmayāyeyam iti (AV. **jāyeti*) *ced avocan* (AV. **cat*) RV. AV. Both sing. and plur. are indefinite: 'if they have (one has) said, She is a brahman's wife.'

yat te grāṇā cichiduh (MŚ. *vichindat*) *soma rājan* TB. Vait. MŚ. Both sing. and plur. generalizing: 'what with the press-stone they have (one may) cut off, O King Soma.'

yat te grāṇā bahucyuto acucyavuh (Vait. *acucyot*) TB. Vait. In a stanza which immediately follows the preceding. The plural of TB. is really uninterpretable (comm. *acūṇavayāt*); it must be rendered: 'what of thee (soma) the press-stone, arm-dropped, has let fall.' But it seems to be felt vaguely as a generalizing plural, no doubt in mechanical imitation of the plural verb in the preceding and similar passage, just quoted.

yebhir vācam puṣkalebhir avyayan (TB. °yat) KS. TB. The plur. is certainly generalizing, and acc. to TB. comm. also the sing. (*sarvo jantuh* is supplied as subject), altho it might be understood as having *eūrya* of the prec. pāda as subject; cf. next.

yebhir vācam viśvarūpebhir avyayan (TB. °rūpām samavyayat) KS. TB. In the same passage as the prec. Again the plur. is certainly generalizing, and the sing. may be considered so with as much right as in the prec., altho this time TB. comm. supplies Prajāpati from the prec. pāda.

vāyuh paśur āsit tenāyajanta (KSA. °jata) . . VS. TS. KSA. ŚB. And the same with *agnih*, and with *ādityah* (*sūryah*). Both forms are generalizing: 'therewith they (= people; or, one) sacrificed.'

tāsām wasṛ ajanayat (MS. *avar ajanan*, KS.† *wasṛ* [ms. *wasār*] *ajanana*) *pañca-pañca* TS. MS. KS. In TS. the subject is *dhātā* of preceding pāda; in the others there is no definite subject (generalizing plural).

purutrā te manutām (AV. *vanutām*) *viśhitam jagat* RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KSA. N. The subject in AV. can only be indefinite, 'they', if the reading is correct; the comm. reads *vanutām*. In the others *jagat* is the subject.

ya indreṇ saratham yāti devah AV.: *yenendrasya ratham sambabhūrah* MS. KS. ApŚ. In the latter the subject is indefinite; in AV. it is *yah* = Agni (who is referred to by *yena* in the others).

§360. For variations between indefinite 3d plural and definite 1st singular, see §315 above. In a few cases we find the same indefinite 3d plural varying with a definite 2d singular; and once or twice, in the first two variants, a somewhat similar variation between a generalizing 3d singular (subject once a relative pronoun used as indefinite) varying with a definite 2d plural:

śamīlāro yaś nra sukṛtam kṛyavathāsmāsu tad yaś duṣkṛtam anyatra tat AB. AŚ.: *yo duṣkṛtam karavat tasya duṣkṛtam* Kanś.

tana mā saha kundhata (AV. vulgate *śumbhantu*, but SPP. *śumbhatu*, adopted by Whitney on 18. 3. 56) RV. AV. In RV. apparently the waters are addrest; in AV. the plural form (which is read by some mss.) might also refer to them (and then concerns §337); the singular, if correct, can only be indefinite (Whitney, 'one').

yenendrāya samabharaḥ (MS. KS. °ran) *payānsi* AV. TS. MS. KS. In AV. TS. the subject is Agni; in MS. KS. indefinite. 'By which thou didst (they did) collect milk for Indra.'

nayanto garbham vanān dhiyaṁ dhuh RV.: *nayantān gīrbhīr vanā dhiyaṁ dhāh* SV. The subject in RV. is indefinite 3d plural; in SV. it is Agni, to whom the hymn is address. See Oldenberg, *RV. Noten*, on 10. 46. 5.

yena jayanti (TB. *jayāsi*) *na parā jayante* (TB. *jayāsaḥ*) AV. TB. 'By whom people conquer (thou shalt conquer), not be conquered.'

rajan (SV. *raṇā*) *gāvo na yasase* RV. SV. 'May they (indefinite, Ludwig 'man'; in SV., 'do thou') rejoice as cows do in pasture.' Subject Soma in SV.

[*sarasvatyā* (*ītyām*) *adhī manāv* (with variants) *acarkṛṣuḥ* (*acarkṛṣuḥ*) AV. KS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ. SMB. PG. See §§136, 236. The SMB. is quoted in the Cone., following the older edition, as *sa* *adhī vanāva carkṛdhī*; the only possible subject of the 2d person verb would be Indra, who is mentioned (not address) in the sequel. But the true reading is no doubt *manāv acarkṛṣuḥ*, as given by Jørgensen.]

7. Change of Number due to Change of Subject, in the same context

§361. In many cases the shift in verbal number is due to a rearrangement of the syntax of the passage, involving a change of subject. Cf. above, §§ 323, 338. Naturally, there is often a change of person as well as number. We begin with cases in which number alone is changed; and first cases of

Third Person, Singular and Plural

brahma devā avīrdhan (MS. *devān*, KS. *devān*, MS. KS. *avīrdhat*) VS. MS. TS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ. 'The gods have increased brahman', or, 'brahman has increased the gods.'

catuṣṭomam adadhāt (TS. *ṣṭomo abhavad*) *yā turīyā* TS. MS. KS.: *agnīṣomān adadhur yā turīyānti* AV. Subject in AV. must be *ṛṣayah* in the sequel if the text is correct; but Whitney on 8. 9. 14 would emend to *adadhāt*.

apām upasthe mahiṣo vavardha (RV.* VS. ŚB. *mahiṣā avardhan*) RV. (both) AV. SV. VS. ŚB. TA. *vavardha*, intrans., subject Agni, who is the object of *avardhan* (trans., subject *mahiṣāh*).

layā devāḥ sutam ā babhūvuh TS. KSA. TB.: *sā no asmin suta ā babhūva* VS. MS. See Keith on TS. 4. 1. 2. 1, note 6.

yathāmiṣām (AV. *yathaiṣām*, SV. *yathaiteṣām*, VS. *yathāmī*) *anyo anyam na jānāt* (VS. *jānan*) RVKh. AV. SV. VS. The plural in VS. is due to the fact that *amī* is made the subject. 'So that one of them may not know another', or, 'so that they may not know one the other.'

ekapādī dripādī. . . bhuvanānu prathatām vāhā TS.: *ekapādam dripādam tripādam catuṣpādam bhuvanānu prathantām* KS.: *ekapādīm. . . catuṣpādīm aṣṭāpādīm bhuvanānu prathantām* VS. ŚB. The TS. form is intrans., 'let her (the cow) spread out over the worlds'; the others have a trans. verb with indefinite subject, 'let them spread her out' etc. This might be grouped under the preceding subdivision, but for the change of subject.

āsvam medhyam abandhayat (ŚŚ. *abandhnata*) ŚB. ŚŚ. See §30, end.

tābhiḥ samrabdham aṇu arindan (TB. *samrabdho aridaḥ*) *ṣaḍ urvīḥ* AV.

TB. In AV. *ṣaḍ urvīḥ* is the subject; in TB. it is made the object, the subject being *samrabdho* (= Rohita).

anvātānsit trayī (MS. *anvātānsus tava*) *tantum etam* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

The subject is somewhat obscure in both cases; Mahidhara on VS. understands *ṛṣayah*, despite singular verb! MS. seems to take the subject to be *pitarāḥ* in the preceding pāda (the others have *pitarā* or **rañ*).

apochatu (AV. **chantu*) *mithunā yā kimīdinā* (AV. *ye kimīdinah*) RV. AV.

In RV. the subject of the (transitive) verb is doubtless Indra, who is mentioned in the preceding verse; 'let him shine away the paired *kimīdins*.' In AV. the verb is intransitive, and the subject *kimīdinah*: 'let the *kimīdins* fade away.'

achāyam yanti śavasa ghṛtācīḥ KS.: *achāyam eti śavasa ghṛtena* (AV. *ghṛtā cit*) AV. TS. VS. MS. Keith on TS. 4. 1. 8. 1 not unfairly calls the KS. reading 'absurd'; but the psychology of it is plain; it is thinking of *śrucaḥ* in the next line. In the others the subject is Agni.

āvir bhuvad (ArS. *bhuvann*) *aruṇīr yāsasā goḥ* (ArS. *gāraḥ*) RV. ArS.

The subject is changed from *aruṇīḥ* (singular in RV.) to *gāraḥ*, no doubt because ArS. feels *aruṇīḥ* to be a plural adjective.

pibāt somaṁ mamadad (AS. ŚŚ. *somam amadann*) *enam iṣṭe* (AS. ŚŚ. *iṣṭayah*) AV. AS. ŚŚ. 'May it (soma) exhilarate him at the sacrifice'; 'may the sacrifices exhilarate him.'

aryamno agniṁ pary etu pūṣan (ApMB. *pari yantu kṣipram*) AV. ApMB.

The subject is the bride in AV., the kinsfolk (or priests?) in ApMB.

āpo malam ita prāṇaikṣīt (ApS. *prāṇījan*) AV. ApS. Subject is a plant in AV.; in ApS. waters, the verb being drawn into the simile.

tam rakṣadhvam mā vo dabhat TS.: *tam rakṣasva, mā teḍ dabhan* MS. 1. 2. 13: 22. 12; VS. 5. 39; KS. 3.1 (in Conc. quoted under the two parts separately; but this is the true parallel to the TS. passage, instead of *tān rakṣadhvam mā vo dabhan*, to which Conc. gives a

cross-reference but which is an unrelated passage). *raṅṅasva* is address to Savitar, *raṅṅadhvam* to the gods in general (cf. Keith on TS. 1. 3. 4. 2). *taṁ* refers to soma, which in TS. is made the subject of *dabhat*, 'may it not fail you'; the others understand *dabhat* in a different sense: 'may they (indefinite; acc. to Mahidhara, the asuras) not injure thee (Savitar).'

niṣkrītaḥ sa (TS. °krīto 'yam; KS. MŚ. °krītās te) *yajñīyam bhāgam etu* (KS. MŚ. *bhāgam yantu*) AV. TS. KS. MŚ. The subject varies from the *patupati* to cattle.

vī parjanyaḥ (TS. °yāḥ) *srjanti* (MS. KS. *pra parjanyaḥ srjatāni*) *rodasī anu* RV. TS. MS. KS. In RV. the subject is the Maruts; in the others Parjanya, sing. or (TS.) plural (cf. §349).

sūro aktuṣe ā yamaḥ (SV. *yamat*) RV. SV. Preceded by: *mā na indrābhy ādīṣaḥ*. RV.: 'O Indra, let not (evil) intentions aim at us in the light of the sun (or, intentions of the sun by night)'; cf. Neisser, *Zum Wbch. des RV.* s.v. *aktu*; Oldenberg, *RV. Noten* 2.144. In SV. *sūro* is evidently conceived as nom. subject of *yamat*, presumably with *ādīṣaḥ* object.

§362. Second Person, Singular and Plural

eva vā asman muñcatā vy anḥaḥ RV. MS. KS. ApŚ.: *evā teva asmat pra muñcatā vy anḥaḥ* TS. The Vasus are address, even in TS., in the preceding half verse; TS. here changes rather lamely to an address to Agni, who is address in the following pāda.

ihehaśāṁ kṛṇuhi (TS. MS. KS. TB. *kṛṇuta*) *bhojanāni* RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. Subject in RV. is doubtless Indra, to whom the hymn is address, but no subject is mentioned in this verse (Mahidhara on VS. understands Soma); several texts make the verb plural, referring presumably to gods in general.

annam payo reto asmāsu (ŚB. 'smāsu) *dhatta* (MS. ApŚ. *dhehi*) VS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. ŚŚ. ApŚ. All texts have adjoining formulae where Agni is spoken of in the third person; in this, MS. ApŚ. obviously regard Agni as address directly, while the other (and presumably more original) reading addresses it to some plural concept (TB. comm. gods, VS. comm. priests).

sam pra cyavadhvam upa (TS. *anu*) *sam pra yāta* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *agne cyavāsa sam anu pra yāhi* MS. Followed by:

agne (MS. *āviṣ*) *patho devayānān kṛvadhvam* (MS.* *kṛvṣva*) VS. TS. MS. (both) KS. ŚB.: *agne pathaḥ kalpaya devayānān* AV. In MS. both forms are consistent with the context, since they are address (in adjoining stanzas) to Agni and to *devāḥ* respectively.

In the others only AV. is grammatically 'correct', since no other subject is named along with Agni and the plural is irrational; Mahīdhara on VS. blithely takes *kṛṇudhvam* as meaning *kṛṇuṣva*; but two other plural imperatives occur in the preceding in all YV. texts, and they, like *kṛṇudhvam*, are evidently address to the gods in general.

revati predhā yajñapatim āviśa MS. KS. *revati yajamāne priyam dhā āviśa* VS. ŚB. *revatir yajñapatim priyadhāviśata* TS. ApŚ. Acc. to the Tait. ritual texts (see Keith 45 n. 5), address to the *rapāśra-rapās*, the two *darbha*-stalks and the *plakṣa*-twig, but acc. to TS. comm., to the members of the sacrificial animal. Acc. to VS. comm., Vāc is address.

vratam kṛṇuta (VSK. adds: *vratam kṛṇu vratam kṛṇuta*) VS. VSK. TS. KS. ŚB. KŚ. ApŚ. Acc. to Mahīdhara on VS. 4. 11 and KŚ., the formula *vratam kṛṇuta*, 'prepare the fast-food', is to be repeated thrice. The comm. on KŚ. says it is address to the *adhvaryu* etc., i.e. the *adhvaryu* and his assistants. The three-fold repetition is actually found in VSK., but the second time with singular instead of plural; we may no doubt assume that this form (if textually sound) was address to a single priest (the *adhvaryu*?).

anulbanam vayata (KS. *vayasi*) *jogutām apah* RV. TS. KS. AB. ApŚ. On this obscure verse see Edgerton, *AJP.* 40. 188, 192. Four other parallel verbs, before and after this one in the same stanza, are all singular, address to Agni. The subject of *vayata* is doubtful. KS. makes it consistent with the others, of course secondarily.

ā mātaraṁ sthāpayase jigatnū RV. AV.: *ā sthāpayata mātaram jigatnum* AV. Followed by:

ata inoṣi karvarā purīṇi RV. AV.: *ata invata karvarāṇi bhūri* AV. In an obscure hymn to Indra, who is the subject in RV.: in one AV. passage there is a sudden change of subject (to whom?) in the second half of the stanza, the first half of which is still addressed to Indra, here also.

§363. Singular and Dual

dhattam rayim sahavīram (ApMB. *daśavīram*) *vacasyase* RV. ApMB.: *rayim dhehi sarvavīram vacasyam* AV. Dual address to the *Aśvins*, who are address in the next *pādas* also in AV. The singular must be understood as address to the bride, but it is not unfairly described as 'senseless' (Whitney).

yad uttaradrāv uparaś ca khādataḥ AV.: *yad apsaradrōr uparasya* (so Conc., but KS. ed. *°drūr upa°*, see note in text; ApŚ. *apsararūpara-*

eya) khādati KS. ApŚ. In AV. the subject is apparently the two *arāṇis*; in the others it must be Agni, but the passage is so obscure that Caland in his translation of ApŚ. makes no attempt to render it.

atha jivir (ApMB. *athā jivī*; RV. *adhā jivī*) *vidatham ā vadāsi* (RV. *vadāthah*) RV. AV. ApMB. (The true AV. reading seems to be *jivir*, see Whitney's note.) In RV. address to the married couple, altho in the preceding pāda the bride alone is address. For this reason, doubtless, the later texts also address this pāda to the bride, by assimilation to the preceding.

rtunā somam pibatam (KS. °tu; MŚ. °tām) KS. MŚ. ApŚ. Subject Aśvins in ApŚ. MŚ. (*āśvinādhvanyā* MŚ.); an unnamed priest in KS.

ghṛtena dyāvāprthivī ā prṇethām (MS. MŚ. *prṇa*; LŚ. *prṇāthām* *srāhā*) TS. MS. KS. LŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. 'With ghee be filled (gratified), O heaven and earth!', or, 'fill heaven and earth with ghee' (address to the post).

varuṇasya skambhasarjanam asi (KS. °ny asi; VS. ŚB. °nī *sthaḥ*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. MahānU. See Keith on TS. 1. 2. 8. 2, note 7.

§364. Dual and Plural

tā imā upa śarpataḥ SV. JB.: *emām anu śarpata* MS. In SV. said of a pair of horses.

yenākṣā (ŚŚ. *yenā kṣām*; SMB. *yenākṣān*; PG. *yenākṣyār*) *abhyazicyanta* (ŚŚ. SMB. °iñcatam, PG. °tām) AV. ŚŚ. SMB. PG. In AV. the expression is made passive, with *akṣā(h)* as subject; see §§332, 293.

§365. Singular and Plural, with accompanying Change of Person

We list here only variants in which 2d and 3d person forms, singular and plural, interchange. A few stray cases of 1st person interchanging with 2d and 3d, with shift of number, will be found above, §§302, 304, 312, 323.

avar (TS. *suvar*) *ṇa śukram uṣaso vi didyutuḥ* (RV. °taḥ) RV. TS. MS. 'Like bright heaven the dawns have shone forth (or, make thou the dawns to shine forth).'

ā tvā vasavo rudrā ādityāḥ sadantu VS. ŚB.: *vasūnām rudrāṇām ādityānām sadasi sīda* (KS. *sadanam asi*; MS. *sada* 'si *srucām yonih*) TS. MS. KS. TB. ApŚ.

pakṣaudanasya suktām etu lokam AV.: (in next stanza) *imam pakṣā suktām eta lokam* AV. Subject of *eta* is the grains composing the porridge (*odana*); that of *etu* is *pakṣa*, the cooker of the *odana*. Conscious *vikāra*.

- hṛdo astv antaram taj jujoṣat* (TA. *tad yuyola*) RV. KS. TA. 'Let (our song) be within (Parjanya's) heart; may he enjoy it.' TA. comm. regards *yuyola* as addressed to the priests: 'unite it (viz. our song, to Parjanya's heart).' But the reading is hardly more than a corruption; it has phonetic aspects (*j:y*).
- devēṣu naḥ sukṛto* (*mā sukṛtām*) *brātāt* (*brāta, brūyāt*), and others; see §104, t. The 3d person *brūyāt* is probably corrupt.
- yās ca* (*yā*) *devīr* (*devyo*) *antān* (with variants) *abhūto* 'dadanta (*tatantha*)'; see §220. The form *tatantha* is corrupt, and may not even be intended for a 2d person.
- niṣkam ira prati muṣcata* (*°lām*) AV. (both). 'Fasten ye on (another) like a necklace', or, 'let him fasten on himself' etc.
- indram samatsu bhūṣata* SV.: *indrah samatsu bhūṣatu* RV. AV. Preceded by *ā no viśvānu havyah* (SV. *°yam*). 'Let Indra associate himself with us (SV. praise ye Indra),—who is to be invoked (of us) in every conflict.'
- śalakṣmā* (MS. KS. *°mo*) *yad viśurūpaṁ* (RV. AV. *°pā*) *bhavāti* (MS. KS. *babhūva*) RV. AV. VS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *viśurūpā yat śalakṣmāṇo bhavatha* TS. In RV. AV. of Yama (and Yamī); in YV. different context, and scarcely interpretable: 'when what is (ye that are) different become(s) similar.'
- tigmāyudhāya bharatā śṛṇotu naḥ* (TB. *śṛṇotana*) RV. TB. N. 'Bring ye (a hymn) to him of sharp weapons; may he hear us (hear ye)!' In TB. the verb is assimilated mechanically to *bharatā*; its secondariness is attested by the strong form of the stem.
- ā me yonau niṣidatu* (KS. *°ta*) RV. TS. MS. KS. AB. 'May he (the god) sit (or, sit ye—priests) in his (your) own home.'
- indrāya devēbhyo juhutā* (MS. *°lām*; ApŚ. *juṣatām*) *haviḥ svāhā* PB. KŚ. ApŚ. MŚ.
- indrāya pathibhir vohān* (MS. *vaha*) VS. MS. KS. TB. Original subject is Aśvins and Sarasvatī; in MS. awkwardly changed to a priest.
- yānti kubhṛā riṇann apah* RV.: *kubhā yāsi riṇann apah* AV. Subject Maruts in RV., in AV. Rohita.
- ud dharṣayo maghavan* (AV. *satvanām*) *āyudhāni* RV. AV. SV. VS. TS.: *ud dharṣuntām maghavan nājīnāni* AV. 'Let the energies be aroused, O Maghavan' or, 'arouse the weapons, O M. (the weapons of the warriors).'
- tās trā devīr* (SMB. MG. *devyo*) *jarase* (SMB. HG. *°sā*) *saṁ vyayantu* (PG. *°yasva*) SMB. PG. HG. ApMB. MG.: *tās trā jarase saṁ vyayantu* AV. 'Let these (goddesses) wrap thee up unto (with) old age'; or, 'wrap thyself up' etc.

kiṁ naḥ śaṁitamā bhava (TA, also *bhavantu*) AV. AA. TA. (both). AŚ. LŚ. TA. by an addition in one form of the variant introduces a different subject; see Whitney on AV. 7. 68. 3.

svadhābhīr yajñam sukṛtām juṣāsa (TB, *yajñam prayatām juṣantām*) RV. VS. TB. In the original the subject is Agni; in TB. it is made the *pitṛs*, obviously because in Brāhmaṇa times *svadhā* belongs particularly to them.

dirgham āyur kṛnotu me (AV.* ApMB. *sām*) AV. JB. Kauś. ApMB.: *āyusmantām karota mā* (RVKh. *karotu mām*; KS. *kṛnota mā*) RVKh. KS. TA. BDh.: *sarvam āyur dadhātu me* ApŚ. Occurs in several contexts in AV.; one of these (7. 33. 1) is the same which occurs in all the other texts except Kauś. and ApMB.; the others are quite different. In the one verse found in the majority of texts, this *pāda* is found at the end; in the prec. various gods (last, Agni) are invoked in the 3d person for blessings on 'me' ('you' KS. ApŚ.); here Agni alone is invoked, likewise in the 3d person, in all but KS. TA. BDh., where we have instead a 2d person address to the plurality of gods mentioned before. Note that the strong stem-forms *karota* and *kṛnota* are poor. This variant might be classed in §355.

8. Change of Number due to Change of Context, with different Subject

§366. In a large number of cases, as in the case of variations in Person, the shift of number is due to the use of the formula in a different context, involving change of the verb's subject. In some cases, as in the preceding subdivision, both person and number are changed; we list these cases at the end of this subdivision in so far as they concern shifts between second and third persons along with shift of number. A few cases of the same sort showing first person in variation with second or third, and accompanying shift of number, will be found among the Person variants, above, §§303, 304, 310, 324. Included are some ritualistic *āhas* and *vikāras*.

§367. Singular, Dual, and Plural

akṣaṇs tān VS. KS. TB.: *aghaṣtām tān* MS. TB.: *aghaṣ tam* VS. All aorists from root *ghas*. Contexts are different tho related, and with different subjects. See also under *akṣaṇ* in Conc.

tayā devatayāṅgirasvad dhruvā śida VS. TS. etc. (see Conc.): *dhruvāḥ śida* VS. ŚB. TA.: *dhruve śidatām* VS.: *dhruvāḥ śidata* TS. Also: *tena brahmaṇā... dhruvāḥ śidata* (and, *dhruvā śida*) KS. (both); *tena chandasā... and tenarṣiṇā...*, see Conc.

sa no mṛdātīdṛṣe RV. AV. TS. MS. KS. ApMB. N.: *tā no mṛdāta* (VSK. *mṛl*^o) *idṛṣe* RV. SV. VS. VSK. TS. KS.: *te no mṛdanto idṛṣe* AV. The last is a *vikāra* of the singular form, used in the same hymn in AV.

maho jṛṇyo 'kṛta ('*krata*, '*krātām*): all three in MS. (4. 13. 9: 212. 4-9), TB. AŚ. ŚŚ. *Vikāras*; same formula modulated with different subjects. Cf. *akrata*, and *akrātām*, AŚ. In the same connexion, *acīṛdhata* ('*dhanta*, '*dhetām*). The formula begins *agnir* (*indrāgnī*, *devā ājyapā*, etc.) *idam havir* (also *ājyam*, etc.) *ajūṣata* ('*ṣanta*, '*ṣetām*).

idam vatsyāmo bhoḥ etc., see §344.

āsadyāsmīn barhiṣi mādayadhvam RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. ŚB. TB.: ...*mādayasva* RV.: ...*ṣethām* RV. AV. The three RV. occurrences concern different subjects, *Viśve devāḥ*, *Sarasvatī*, and *Indra-Varuṇa* respectively. On the AV. occurrences (two of which repeat RV. 10. 17. 8, which has *mādayasva*, but awkwardly substitute *mādayadhvam*, changing the subject to *pitarah*) see *RVRep.* 298.

sakhāyah saptapadā abhūma TB. ApŚ. *sakhāyah saptapadā abhūva* (ApMB.† *padā babbhūva*, see Winternitz, p. xvii.) ApMB. HG.: *sakhā saptapadī* (ApMB. *da*) *bhava* AG. ŚG. Kauś. SMB. ApMB. MG. The singular and dual are used in the wedding-rites, address to bride alone, or spoken by the groom of himself and the bride. The plural form is said by the *yajamāna* as the *adhvaryu* steps in the seventh footstep of the soma-purchase cow; it is followed by parallel formulas in the 1st person sing., as *sakhyaḥ te gameyam*, 'may I go to thy (= the cow's) friendship.' In our pāda we might expect a dual, including cow and *yajamāna*, 'we have become friends with seven steps'; but it may be the ordinary plural referring to the *yajamāna* alone (§344), or, perhaps better, it may include the whole sacrificial *entourage*; note that the actual stepping is done not by the *yajamāna* who speaks, but by the *adhvaryu*. On the change of person see §307.

gopāyata (MS. *gopāya*; AV. *gopāyatām*) *mā* AV. VS. MS. Vait. ApŚ. Different contexts; hardly proper variants.

premanī sunvantāḥ yajamānam avatu ('*tām*, '*ntu*) ŚŚ. (all.) And: *śravat* ('*van*, '*śrutām*) *brahmāṇy āvasā gamat* ('*an*, '*gatām*) ŚŚ. (all.)

Vikāras, with subjects *Indra*, *dyāvāpṛthivī*, *Rbhus*.

§368. Singular and Dual

tasmān naḥ pāhy (Kauś. *pātam*) *anhasaḥ* RV. Kauś.

prāñāya me varcodā varcase pavasva VS. VSK. TS. ŚB. * *prāñāpānābhyañ*
me varcodasmi pavethām MS. In MS. address to Upāñśu and
 Antaryāma cups, in the others to Upāñśu alone.

a no yātām (yāhy) upakruti RV. (both). Address to the Aśvins or to
 Indra.

vidhrtir asi TA. ŚŚ.: *vidhrti sthah* MS. Different contexts.

divas ca gmas ca rājathah (rājasi) RV. (both.) See *RVRep.* 59.

rayāñ grñatsu didhrtam (dhāraya) RV. (both.) See *RVRep.* 271, 528.

rāyaspoṣam yajamāneṣu dhātām (dhehi; dhāraya) RV. (all.)

autānām pītim arhathah (arhasi) RV. (both): *śomānām pī^o arhathah*
 RV. SV. See *RVRep.* 137.

mā mā sañ tūplam (ApŚ. *tūpēh*) VS. TS. KS. TB. PB. ŚŚ. LŚ.

ApŚ. ApMB. HG. MG. * *mā modogīṣtam* (ŚŚ. *modogīh*) MS. ŚB. ŚŚ.

The contexts are quite different and the formulas are only in part
 related to each other. E.g. in TS. Indra-Viṣṇu are the subject,
 in ŚB. two fires, in ApŚ. Agni, in ŚŚ. *pṛthivī*.

viṣurūpe ahanī dyaur ivāsi (TA. * *iva sthah*) RV. SV. TS. MS. KS. TA.
 (thrice). N. In one TA. passage address to *dyāvāpṛthivī*, in the
 rest to a single deity. Followed in same passage by:

viśvā hi māyā avasi svadhāvañ (SV. **ean*; TA. * *arathah svadhāvantau*),
 same texts.

apriye prati muñca lat (Kauś.† *muñcalam*) AV. Kauś. In Kauś. address
 to the Aśvins; in AV. probably to an amulet. Cf. *apriyah prati*
muñcatām, §30.

pā indra (and, *pātām narā*) *pratibhṛtaśya madhvañ* RV. (both). Dual
 address to Indra-Vāyu.

āre bādhetām (MS. * KS. * *bādhasva*) *nirṛtiñ parācañ* RV. TS. MS.
 (both) KS. (both): *bādhasva* (AV. *bādhetām*) *dūre* (AV. *dūram*,
 TS. *duṣo*) *ni^o pa^o* RV. AV. TS. There are three different contexts;
 the sing. is addressed to Varuṇa, the dual to Soma-Rudra or Mitra-
 varuṇa. In some cases this is followed by:

kṛtām cid enah pra mumugdhy (AV. TS. * *mumuktam*) *asmat* (KS. *asmāt*)
 RV. AV. TS. (both) MS. KS. See preceding.

a modṛcañ pātām (KS. * *pāhi*) MS. KS. (both): *te mā pātām āsya yaj-*
ñasyodṛcañ VS. TS. ŚB. The sing. form of KS. is a *vikāra* of the
 other (in close proximity).

rāyas poṣam (KS. *tvastah poṣāya*) *vi śyatu* (AV. MS. KS. *śya*) *nābhīm*
asme (AV. *asya*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. TB. ApŚ.: *r. p. vi śyatām*
n. a. RV. MS. TB. Subject of the dual is Soma-Pūṣan; of the sing.
 Tvastar (nom. or voc., see §329, end).

ehy aśmānam ā tiṣṭha AV. ŚG. Kauś. MG.: *ā tiṣṭhemam aśmānam* ApMB. HG.: *ā rohemam aśmānam* PG.: *imam aśmānam ā roha* AG. SMB. GG.: *etam aśmānam ā tiṣṭhatam* MG. Followed by:

aśmeva traṁ sthira (MG. ApMB.* AVPpp. *sthira*) *bhara* AVPpp. (for AV. vulgate 2. 13. 4b *aśmā bhavatu te tanūh*) AG. ŚG. SMB. PG. ApMB. HG. MG.: *aśmeva yuvān sthira* *bhavatam* MG. The 2d (dual) version of MG. in a *vikāra* of the other.

asmān su jigyuṣas kṛdhi (*kṛtam*) RV. (both). Subjects Indra: Indra-Varuṇa.

asme (AV.* *asyai*) *rayīm sarvavīraṁ nī yachalam* (AV. **yacha*) RV. AV. (both)

bādhatām (TB. **etām*) *dvēṣo abhayam* (AV.* adds *nah*) *kṛṇotu* (TB. *kṛṇu-tām*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. TB. Subjects Indra: Tisya and Bṛhaspati.

§369. Dual and Plural

sumnāya sumnīnī sumne mā dhattam TS. TB. ApŚ.: *sumne sthaḥ sumne mā dhattam* VS. ŚB.: *sumnāyurah* (KS. **yavah*) *sumnyāya sumnam* (KS. *sumnyayā*) *dhatta* MS. KS. The plural occurs in a different context from the dual.

anu te viśve devā wantu (KS. *viśve wantu devāh*) KS. TB.: *anu mām mītrāśarunā ihāvātām* AA.

haṁśāmo... AB. ApŚ.: *haṁśāvom*, *haṁśāvo*... AB. 3. 12. 1. GB. Vait. And other forms, see Conc. Sacrificial exclamations, based upon verb-forms (dual referring to *hotar* and *adhvaryu*, plural to priests as a group?).

te māvantu AV. TS. PG.: *te* (and, *tau*) *māvatām* AV. (in same hymn; *vikāras*). See further in Conc. under *tāni na 'vantu*.

pra ṇa spārhābhīr atibhis tīreta (**tam*) RV. (both.) Maruts: Indra-Varuṇa.

rayīm dhattam (*dhattā*; *dhatto*) *vasumantam puruṣam* (*śatagvīnam*) RV. (all.) See RVRep. 149.

harma ca stha varma ca sthaḥ VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ.: *harma ca stha varma ca stha* KS. ApŚ. Quite different contexts and subjects.

sapatnān sahiṣimahi AV. 3. 6. 4d; *sa** *sahiṣivahi* AV. 19. 32. 5d; *sapatnīm me saḥāvahai* RV. AV. 3. 18. 5d. ApMB. So the AV. vulgate; but *sahiṣivahi* is an emendation (see Whitney's note); the mss. of 19. 32. 5 read **mahi*. This stanza is a repetition, with modifications to suit the new context, of 3. 18. 5; the dual is there proper, as the subject is *ubhe sahasvati* of pāda c, referring to the amulet and the speaker of the charm (there a woman; in 19. 32. 5 changed to

ubhau sahasvantau because the speaker is a man). The dual is equally required by the sense in 19. 32. 5. Yet the vulgate Atharvan reading here is clearly *sahiṣmahi* (all mss. and comm., altho Ppp. has the correct *²vahi*, Barret, *JAOS.* 46. 42), which should be retained; obviously the entire pāda 3. 6. 4d, which belongs to a quite different context where the plural is required, has been mechanically imported without change into 19. 32. 5.

etā asadan sukṛtasya loke TS. TB.: *pratīkas, etā asadan*, and (āha) *etā asadatām*, ApŚ.

§370. Singular and Plural

marutām prasave (VS. ŚB. °*vena*) *jaya* (TS. *jayata*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. In TS. address to the horses, in the others to the chariot. Different contexts.

tasmā u rādhaḥ kṛṇuta praśantam (AV. *kṛṇuḥi suprasantam*) RV. AV. *anu mā rabhadhvam* (ŚŚ. *rabhasva*) KS. ApŚ. ŚŚ. Hardly to be called variants; different contexts.

indrasya bhāga iṣṭa AV.: i° *bhāgo 'si* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. MŚ. Also *devasya savitur bhāga* etc. and others.

divīṣatām (AV. *duritāt*) *pātv aṅhasaḥ* RV. AV.: *duritāt pāntv aṅhasaḥ* (LŚ. *viśvataḥ*) AV. LŚ. Two different contexts; verb appropriate in both. In AV. we may suspect a mutual *rapprochement* in phraseology.

edaṁ barhiḥ nī ḡidata (AŚ. ŚŚ. *ḡida naḥ*) RV. VS. KB. AŚ. ŚŚ. Different contexts.

cakṣur me tarpayata (PG. *tarpaya*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. PG. Applied to a different context in PG. Similarly with *śrotam, apānam, prāṇāpānu*, etc.; and likewise:

prāṇam me tarpayata (ŚŚ. *ṛṇpa*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ŚŚ.

mohayiteḥ nīpadyate (RVKh. *prapadyante*) RV. 10. 162. 6b (correct ref.), AV. RVKh. MG.

viśvābhyo mā nāṣṭrābhyah (VS. ŚB. °*bhyas*; MS. *daṇṣṭrābhyas*) *pāhi* (TS. TB. *pāta*; PG. *paripāhi sarvataḥ*) VS. TS. MS. ŚB. TB. TA. PG. In TS. address to the arrows used in the *rājasūya*; in VS. acc. to Mahidhara to *mahāvīradakṣiṇabhūmī*.

varco asmāsu dhatta (AŚ. *dhehi*) AV. AŚ.: *varco mayi dhehi* etc.; see Conc. Numerous items in different contexts; hardly to be considered variants.

apo (TS. *udno*) *dattodadhīm bhīnta* (or *bhīnta*) VS. TS. MS. KS.: *udno dehy udadhīm bhīndhi* KS.† There are two different contexts, both of which occur in TS. MS. KS. In one the plural is appropriate,

gods being the subject. In the other (TS. 4. 7. 13. 2, MS. 2. 12.3, KS. 18. 15) only a singular is appropriate, the subject required being Agni, altho KS. is the only text that has the proper sing. form. Apparently MS. TS. copied mechanically from the other passage where the plur. is required. VS. has the formula only in this latter (properly sing.) context, but nevertheless has like TS. MS. plur. forms, blandly interpreted by Mahidhara as singulars (*datta dehi, bhintta bhinddhi!*)—At the end of the same passages occurs the following formula:

tato no (KS. *mā*) *vr̥ṣṭyāvata* (VS.† and KS. once, **āva*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ApŚ. MŚ. Again KS. varies consistently according to the subject, and is this time joined by VS. (not noted in Conc.), leaving only Tait. and Maitr. texts with inconsistent plurals where singulars are required.

yām indreṇa (AV. adds *saṁdhām*) *śamadadhvam* (TS. *śamadhadhvam*, AV. *śamadhatthāh*) AV. TS. MS. KS. (so correct Conc.); see also Conc. under *īṣaṁ vaḥ sā. . . , eṣā vaḥ sā. . .* The contexts are different, and both verbs are appropriate.

dyātu (TB.* *dyāntu*) *yajñam upa no juṣṭyāḥ* (TB.* **yāḥ*) VS. MS. KS. TB. (both). Different contexts; subjects Indra: Ādityas.

apa jāhi (*hata*) *pariḥam* ChU. (both). Address to singular and plural deities respectively.

āyur me yacha (ApŚ.* *yachata*) MS. KS. ApŚ. (both) MŚ.

ārjam no dhehi (MS. KS. each once, *dhatta*) *dvipade catuṣpade* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. AG. ŚG. ApMB. PrāṇāgU. Occurs frequently, in several different contexts; sing. number is appropriate in all but one which is address to *agnayaḥ*, plur., the prec. pāda being: *te virājam* (KS. *saṁrājam*) *abhisam̐yantu sarve* (correct Conc. for MS.), MS. 1. 6. 2d: 88. 2 and 89. 7, KS. 7. 14d. Here KS., and once MS., have the correct form *dhatta*. In MS. 88. 2 the *saṁhita* mss. have incorrectly *dhehi* (note that this form of the variant occurs, in another context which requires the singular, in the same section of MS. 86. 19); the p.p. *dhatte* (!), pointing to the correct *dhatta*, which should probably be read here.

yasyauṣadhīḥ prasarpata RV. VS.: *yasyāñjana prasarpasi* AV. Followed in same verse by:

tato yakṣmam vi bādhadhee (AV. *bādhasa*) RV. AV. VS.

tatremam yajñam yajamānam ca dhehi (MŚ. 5. 2. 16. 14d *dhatta*, correct Conc.) Vait. KŚ. MŚ. (both) ApŚ. Kauś. In one of the two

occurrences in MŚ. the verb is made plural because several priests are address; in the others only one is address.

mayi ramassa (IŚ. *ramadhvam*) SMB. GG. LŚ. Hardly to be considered variants.

karat AŚ.: *karan* (ūha of *karat*) AŚ.

gātum viltā gātum ihi MS. ApŚ.: *devā gātūwido gātum viltā* (VSK. °tum *iltā*) *gātum ita* AV. VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. In the sing. form secondarily address to the animal as it is slaughtered.

tasyāgne bhājayeha mā TB.: *tasya bhājayateha nah* RV. AV. SV. VS. TS. MS. KS. TA. ApMB. The plural is address to waters.

ye 'smān abhyaghāyanti AV.: *yo asmān abhyaghāyati* AV.

mama cittaṃ upāyasi AV.: *mama cittaṃ cittenānvehi* HG. *mama cittaṃ anu cillebhir eta* AV. Hardly variants.

prajāya Vait. MŚ.: *prajāyata* AŚ. To plurality of priests in AŚ. Hardly variants?

mā me prajāyā (correct Conc.) . . . *prasrpa motsrpa* (also, °*pata*, °*pata*) TA. 1. 14. 2-4 (each thrice). Modulations of the same formula with different subjects.

yukṣā (yuṣṭadhvam) *hy aruṣi rathe* RV. (both). Subject Agni: Maruts. *rayiṃ ca nah sarcarāram ni yachata* MS. KS. AŚ. SMB.: . . . *ni yacha* AV. (see Conc. for other sing. parallels). As between singular and plural, quite different contexts and subjects.

rāṣṭram amuṣmai datta VS. TS. MS. ŚB. ApŚ. MŚ. °*rā* °*am* °*dehi* VS. ŚB. The latter in stanza preceding the former; modulation with change of subject.

śarma yacha catuspade AV.: *śarma yachata dvipade catuspade* RV.

sindhōr ūrmā vy akṣaran (SV. °*rat*) RV. SV. Different contexts; subject in RV. *indavah*, in SV. *ayam* (= *somah*) *sa yah*.

sukṛtām loke sīdata (AV. *sīda*) AV. TS. MS. Subjects *dakṣiṇāḥ*: *odanah*.

śrudantu (śradāti, °*tu*) *havyam (yajñam) madhunā ghyena*. Different contexts and subjects; plural form RV. AV. VS. MS. KS. TB. N.; sing. VS. MS. KS. TB. The form *śrudātu*, MS. only, seems to be a blend of the other two.

yaśaḥ stha yaśasē bhūyāsam ApŚ. (subject waters): *yaśo 'ei yaśo 'ham trayi bhūyāsam* (ApMB. adds *asau*) ApMB. HG. (subject a man).

viltā rūpāni puṣyata (°*yasi*) AV. (both).

lokan me yajamānāya vinda (and, ūha, *vindata*) ChU. (both). Subjects Agni or Vāyu: Ādityas.

yajñam naḥ pātu (TB. pātu) rajasaḥ (TB. vasavaḥ) parasmāt (TB. ApŚ. purastāt) MS. KS. TB. ApŚ.

agna ājyasya vyantu coujhaḥ; agnim ā° vetu vau°; agninājyasya vyantu vau°; agnir ā° vetu vau°, all ŚB. 2. 2. 3. 19.

apām oṣadhīnām rasa stha TS. TB. (not MŚ.!). apān puzpam asy oṣadhīnām rasaḥ. . PB. TB. LŚ. ApŚ.

āpura stā mā. . . pūrayata ŚŚ.: āpūryā sthā mā pūrayata TS. AŚ.: āprṇa 'si samprṇaḥ (ApŚ. corruptly, āprṇosi samprṇa). . . ā prṇa ŚŚ. ApŚ. Four quite different contexts with different subjects.

imam me agadam kṛta (AV. kṛthi) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. To one or more herbs; different contexts.

kratum punita (and, punata) ānuṣak RV. (both). 3d sg. and pl. impf. mid.

divaḥ (SV. divaḥ) prsthāny āruhan (AV.* °haḥ) AV. (both) SV. Subjects Aṅgirasas: Agni.

§371. Change of Person (between 2d and 3d) with Change of Number
(a) Singular, Dual, and Plural

sunoty ā ca dhāvati RV.: sunuta ā ca dhāvataḥ RV.: sunotā ca dhāvata AV. Cf. RVRep. 315. Verbs are all appropriate to the respective contexts.

(b) Singular and Dual

chinttam kīro api prsth śṛṇitam AV.: prsthir vo 'pi śṛṇātu yātudhānāḥ AV. Subjects are Aśvins and Rudra; hardly comparable.

pibatam somyam madhu RV. (quinties) SV.: pibāti so° ma° RV. (semel) SV.

madhrā yajñam mimikṣatam (and, °ti) RV. (both).

śam no bhūtam dvipade śam catuṣpade RV. MS. KS.: śam no bhava etc., śam na edhi etc., śam no astu etc.; in many texts and different connexions, see Conc.

(c) Dual and Plural

madhye divaḥ svadhayā mādayante (RV.* °yethe) RV. (both) AV. VS. See RVRep. 118.

ye kilālana tarpayatho (and, tarpayanti) ye ghr̥tena AV. (both). Subjects Heaven and Earth: Maruts.

indravantaḥ (ŚŚ. °tā) havir idam juṣethām TB. ApŚ. ŚŚ.: indravanto ha° i° juṣantām TB. ApŚ. Vikāra; subjects śundaśrau: pitarāḥ.

(d) Singular and Plural

gaṇān me mā vi tīrṣaḥ (MŚ. °gat) TS. MŚ.: gaṇān me mā vy arīrīṣaḥ Vait.: gaṇā me mā vi tīrṣan VS. TS. ŚB.: gaṇair mā mā vi tīrṣata MS. See §337.

- rāyaś ca poṣair abhi nah sacodhram* (and, *sacatām*) AV. (both).
juṣasva havyam āhutam RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS.: *juṣantām*... TS.
 MS. KS. The last occurs in the same stanza as in RV. 3. 22. 4 = VS. 20. 90, both of which read *juṣantām yajñam adruhaḥ*. Contamination between the two *pādas* is obvious.
svān yonim api gachata (TB. ApŚ.* *tu*) TB. ApŚ. (both) AŚ. ApMB. HG.
iha sphātīm sam ā vahān (vaha) AV. (both). The second is a *vikāra* of the first.
ārāc cid dregah sanutor yuyotu (RV.* *ta*) RV. (both) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. N.: *ārāc cid dregah sanutor yuyotu* RV.
izam ūrjam yajamānāya dhehi (Vait. *dattā*; AV. *duhrām*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. Vait. Three different contexts, in AV., Vait., and YV. texts respectively.
mamāmitrān vi vidhyata (and, *tu*) AV. (both). Cf. also: *amitrān no vi vidhyatām* AV.
vīśvam puṣyanti vāryam RV. AV.: *vī² puṣyasi vā²* RV. AV. SV. See RVRep. 99.
svasti rāye maruto dadhātana (MG. *tu nah*) RV. KS. AB. MG. Knauer assumes that *maruto* is understood as a nom. sing. and made the subject of *dadhātu* (perhaps for *māruto*). Certainly no 3d person is construable; Knauer's suggestion is hardly more than one of despair. But all his mss. read thus, and the Baroda ed. (GOS. 35; 1926) agrees.

9. Corruptions and Errors

§372. The following are merely corruptions or errors of one kind or another. Some involve variants of person as well as number.

(a) Singular and Dual

- antas tiṣṭhatu* (MG. *to*) *me mano 'mptasya ketuḥ* SMB. HG. MG. All mss. of MG. read *to*, and the Baroda ed. agrees. The form cannot be interpreted grammatically. It must be either a phonetic variant (u.o) or a mere corruption. See Knauer's note.
śrotṛāya me varcodā (TS. *da*) *varcase* (MŚ. omits) *pavase* (TS. *pave-thām*) VS. VSK. TS. ŚB. MŚ. So the Conc. wrongly supplies in TS. 3. 2. 3. 2, after the abbreviation *śrotṛāya* which is all that the text reads. It is address to a soma-cup (*graha*), and clearly a singular expression, not a dual, is understood. No variant exists. Similarly under *aṅgebhya me*.

(b) Dual and Plural

supīppalā ṣadhiḥ kartanāśme (AV. *kartam asmaḥ*; VSK. *kartam asma*) AV. VS. VSK. MS. Subject is *Śunāsra* (dual). Mahīdhara can find nothing to say except that the plural form *kartana* is used in the sense of the dual. It is, indeed, hard to imagine who else may be included in the subject (gods in general?).

viśvāḥ pīnvathah (TB. **tha*) *masarasya dhenāḥ* RV. MS. TB. The TB. form is to be taken as intending *pīnvathah*, dual (sandhi before *s*+cons.).

apsarasāṁ anu dattām ṛṣāṁ naḥ (TB. TA. *ṛṣāni*) AV. TB. TA.: *apsara-sām anudattāṁṛṣāni* MS. The MS. reading is badly corrupt; *anudatta* is uninterpretable; p.p. *anu*, *dattāni*, *ṛṣāni*, which is just as bad.

indrāvathuh (VSK. **dhuh*; KS.* TB. ApŚ. **tam*) *kāvyair* (TB. ApŚ. *karmayā*) *daṁśanābhiḥ* RV. AV. VS. VSK. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. The VSK. reading is only a corruption, phonetic in character (sonant for sord); and yet a 3d person (dual!) seems required in all texts; see Oldenberg, *RV Noten*, on 10. 131. 5.

(c) Singular and Plural

puṁśaḥ kartur mātary āśiṣikta JB.* *puṁśā kartā mātari mā nī ṣiṅca* KBU. The Conc. says 'read *ṣiṅcata*' for KBU. In any case a 2d plural form must be read; according to Deussen, 60 Up. 25, three mss. read *mā āśiṣikta*, nearly as in JB.

mātā jaghanyā sarpatī (HG. *gachanti*; read *gachati*, Kirste) ApMB. HG. *pibā somam inbra mandatu* (Svidh. erroneously *mandantu*) *teā* RV. AV. SV. TS. AB. KB. PB. AA. AŚ. ŚŚ. Vait. Svidh.

hastacyuti (SV. **tam*) *janayanta* (SV.† **yata*) *prahastam* RV. SV. KS. KB. ApŚ. MŚ. N. Subject is *naro*, in preceding *pāda*; unless this is felt in SV. as singular, from the later stem *nara*, the verb-form is uninterpretable. Benfey translates as plural, regarding the form as anomalous.

aram āvāya gāyati (SV. **ta*) RV. SV. Subject is the n. pr. Śrutakakṣa in the next *pāda* (nom. in RV., voc. in SV.). The plural verb in SV. is anomalous; it is perhaps vaguely felt as including the associates of Ś. (cf. §§353 ff.), or as a plural of respect (? unlikely).

agnihotrenedam havir ajuṣatāvīryadhata (AŚ. **vīryadhanta*) *maho jyāyo 'krta* TS. AŚ. Read in both texts (with TB. Poona ed.) *agnir hotrenedam...vīryadhata*...AŚ. is doubly corrupt. In the same passage, just before this, the same formula with *devā ājyapā(h)* as subject; read in AŚ. (1. 9. 5) *maho jyāyo 'krata* (text *'krta*; this section is listed as a separate formula in Conc., see §367).

tarṇ te duṣcaḥṣā māva khyan TS. 3. 2. 10. 2 (so Cone., but the reading is *khyat*, followed by *m-*, hence *n* by sandhi): *duṣcaḥṣā te māva kṣat* (*khyat, kṣat*) MS. KS.

saraseatyā (^{°tyām}) *adhi manāu* (with variants) *acarkṛṇuh* (KS. *acarkṛ*°; SMB. *carkṛdhi*, but Jørgensen *acarkṛṇuh*) AV. KS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ. SMB. PG. See §§136, 236.

adārasyd bhavata (AV. ^{°tu}) *deva soma* AV. TB. ApŚ. *bhavata* is apparently assimilated mechanically to *mṛdatā* of the next pāda, of which *maruto* is the subject. Here *soma* is addressed, and the subject is *adārasyd*; *bhavata* makes no sense; Caland renders *bhavatu* in ApŚ. Yet *bharata* is read in both edd. of TB., and was clearly the Tait. school reading. TB. comm. fatuously makes *bhavata* equivalent to *bhava*.

ā pitarāṃ vaiśvānram avase kaḥ (PB. *kuḥ*; comm. *kaḥ* = *kuru*) PB. KŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. Perhaps only a misprint in PB.

divodāsāya randhayaḥ (SV. ^{°yan}) RV. SV. Tho Benfey keeps *randhayan* in his text, he translates 'du übergabst', as if ^{°yah}; so the comm., *sahvīlavān asi*; *randhayan* is hopeless (perhaps felt as nom. sg. pple.?)

svastī caratād iha (SMB. *ayam*; MG. *caratā diśaḥ*) Kauś. SMB. ApMB. HG. MG. Spoken by the *guru* at the *upanayana*; *caratād* is 3d person; subject is the boy. In MG. *caratā* is only a corruption, phonetic in character; note the following *d-*, and compare the extensive section on 'False Divisions' which will appear in our volume on Phonetics.

INDEXES

INDEX OF SUBJECTS

References are to sections.

- Ambiguous forms, 7-13
 Augment, 7-9, 264-268
 Causative, 237-242
 Denominative, 243
 Dependent clauses (moods in), 122-126, 145f., 166, 168f., 179-183, 268. See also Prohibitive clauses, *Lest*-clauses.
 Desiderative, 135, 172, 177f.
 Endings: -*si*, -*se*, 13, 164f.; -*ta*, -*tha*, 2d pl., 14-19; *t*, *th* in *duals*, 20f.; endings containing *r*, 252; subjunctives in -*si*, -*s*, -*ti*, -*t*, -*te*, -*tai*, -*vahe*, -*vahai*, -*mahe*, -*mahai*, 253; imperatives in -*tai*, 150, 254; imperatives in -*hi*, -*hi*, 255; 2d plur. in -*na*, 256-258; final -*a*, -*ā*, 259-261; precatives in -*ya*, -*yā*, 262a; aorists in -*s*, -*t*, 262b; 1st plur. in -*mas*, -*ma*, 262c; 1st sing. in -*am*, -*m*, 262d; subjunctive sign in *a*, *a*, 262e; 1st plur. in -*masi*, -*mas*, 262g; 3d plur. in -*uh*, -*ah*, 262h; 3d plur. in -*ire*, -*ire*, 262j; precative 2d plur. in -*tha*, 262k.
 Gerunds, see Nouns, verbal
 Haplology, 273
 Infinitive, exchanging with imperative, 163, 178a
 Intensive, 236
 Interrogative clauses, 124 end, 183
Lest-clauses, 124 end, 183
 Meter, 3f., 36, 41, 78, 91-93, 96-99, 256-258, 275
 Moods, 88-183; variation of moods in one text, 91-101; more than two moods exchanging in same passage, 102-104; change of both mood and tense, 105-109; present indicative and other moods, 112-126; preterite indicatives and other moods, 127-147; imperative and other moods, 149-165; imperative in -*tai*, 150, 254; variant imperative endings, 254f.; imperative (7) in -*si*, -*se*, 164f.; subjunctive and other moods, 166-172; variant subjunctive endings, 253, 262c; mixed subjunctive-imperative, 104, 173; injunctive and other moods, 174; optative and other moods, 175; precatative and other moods, 176; precatative endings, 262a, k; infinitive, 163, 178a; future and other moods, 177.—Moods in Dependent and Prohibitive clauses, see these entries.
 Nouns, verbal, varying with finite verbs, 244-250
 Number, see Person
 Participles: voice in, 31, 41, 49, 59, 69, 79, 86f.; aorist and present pples., 230; present and perfect, 232; future and present, aorist, perfect, 234; past passive pple. interchanging with moods, 143f.; causative and non-causative, 239; pples. and other verbal nouns exchanging with finite verbs, 244-250
 'Patch-words', 30, 256-258
 Person and Number, 289-372; for personal endings, see Endings; 2d person imperative not used in relative clauses, 95n., 122, 179; 1st, 2d, or 3d person according as action is attributed to priest or sacrificer or an associate or implement, 289, 302, 304-306, 312f.; priests and associates denoted by 1st or 2d (or even 3d) person, and aing. or plur. number, 290, 307, 316, 344-347 (with inconsistency in context, 346; 'editorial *we*', 344); generalizing statements (French *on*, German *man*) varying in person and number, 291, 314f., 359f.; variations of all three persons, 302f.; of 1st and

- 2d, 304-311; of 1st and 3d, 312-325 (same person speaks or is addressed, 303, 308, or is spoken of, 316-322); of 2d and 3d, 292, 326-342 (due to relative pronoun subject, 331; with inconsistency in context as to case of subject, 293, 332, or as to surrounding passages, 294, 333-337; 3d person references to Soma in RV. often changed to direct address in 2d person in SV., 295, 328, 334); variations of all three numbers, 350, 354, 367, 371a; of sing. and plur., 344-347, 349, 355, 358-362, 365, 370, 371d, 372c; of sing. and dual, 351, 356, 358, 363, 368, 371b, 372a; of dual and plur., 344 end, 352, 357, 364, 369, 371c, 372b; 'multiplication' or 'addition' (or *vice versa*) in subject resulting in change of number of verb, 296, 348-357; dual or plural subject with sing. verb, 297, 358; change of person or number of verb due to change of subject in same context, 298, 300, 303, 323, 338-340, 361-365; same due to change of context, 298, 299, 303, 309-311, 324, 341, 366-371
- Phonetic variants: *i*, *i*h, 14-22; *a* or *u* before *r*, 23; mobile *i*(*d*) before two consonants, 24; mobile *visarga*, 25; *e* or *ai*, 26; mobile *y* with consonants, 27f.; varying vowel quantities or vowel-gradations, 274-288; vowel-gradations in aorist stems, 200, 202, 205, 276-279, 281; final *o* optionally lengthened, 259-261; short and long vowels before *ga* of denominative, 243. See also Svarabhakti.
- Popular language, 5, 186
- Prohibitive clauses, moods and tenses in, 140f., 159, 168, 174, 181-183, 209, 211
- Reduplication, 269-273
- Relative clauses, see Dependent clauses
- Rhythmic lengthening, 259ff., 269ff.
- School differences in diction, 187
- Svarabhakti, 200, 206, 286f.
- Tenses, 184-234; change of both tense and mood, 105-109; for interchange between indicative tenses and other moods, see Moods; different present systems, 185-198 (*kṛao*:-*karo*-, 186-190; variant nasal stems, 191; nasal and non-nasal, 192; thematic and non-thematic, 193; stems in *a*: *aya*, 194; intransitive *ya*-stems, 195; different treatments of root, 196; accented and unaccented *a*-stems, 197; reduplicated stems and others, 198); strong and weak present stems, 275; different aorist systems, 199-207; variant aorist endings in -*a*, -*i*, 262b; strong and weak aorist stems, 276-279, 281; strong and weak perfect stems, 280; different tenses of identical moods, 208-211; true interchanges of tense, 212-234; imperfect and aorist, 217; imperfect and perfect, 218; aorist and perfect, 219; pluperfect and other preterites, 220; present and preterites, 221-233 (imperfect 229, aorist 230, perfect 231f., pluperfect 233); perfect active and present middle, 45, 69; future and present, 234a; future and aorist, 134; future and other participles, 234; periphrastic future (in -*ta*), 248a
- Thematic vowel *a*, 10; thematic and non-thematic presents and aorists, see under Tenses.
- Variety, stylistic, as motive for change of mood, 94f.
- Voices, 29-87; active and middle, with difference of meaning, 30-33; with same meaning, 34-79; perfect active and present middle, 45, 69; active and passive, 80-86; middle and passive, 87

INDEX OF WORDS

Note.—A complete index of words would manifestly be extremely bulky, and seems to me unnecessary in view of the following Index of Mantras. Here are listed a few important or anomalous words and forms, the importance or anomaly of which is not, or not primarily, a function of the variant mantras in which they occur. Others can easily be located by locating the mantras containing them. References are to sections except when preceded by p. = page.

- acarkṣub, acarkṣub, 136, 236, 360, 372c
 ajiṭapata, ajiṭapata, 288
 ajiṭāt, ajiṭāt, 145e
 atatantha, 220, 365
 abhīramyathām, 22
 abhīrak, 104q, 337 end
 abhīndhātām, 349 (p. 256)
 abhūthām, 21, 56, 337
 amoni, 50, 87
 arāṭeyam, 28
 avāḥ (or āvāḥ), 137, 217
 āśādi, 81n., 84, 267
 astā, 146
 āvavartin, 66
 āvāḥ (or avāḥ), 137, 217
 Āvṛṣāyanta ("yṣanta"), 283
 āṣṭān, 146
 īksva, 60, 193, 236
 īmi, 309
 iyāna, 198
 udabhartaatha, 17
 ōhiṣe, ōhire, ōhiṣe, 337 (p. 237f.)
 karab, karati, 10, 104e, 154
 kr: stems kṛno and karo, 186-190
 kṛtha, 10, 15
 kṛdhī, kṛva, 10, 208, 210a
 kṛṣe, 13, 41, 165
 gamat, gaman, gamema, 173, 174
 janayn-, 241
 jāgrtād (1st person), 160
 takṣub, 218, 315
 tatakenub, 231, 273
 tatantha, 220, 365
 tityagdhī, 288
 dadharṣayā, 79, 140, 241
 dadhiṣe, 142
 duhām, 104b, 337 (p. 230)
 dhāsyē, "yai, 134, 177
 dhvanayid, 174, 285
 nonavur, nonuvur, 23, 218
 parāśarait, 278
 pātam, 10, 208, 210a
 pipihī, pipihī, 192, 270
 praiṇānab, 288
 babhūtha, babhūva, 262f
 bodha, 193
 bhūtu, 299, 341
 bhūyāstha, 17
 madasva, 10, 192
 manai, 10, 119, 191
 yaj, voice of, 35, 60
 yame, 117
 yukṣvā, 10, 192, 208
 yodhi, 25, 168
 rapv, 191
 vaksi, 79, 164
 vanate, 10, 116f., 191
 vareta, 10, 210d
 vurita, 10, 210d
 voce, 79, 174, 313
 śrotā, 10, 208, 210a
 sanem, 121, 191
 saparyan, "yān, 8, 145d
 āścīma(h), 79, 262e
 stuṣe, 13, 165, 307
 hō, 2-5; voice of, 35, 78; presents, 194, 197

INDEX OF MANTRAS

References are to sections, unless preceded by p. = page.

- aśhomuce pra bhareṃśā (bhare) manī-
 śām, 346
 akarat sūryavarasam, 217, 332 (p. 233)
 akaram pūruṣa priyam, 130, 302
 akartām aśvinā lakṣma, 130, 329 (p.
 222)
 akṛpoḥ sūryatvasam, 217, 332 (p. 233)
 akrata (akrātām), 367
 akrān devo na sūryaḥ, 250, (p. 184)
 akṣaṇs tān; akṣan, 104 m, 367
 akṣareṇa prati mima etām (mimite
 arkam), 313
 agṛbhī, 281
 agṛbhīṣata, 281
 agna ājyasya vyantu vaujhaḥ, 370
 (p. 280)
 agna āyuhkārāyamaṇs . . . edhi, 161
 agnaya upāhvayadhvam, 329 (p. 222),
 349 (p. 255)
 agnaye tvā mahyaṃ varuṇo dadātu
 ("ti), etc., 116 (p. 67)
 agnaye sam aumat etc., 359
 agniḥ paśur āsit tenāyajanta ("jata)
 etc., 359
 agniḥ prajāṃ bahulāṃ me karotu
 (kṛnotu), 190
 agniḥ pravīdvān ("vān) iha tat kṛnotu
 (karotu, dadhātu), 190
 agniḥ sa ṛchatu yo . . . 'bhīdāsati, 124
 agniḥ sa dīśām . . . ṛchatu yo . . .
 'bhīdāsati, 124
 agniḥ sve yonāḥ (yonā) abhār (yonau
 bharīṣaty) ukhā, 134
 agniḥ huvema paramāt sadhasthāt,
 2, & n., 78, 121
 agniḥ kṣananta (kṣanīṣyanta) upasthe
 sasyāḥ, 234 b
 agniḥ agniḥ samvadatām, 329 (p. 222)
 agniḥ ājyasya vyantu vaujhaḥ, 370
 (p. 280)
 (om) agniḥ tarpayāmi, 238
 agniḥ naksanta ("tu) no girāḥ, 156
 agniḥ naraḥ triṣadhasṭhe sam idhire
 (indhate), 221, 231
 agniḥ adya hotāram etc., 352
 agniḥ annādam annādyāyādadhē, 49 a,
 120, 312
 agniḥ ājyasya vetu vaujhaḥ, 370
 (p. 280)
 agniḥ indraḥ vṛtrahāṇā huve 'ham
 ("hāṇāḥ huvema), 345 (p. 251)
 agniḥ indhe (idhe) vīvasavbhīḥ, 231
 agniḥ agniḥ somau tam apanudantu etc.,
 357
 agniḥ ājyasya vetu vaujhaḥ, 370
 (p. 280)
 agniḥ āyusmān . . . astv asau, 329 (p.
 224)
 agniḥ āyus . . . edhi, 329 (p. 224)
 agniḥ janavin (janitā) . . . adāt (dad-
 ātu), 130
 agniḥ dād (dā) draviṣam vīrapesāḥ, 24,
 332 (p. 231)
 agniḥ dīkṣitāḥ . . . dīkṣayatu (dīk-
 ṣeta), 79, 160, 243
 agniḥ no vanate (vanute, vanaste)
 rayim, 117, 191
 agniḥ me hotā sa mopahvayatām, 329
 (p. 222), 349 (p. 255)
 agniḥ haviḥ (havyaḥ) śamitā sūdayāti
 (svadayatu), 152, 242
 agniḥ havyāni śīṣvadat (havyā śīṣā-
 dat), 167
 agniḥ hotā ni śasādā (ny asdad)
 yajjyān, 218
 agniḥ hotā vetv . . . , 329 (p. 224)
 agniḥ hotrepedam . . . , see agnihotre*
 agniḥ tat punar ābharāt ("at; ābhri-
 yāt), 104 x

- agnis tad viśvam ("vād) ā prapāti ("tu)
vidvān, 116 (p. 71)
- agnis tās lokāt pra nudāty ("tv;
nudatv) asmāt, 52, 104 p, 329 (p. 224)
- agnis tām asmāt pra punottu (dhamāti)
lokāt (yajñāt), 52, 104 p, 329 (p. 224)
- agnis te agram nayatām (agnis te
'gram nayatu), 51
- agnis tṛpyatu, 238
- agnis te tanuyam mātī dhāk (te tejo
mā prati dhākṣit), 262 b
- agnibhotredam (agnir hotre") havir
ajusatāvivṛdhata ("anta), 372 c
- agni indrā vṛtrahaṇā huve vām, 345
(p. 251)
- agnī jyotiṣmataḥ kuruta (kuru), 347
- agni rakṣāṇi sedit, 341
- agnisomāy adadhur yā turīyāst, 361
- agnisomau tam apandatām etc., 357
- agne agniñā sadivadaeva, 329 (p. 222)
- agne grhapata upa mā hvayaeva, 329
(p. 222), 340 (p. 255)
- agne cyavaeva sam anu prayāhi, 362
- agne tām asmāt pra nudaeva lokāt, 52,
104 p, 329 (p. 224)
- agne tejasvin tejasvi tvam deveṣu
bhūyāh, 161
- agne dakṣiṇ puniḥi naḥ (punīmahe,
punīhi mā), 30, 116 (p. 68), 305
- agne devānām ava heda iyakṣva
(ikṣva), 60, 193, 236, 304
- agne patho devayānām kṛnudhvam
(pathaḥ kalpaya deva"), 362
- agne puriṣyādhipā bhava (bhavā)
tvam naḥ, 261
- agne preḥi prathamō devayatām
(devā"; devatānām), 243
- agne brahma grbholeva (grbhīṣva;
grhīṣva), 192
- agne bharantu ("ta) cittibhiḥ, 55, 156
- agne 'bhyāvartinn abhi mā ni vartasva
(abhi na ā varteva, etc.), 196
- agne medhāvinam kṛṇu (kuru), 190
- agne yat te tejas tena tam atejasam
kṛṇu (tam prati tityagdhi, or tit-
igdhi), 288
- agne yukvā (yukṣvā) hi ye tava, 192
- agner anuvratā bhūtvā, 250 (p. 165)
- agne rucāḥ pate . . . dhāb (dhehi),
158
- agner jihvām abhi (jihvayābhi, etc.)
grpitam (grṣata), 191, 352
- agne vājajid . . . sam mārjmi etc., 312
- agne vittād dhaviṣo yad yajāma
("mah), 26, 124
- agne vihi, 329 (p. 224)
- agne vratapate vratam acāriṣam (acār-
ṣam, "tam carisyāmi), 206, 228, 234 a,
256, 345 (p. 252)
- agne vratapate vratam ālapsye
(ālābhe), 234 a
- agne smarjmahe (samsrjmahe) girah,
273
- agne havyam rakṣasva (rakṣa), 63
- agnau karisyāmi ("eye, karavāpi, "vai),
41, 171
- agrabhīt ("bhīṣata), 281
- agre vāco agriyo goṣu gachati ("si),
295, 328
- agre vājasya bhajate mahādhanam
(bhajase mahad dhanam), 295, 328
- agre sindhūnām pavamāno arṣati ("si),
295, 328
- aghat, aghat tam, aghan, aghaat, "aan,
aghatām tam, 104 m, 367
- aghāyānām ud hrute ("ti), 40
- aṅgā parūṣi tava varidhayanti, 250
(p. 166)
- aṅgirasām tvā . . . vrateṇā dadhe
(dadhāmi), 49 a
- aṅgebhyo me varcodāḥ pavasva, 372 a
- aṅgebhyo me varcodau varcase pave-
thām), 372 a
- achāyam yanti (achāyam eti) śavasā
ghṛtāḥ (ghṛtana, ghṛtārit), 361
- achāvāka vadaeva (vada), 64
- achidrah prajāyā bhūyāsam, 161, 345
(p. 250)
- achidrah yajñam bhūrikarmā karotu
(bhūriretāḥ kṛnotu), 190
- achidrā usijah padānu takṣah, 219
- achidrosijah kavayah padānu takṣiat
(takṣi-uh), 219
- ajany agni hotā (ajany agni) etc., 85
- ajasrena bhānuna dīdyatam (dīdy-
ānam), 49

aśasreṇa śociṣā śośucānah (śośucac
 chure), 34 n.
 aśataśatruḥ suhavo na edhi (ayonā na
 astu), 332 (p. 232)
 aśitāḥ (aśitāḥ, *tā) syāma śaradāḥ
 śatam, 284
 aśijapata (aśijipata) vanaśpatayaḥ, 288
 aśiroṇ tvam jarayasi (jaraya) sarvam
 anyat, 116 (p. 71)
 aśub svarvatir apah, 94, 131, 341
 aśvasā satyam upa geṣam (upāgām),
 127
 ata inoṣi (invata) karvarā purūṇi
 (karvarāṇi bhūri), 362
 ata ū ṣu madhu madhunābhī yodhi, 158
 ataś cakṣāthe aditiḥ ditiḥ ca, 116
 (p. 73)
 atāriṣma (*ṣta) tamasaś pāram asya,
 309
 ati dhanveva tān ihi, 309
 atirātram varṣan (vavṣān, vavarṣān)
 . . . , 232
 ato no 'nyat pitaro mā yoṣta (yūḍh-
 vam), 62, 236
 atra jahimo 'śivā ye asan, 116 (p. 73),
 275, 307
 atra śravāṇai dadhire, 231
 atra jahāma (jahita, jahimo) ye asann
 aśevāḥ (aśivāḥ, asan dūrevāḥ, etc.),
 116 (p. 73), 275, 307
 atrā te rūpam uttamam apaśyam
 (*yan), 315
 atriṣā tvā krime (atrivad vaḥ krimayo)
 haumi, 246
 atha jivir (jivir) vidatham ā vadāsi,
 363
 athā jivir vidatham ā vadāsi, 363
 athā tvam asi saṁkṛtiḥ, 349 (p. 258)
 athā devaiḥ sadhamādām madama, 126
 athā naḥ śam yor arapo dadhāta
 (*tana), 257
 athā mano vasudevāya kṛṣva, 210 n.
 athā mandasva (madasva) jujuṣṣo
 andhasaḥ, 192
 athā yūyam stha saṁkṛtiḥ, 349 (p. 258)
 athā rayim sarvavīram dadhātana, 257
 athāmahyam sam yor arapo dadhāta,
 257

athāsyāta surabhayo grheṣu, 307
 athāsyai (*syā) madhyam edhatām
 (edhatu, ejatu, ejati), 79, 116 (p. 71)
 athemā viśvāḥ pṛtanā jayāsi (*ti), 329
 (p. 224)
 athaite dhiṣṇyāso . . . kalpantām ih-
 aiva, 241
 athainam jarimā nayet, 169
 athaiśām bhinnakāḥ kumbhāḥ (atho
 bhinnadmi taḥ kumbham), 246
 atho tvam asi niṣkṛtiḥ, 349 (p. 258)
 atho yatheme dhiṣṇyāso . . . kalpay-
 antām ihaiva, 241
 atho yūyam stha niṣkṛtiḥ, 349 (p. 258)
 adabidhati cakṣur . . . diṣṇen mā mā
 hāit etc., 329 (p. 225), 332 (p. 234)
 adabidho gopāḥ (gopāḥ) pari pāhi naḥ
 tvam (pari pātu viśvataḥ), 332
 (p. 231)
 adarśas tvā śāsahastam, 202
 adaḥ su madhu madhunābhī yodhiḥ,
 155
 adād idam yamo (adād yamo) 'vasā-
 nam prthivyāḥ, 116 (p. 69)
 adārārd bhavata (*tu) deva soma,
 372 c
 adāsyann agne uta saṁgrāṇmi, 177, 231
 aditiḥ (*te) keśān (śmaśru, keśaś-
 maśru) vapatu (vapa), 329 (p. 224)
 aditsantam dāpayati (*tu) prajānam,
 112, 116 (p. 65)
 aditsan vā saṁjagara janebhyāḥ, 177,
 231, 261
 adikṣiṣṭāyāḥ brāhmaṇāḥ . . . , 248
 adṛśan tvāvarohantam, 217, 324
 adṛśann udahāryaḥ, 252
 adṛśann asya ketavaḥ, 252
 adṛśann udahāryaḥ, 252
 adṛśam asya ketavaḥ, 252
 ado giribhyo adhi yat pradhāvasi, 341
 ado yad avadhāvati, 341
 adrākṣas tvā śāsahastam, 202
 adveṣe (*aye) dyāvāprthiviḥ huvema
 (huvē), 346
 adha pra sū na upa yantu (pra nūnam
 upa yanti) dhītayaḥ, 116 (p. 71)
 adharo mad asau vadāt (vadāsan,
 vadā) svāhā, 24, 153, 341, 342

- adhaspadam kṛtātāḥ (kṛuṣva, kṛute) ye pṛtanyavah, 116 (p. 72), 341
- adha sma (amā) te vrajanam kṛṇam asti (astu; *nam astu kṛṇam), 116 (p. 71)
- adha syāma surabhayo (syām asur ubhayor) grheṣu, 307, 345 (p. 252)
- adhā jivri vidatham ā vadāthaḥ, 363
- adhā naḥ śam yor arapo dadhāta, 257
- adhā mano vasudevāya kṛṇuṣva, 210 a
- adhāsyā madhyam edhatām, 79
- adhi tripṛṣṭha uṣaso vi rājati (*zi), 334
- adhirājo rājasu rājayātai (*ti, *yate), 79, 117
- adhi stotraṣya sakhyasya gātana (gāta), 256
- adhīyata (*te) devarātāḥ, 229
- adhīhi (adhīṣva) bhob, 79
- adho vadādharo vada, 24, 341
- adhvana skabhnīta (skabhnuvantaḥ) etc., 191, 250 (p. 163)
- adhvarāṣaṁ jansyathaḥ (*yantaḥ) pur-ogām, 118 (p. 67)
- adhvānam skabhnuvanto yojanā mīm-ṣāḥ etc., 191, 250 (p. 163)
- anadvāham anv ārabhāmahe, 307
- anadvāham plavam anv ārabhadhvam, 307
- anamivā upetana, 257
- anavas te ratham aśvāya takṣan (takṣuḥ), 218
- anavahāyāsmān devayānena pathā (patheta) . . . sīdata, 250 (p. 163), 340 (p. 256)
- anavahāyāsmān devi . . . pathā yati . . . sīda, 250 (p. 163), 349 (p. 256)
- anāgasmā brahmaṣā (*ṇe) tvā kṛṇomi (karomi), 190
- anāgaso adham (sadam) it sarikṣa-yema; anā* yathā sadam it sarikṣi-yema, 195
- anirām apa sedhati (bādhatām), 116 (p. 72)
- anu tvā rabha, 345 (p. 252)
- anu tvā viśve devā avantu (vi* av* de*), 369
- anu tvendrārabhāmahe, 345 (p. 252)
- anu dyāvāpṛthivī amāṣātām, 132
- anu dyāvāpṛthivī ā tatantā (viveśa, tatāna), 337 (p. 238)
- anu nau śūra maṣante (*tai), 253
- anu ma idam vrataḥ vratapatir manyatām etc., 130, 330
- anu manyasva suyajā yajāma (yajē hi, yajeha), 36, 60, 345 (p. 250)
- anu mān dyāvāpṛthivī anu me *maṣ-ātām, 132
- anu mān mitrāvaruṇāv ihāvatām, 369
- anu mā rabhasva (rabhadhvam), 370 (p. 277)
- anu me dikṣām dikṣāpatir manyatām (amaṣta; *patayo manyadhvam) etc., 128, 130, 330, 349 (p. 257)
- anulbaṇam vayata (vayasi) joguvām apah, 116 (p. 72), 362
- anuvatsariṣām svastim āśāte, 317
- anuvatsariyodvatsariye svastim āśāse, 317
- anu vām jihvā ghṛtam ā caranyat, 104x
- anu vām dyāvāpṛthivī amāṣātām (maṣa*), 132
- anu vām ekaḥ pavir ā vavarta (vavarti), 227, 231
- anu vitair anu puṣyāma (rādhyāma) gobhīb, 175
- anu svadhā eikītam (ekīte) soma agnib, 116 (p. 72)
- anūdā yadi jījanad (yad ajījanad) adhā ca nu (cid ā), 268
- antarā dyāvāpṛthivī viyanti (*tu) . . . , 116 (p. 73)
- antarikṣam viṣṇu vyakraṇata etc., 230, 313
- antarikṣam ca vi bādhasse (*sva; bādhatām), 116 (p. 66), 329 (p. 225)
- (antarikṣam tṛtīyam pītṛa etc.) yajño 'gāt' tato mā draviṇam āṣṭa (aṣṭu), 39, 130
- (antarikṣam manuṣyān yajño 'gāt' tato mā draviṇam āṣṭu, 39, 130
- antarikṣāya sam anamat, 359
- antarikṣe vāyave samanaman sa ārdhnot, 359
- antarikṣe viṣṇu vyakraṇata etc., 230, 313

antar evogmāṇaḥ vārayadhvāt (*ya-
tāt), 65
antar dadha ṛtubhū, 247
antar dadhe parvatāḥ, 247
antar mahāśā carati (*si) rocanena,
329 (p. 224)
antar mṛtyuṁ dadhatām parvatena,
116 (p. 69), 318
antarhitā girayah, 247
antarhitā ma ṛtavah, 247
antaś carati (*si) bhūteṣu, 337 (p. 235)
antaś caraty (*ay) arṇave, 341
antaś tiṣṭhatu (*to) me mano 'mṛtasya
ketuh, 372 a
andhena yat (yā) tamasā prāvṛtāt
(*si), 229, 337 (p. 238)
annapate 'nnasya (annasya) no dehi,
130, 329 (p. 224)
annam payo reto asmāsu ('annāsu)
dhatta (dhehi), 362
annam me puriṣya pāhi (*syājugupah),
130
annam me (no) budhya (*dhnya) pāhi
(*yājugupas) tan me (no) etc., 130
annasyānnapatih prādāt, 130, 329 (p.
224)
annādeṣ tvānnapatyāyādadhe (*dam
agnim annapatyāyādadhe, *dam an-
nādyāyādadhe, *dam annādyāyān-
napatyāyādadhe), 49 a, 120, 312
annādā bhūyātsa (*ams) ye no 'nnādān
akarta (ye ca no 'nnādān kārṇa
etc.), 145 b, 202, 306
annādāyānnapatyāyā dadhat, 49 a, 120,
312
anyad yuṣmākam antaram babhūva
(bhavāti), 140
anyavratasya saścima (*ire; anyadvra-
saścimaḥ), 25, 79, 262c, 324
anyeṣv ahaṁ sumanāḥ saṁ viṣeyam,
104 c, 345 (p. 252)
anvātāśi tvayi (*sus tava) tantum
etam, 361
anvādīdhyāthām iha naḥ sakhāyā, 250
(p. 163)
anv enaṁ viprā ṣayo madanti (*tu),
116 (p. 71)

apah kṣetrāṇi samjayan (*ya), 250 (p.
163)
apah prerayan (prairayat, prairayan)
sagarasya budhnāt, 138, 323
apa cakrā avṛtata (cakrāṇi vartaya),
238
apa jahi parigham, 370 (p. 278)
apa rakṣāśi sedhasi (cāyayat), 341
apa śatrūn vidhyatām (*taḥ) saṁvi-
dāne, 116 (p. 71)
apaśyan (*yāma) yuvatīm nityamānām
(*tim āśrantīm), 345 (p. 250)
apaśyan tvāvarohantam, 217, 324
apasedhan (*dham) duritā soma
mṛdaya (no mṛḍa), 194
apa snehitr (snehitīm) nṛnapā adhatta
(adhadhrāḥ; adadhrām), 252
apah samudrād divam udvabanti (*tu),
116 (p. 68)
apahata parigham, 370 (p. 278)
apahato 'raruḥ etc., 104 w
apām rasam udayāsam (*san), 315
apām sadhisi śida, 257
apām stoko abhyapaptad rasena (*pap-
taś chivena, *pataś chivāya), 217
apām gambhan (kṣaye) śida, 238
apām garbham vy adadhāt (*dhub)
purutrā, 355
apātām aśvinā gharmam, 130, 329
(p. 226)
apānudo janam amitrayantam (ami-
trā*), 243
apāne niviṣyāmṛtaḥ hutam (niviṣṭo
'mṛtaḥ juhomi), 246
apām tvā kṣaye śādayāmi, 238
apām tvā gahman śādayāmi etc., 238
apām tvā sadhisi (sadhriṣu) śādayāmi,
237
apām tvodman śādayāmi, 238
apām napātām aśvinā huve dhiyā
(aśvinā hayantam), 3 a, 194
apām napātām pari tathur (napātām
upa yanty) āpah, 231
apām upasthe mahiṣā avaridhan (*ṣo
vavaridha), 217, 218, 361
apām ośadhinām rasa stha, 370 (p. 280)
apām puṣpam aśy ośadhinām rasaḥ
etc., 370 (p. 280)

- apāraram: adevayajanam . . . jahi,
104 w, 304
- apāraram: prthivyai . . . badhyāsam,
104 w, 304
- api jāyeta so 'smākam, 175
- api naḥ sa kule bhūyāt, 175
- api panthām aganmahī (aganmahī), 202
- api pūṣā niśdatu (*ti), 116 (p. 68)
- apiśtroṣa u prajāyah, 246
- aped u hāsate tamah, 154
- apeyam rātry uchatu, 154
- apaitu mṛtyur amṛtaḥ na āgan (āgāt),
104 m
- apochatu (*chantu) mithunā yā (ye)
kimidinā (*nah), 361
- apo dattodadhīm bhīta, 370 (p. 277)
- apo devā madhumatir agṛbhān, 315
- apo devir upasṛja (*jā) madhumatib,
261
- apo devir madhumatir agṛbhān
(agṛbhām), 315
- apo vṛṇāḥ pavate kavīyan (kavyan),
243
- apy abhūr (abhūd) bhadre sukṛtasya
loke, 329 (p. 221)
- apriye (*yah) prati muñcatam (*tām,
muñca tat), 30, 368
- apsarasāv (*sām) anu dattām ṛṣam
naḥ (ṛṣāni; *dattāṅṛṣāni), 372 b
- apsu dhautasya te . . . karomi
(krpomi), 190
- abaddham mano . . . mā mā hāsiḥ
(*sit), 329 (p. 225), 332 (p. 234)
- abadhiṣma rakṣo 'badhiṣmāmum asu
hataḥ (rakṣo 'muṣya tvā badhāyā-
mum abadhiṣma), 222, 230, 345
(p. 250)
- abandhv eke dadataḥ prayachantaḥ
(*chāt), 250 (p. 165)
- abhi tvā vareasāsiḥcan (*sican,
'sican), 217, 312
- abhidrohaḥ manasyāś carāmasi
(caranti), 314
- abhi no viro arvati kṣameta, 337 (p.
239)
- abhi pra ṇonuvur (nonavur) gīrṇā,
23, 218
- abhi pra yantu naro agnirūpāḥ, 116
(p. 68)
- abhi prayāśai sudhitāni hi khyah
(khyat), 329 (p. 234)
- abhi prayo nāsatyā vahanti (*tu), 94,
116 (p. 67)
- abhiratāḥ smaḥ (sma ha), 25, 262 c
- abhiramantu bhavantaḥ, 85
- abhiramyatām (*thām), 22, 85
- abhiśikṣa eṣābhuvam (*bhūvam),
262 d
- abhi śana duritā bādhamānaḥ, 193
- abhi somam mṛśāmasi, 345 (p. 262)
- abhi sṛjāni pari dhehi vedim, 347
- abhūm mama (nu nah) sumatau vi-
vavediḥ, 133, 323
- abhūr gṛjīnām (vaśānām, āpīnām,
etc.) abhiśantipā u (*pāvā), 130
- abhyarakṣid (*rākṣid) śmākaḥ punar
etc., 277
- abhy arṣati (*ta, arṣanti) suṣṭutim etc.,
341, 349 (p. 257)
- abhyarṣan (abhy arṣa) atotṛbhyo vīr-
avad yaśah, 250 (p. 165)
- abhy aśthām (aśthām, aśthād) viśvāḥ
pṛtanā arātīḥ, 320
- abhyasikṣi rājābhūm (*bhāt, *bhā-
vam), 262 d
- abhy enam bhūma ūrquhi (bhūmi
vrnu), 196, 255
- amitrān no vi vidhyatām, 371 d
- amī anu mā tanuta, 350
- amīmadanta pitare . . . āvrāyigata
(*yigata; avīvrata), 201, 243, 285
- amī ye ke sarasyakā avadhāvati, 341
- amī ye vivratā (*tāḥ, *tās) sthāna
(etha), 257
- amukthā yakṣmād duritād avadyāt,
87, 329 (p. 221)
- amū anu mā tanutam, 350
- amṛtaḥ ca prāge juhomi, 246
- amṛtatvāya ghoṣayah (*yan), 248
- amaśām cittaḥ prabudhām (*dhā) vi
neśat (nāyatu), 158
- amoci yakṣmād duritād avartyai, 87,
329 (p. 221)
- ayam yajamāno mṛdho vyasyatām
(*tu), 79

- ayañ vājan (vājān) jayatu vājasātau, 116 (p. 73), 324
 ayañ vai tvām ajanayad ayañ tvad adhiṣṭatām . . ., 249
 ayañ śatrūn jayatu jarhṣāpāh (jarhiṣ*). 166 (p. 73), 324
 ayañ dhruvo rayiṣāñ ciketa yat (ciketaḍ-ā), 220
 ayann arthāni kṛṇavann apāñsi, 137
 ayañ punāna uṣaso arocayāt (vi ro*), 267
 ayasā havyam ūhiṣe, 67, 140
 ayāḥ (ayūṣāṁ) somasya priyā dhāmāni, 356
 ayāḍ (ayāḥ) agnir (ayūṣāṁ agniravaruṇā) etc., 356
 ayāḍ (ayūṣāṁ) devānām etc., 356
 ayā no yaṣṭām vahāsi, 67, 140
 ayā san (ayāḥ san, ayāḥ san, ayāṣyañ) havyam ūhiṣe, 67, 140
 arakṣasā manasā taj juṣeta (juṣasva, juṣethāḥ), 160, 337 (p. 236)
 aram aśvāya gāyati (*ta), 329 (p. 228), 372 c
 ararus te (ararur) dyāñ mā paptat (araro divaṁ mā paptāḥ), 329 (p. 224)
 arātīyantañ adharatḥ kṛpomi (karomi), 166, 190
 arālāg udiabhartanta (*tha), 17
 ariṣṭā samākāñ virāḥ santu, 161, 345 (p. 250)
 ariṣṭāñ tvā (mā) saha patyā dadhāmi (*ātu, kṛpami), 104 d, 186, 190, 324
 ariṣṭāḥ tanvo bhūyāma, 161 175, 345 (p. 250)
 ariṣṭāḥ syāma tanvā suvirāḥ, 175
 ariṣṭāḥ saha patyā bhūyāsam, 104 d, 324
 ariṣṭair naḥ pathibhiḥ pārayantā (*tu), 250 (p. 168)
 arejetāñ (*jayatām) rodasi pājasā girā, 79, 241
 areḍatā manasā devān gacha (gamyāt), 160, 337 (p. 241)
 arpave tvā sadane aśdayāmi, 238
 arpave sadane sīda, 238
 aryamṇo agniṁ poryetu pūsan (pariyantu kṣipram), 361
 aryo naśanta (naḥ santu) sanīṣanta (*tu) no dhiyāḥ, 79, 156
 arṣan (arṣā) mitrasya varuṇasya dharmaṇā, 157, 334
 arhaṇā putravāsasā (putra uvāsa sā), 218
 alakṣmi (*mir) me naśyatu (*ta, *tām . . .), 79, 166
 avakṛtot sūryatvacam, 217, 332 (p. 233)
 ava tmanā dhṛṣṭā (bhṛṣṭāḥ) śambaraḥ bhinat (bhet), 213, 217
 ava devānām yaja hedy agne (yaje hidyāni, yaje hedyāni), 60, 193, 236, 304
 ava devān yaje hedyān, 60, 304
 ava devair devakṛtām eno 'yakṣi (*yāṣam, *yā), 60, 266, 304
 avadhīma rakṣāḥ, 230, 345 (p. 250)
 ava no devair devakṛtām eno yakṣi, 60, 266, 304
 avapātantir avadan, 64
 avabādhasva pṛtanāyataḥ (ava bādhe pṛtanayataḥ, *tā), 116 (p. 67), 304
 avayatiḥ sam avadanta, 64
 ava rudram adimahi, 284
 avasānapate 'vasānām me vinda, 329 (p. 225)
 avasānām me 'vasānapatir vindat, 329 (p. 225)
 ava somāñ nayaṁasi, 345 (p. 252)
 avasyataḥ muṣṭataḥ yan no asti (asat), 124
 avānyāḥ tantūn kirato dhatto anyān, 356
 avāmba rudram adimahi (adi*), 284
 avā vājeṣu yañ junāḥ, 145 d
 avāsrjat (*jaḥ) sartave sapta sindhūn, 329 (p. 225)
 avindaś śaryapāvati (*dae char*), 217
 avimuktacakra śelran, 250 (p. 164)
 avīṣaṁ naḥ pītum karat (kṛpu, kṛdhi), 154, 341
 avivṛdhat puroḍāṣena (*dhata puroḥā*) 79
 avivṛdhata (*dhanta, *dhetām), 367
 avyo (avyam) vāram vi dhāvati (*si; vi pavamāna dhāvati), 329 (p. 225)
 aśtīb santv (santy) aṣṭau, 116 (p. 72)

- asmā bhavatu naś (te) tanuḥ, 341, 368
 asmā bhava paraśur bhava, 341
 asmeva tvam sthirā (*ro) bhava, 341, 368
 asmeva yuvān sthirau bhavataḥ, 368
 asrtram (asīlam) cit kṛpūthā (*thāt) supratikam, 342
 asvaḥ medhyam abandhayat (abadh-nata), 30, 54, 239, 361
 asvā bhavata (*tha) vājinaḥ, 16
 asvinā gharman pātaraḥ (pibataḥ) etc., 130, 210 a, 329 (p. 228)
 asvinā pibataḥ (*tām) madhu (sutam), 329 (p. 223)
 asvinā bhīṣajāvataḥ (*ta, *tam), 116 (p. 71), 329 (p. 228), 357
 asvināv eha gachataḥ (*tām), 329 (p. 225), 337 (p. 240)
 asṭāpadīm bhuvanānu prathantām, 361
 asapatnaḥ (*nā) kilābhuvam (*bha-vam), 23, 217
 asāv (asā) anu mā tanu (tanuḥ) jyotiṣ, 255, 350
 asāv abhyānkvāśāv ankvā, 191
 asuraḥ kṛiyamāṣaḥ (kritaḥ, paṇyam-āṣaḥ), 232
 asurāś tvā nyakhanan, 229
 asrgan (*ram) devavittaye, 252
 asau yaja (yajate), 60, 116 (p. 72), 329 (p. 228)
 asau yo 'vasarpati, 341
 askān (askā) adhita (ajani) prājani, 202
 askan gām ṛabho yuvā (askān ṛā yuvā gāḥ), 202
 askan parjanyaḥ (askān gauḥ) pṛthivīm, 202
 askān (askan) somaḥ, 202
 asti hi smā (astu sma) te śuṣminn avayāḥ, 116 (p. 65)
 astu svadhete vaktavyam, 248
 asmadātrā devatrā gachata ma-dhumatī, 349 (p. 256)
 asmadviṣaḥ suntho mā parā daḥ, 202
 asmadrātā (*tā madhumatī, ma-dhumatī) devatrā gachata (gacha), 349 (p. 256)
 asmaḥ bhyaḥ śarma bahulaḥ vi yanta (yantana), 258
 asmaḥ bhyaḥ citraḥ vṛṣaṇaḥ rayim dāḥ (dāt), 329 (p. 225)
 asmaḥ bhyaḥ indra varivaḥ (varīyaḥ) sugaḥ kṛdhi, 92, 156
 asmaḥ bhyaḥ mahi varivaḥ sugaḥ kab, 92, 156
 asmākam edhy (*kam bodhy, bhūtv) avitā rathānām (tanūnām), 299, 341
 asmat tvam adhi jāto 'si, 249
 asmat vai tvam ajāyathā ayaḥ tvad adhi (ajāyathā eṣa tvaj) jāyatām etc., 249
 asmat punthi cakṣase, 275
 asmat rāya uta yajñāḥ (yajñāḥ; rāyo maghavānāḥ) sacantām, 136
 asmat su jigyuṣas kṛtam (kṛdhi), 368
 asmat su ṛṇṇaḥ dhāḥ, 329 (p. 225)
 asmin goṣṭha upa pṛṇa naḥ, 85
 asmin ahaḥ sahasraḥ puṣyāmi, 121
 asmin rāṣṭra indriyaḥ dadhāmi, 49 a
 asmin rāṣṭre śriyaḥ dadhe, 49 a
 asmin sahasraḥ puṣyāsam (puṣyāma), 121, 345 (p. 250)
 asme dhārayataḥ (*tām) rayim, 329 (p. 228)
 asme rayim sarvavitraḥ ni yachataḥ, 368
 asmat dhārayataḥ rayim, 329 (p. 228)
 asya kurmo (kulmo) harivo medinam tvā, 190
 asya made ahiḥ indro jaghāna, 218
 asya made jaritar indro 'hiḥ ahan, 218
 asyā avata vīryam, 261
 asyām rīhad (rīhed) dhotrāyān de-vaṅgamāyām, 174
 asyai rayim sarvavitraḥ ni yacha, 368
 asyai viśe mahyaḥ jyaiṣṭhyāya pipthi (asyai viśe pavate), 116 (p. 72), 270
 asvapnaś ca tvānavadrāpaś ca rakṣatām, 42
 asvapnaś ca mānavadrāpaś cottarato gopāyetām (ca dakṣināto gopāyatām), 42
 ahaḥ vājam jayāmi vājesātau, 116 (p. 73), 324
 ahaḥ vīveca pṛthivīm uta dyām, 218

- ahar-ātrūn jayāmi jarhṛāṇaḥ (jar-
 hiṣ*), 116 (p. 73), 324
 aham astabhnān prthivīm uta dyām,
 218
 aham evedam sarvaṁ bhūyāsam (sar-
 vaṁ saśni), 170
 ahar-ahar aprayāvaṁ bharantaḥ (*ahar
 balim it te harantaḥ), 250 (p. 166)
 ahar no atyapiparat (ahar mātṛ
 apiparat), 300, 338
 ahā arātim avidaḥ (avartim avidat)
 ayonam, 329 (p. 221)
 ahāny aśmai sudinā bhavanti (*tu),
 116 (p. 68)
 ahā yad dyāvo (devā) asuntim ayan
 (āyan), 145 d
 ahāḥ śariraṁ (ahāc char*) payasā
 sameti (sametya), 202, 250 (p. 164)
 ahīnā ca sarvān (*vān) jambhayan
 (*ya), 250 (p. 166)
 ahedatā manasā devān gacha, 100,
 337 (p. 241)
 ahorātrās (*trāṣi, *tre) te (me) kal-
 pantiām (kalpetām), 332
 ahūn ketur uṣasām ety. (esy) agram
 (agre), 202, 329 (p. 221)
 ahū yad enaḥ kṛtam aśi kiñcit (pā-
 pam; enaś cakṛma kiñcit), 249
 āganta pitarah . . . bhūyāsam (bhū-
 yāma), 345 (p. 252)
 āganta pitaraḥ manojavāḥ, 337 (p. 239)
 ā gāvo dhenavo vāṣyamānāḥ, 250
 (p. 162)
 ā gharṇo agnīm itayann aśādi (*dīt;
 agnir amṛto na aśādi), 81 n., 84, 267
 ākṛva tatāṣau (ākṛvāśv ākṛvāṣau),
 191
 āchettā te (vo) mā riṣam (riṣat;
 mārṣam), 280, 318
 ājich tvāgne . . . sahmārṣi (*mārjmi),
 312
 ā juhotā (*ta) duvāsyata, 261
 āyam uktham avyathāyāsi (*thayat;
 *thāya) stabhānātu (*notu), 191
 ājāsānūlimpasva, 191
 ātapate vāhā, 195
 ātiṣṭhemaṁ aśmānam, 368
 ā te vācam āyā (āyāḥ) dade, 325
 ātmasado me stha (*sadau me stam),
 357
 ā tvā vasavo rudrā ādityāḥ sadantu,
 210 a, 365
 ā tvā śisur ākrandatu, 116 (p. 73)
 ā tvā sakhāyaḥ sakhyā vavṛtyuḥ, 323
 ā tvāhāṣam antar abhūḥ (edhi), 130
 ā dadhnaḥ kalaḥair (*ātr, *śam) aguh
 (ayan, gaman, upa, ayann iva, aira-
 yam), 131
 ād it prthivi ghṛtair vy udyate, 84, 231
 ādityaḥ paśur śait tenāyanta (*jata)
 . . . 359
 ādityam garbham payasā sam aṅgdi
 (ājan), 250 (p. 167)
 āditya nāvam āruṣaḥ (āruham, ārok-
 ṣam), 133, 205, 306
 ādityānām tvā devānām . . . vratenā
 dadhe (*dhāmi), 49 a
 ādityā rudrā vasavo juṣanta (*tām),
 156
 ādityā tad aṅgirasā cinvantu, 152
 ādityā tvā kṛvantu (kurvantu) etc.,
 190
 ādityair indrah saha cikṣpāti (cikṣ-
 dhātu, *ti), 173
 ādityair no aditiḥ śarma yañsat (ya-
 chatu), 91, 106, 154
 ād id antā adadṛhanta pūrve, 280
 ād id ghṛtēna prthivi vy udyate
 (*vīm vy ūduḥ), 84, 231
 ā devo yātu (yāti) savitā suratnaḥ,
 116 (p. 67)
 ā dhenavaḥ āyam āyandamānāḥ, 250
 (p. 162)
 ā no yātam (yāhy) upaśruti, 368
 ā ni vāva ākrā (vāve ākrā) gamantu
 (*ta) devāḥ, 156
 ānyāvākṣid (ānyā vakṣad) vasu vāry-
 āṣi, 131
 āpaprivān (āpaprivān) rodast antarik-
 ṣam, 281, 287
 āpas tvā sam ariṇan (ariṇvan; āpaḥ
 sam ariṇan), 191
 āpāma manasā, 246
 ā pitarāṁ vāśvānaram avase kaḥ
 (kuḥ), 372 e

- āpura stāmā . . . pūrayata, 116 (p. 70), 370 (p. 280)
 āpūryā sthā mā pūrayata etc., 116 (p. 70), 370 (p. 280)
 āpṛcchyaṁ dhārūṇaṁ vājy arṣati (*si), 334
 āpṛcṣo 'ai saṁpṛcṣaḥ (āpṛcṣoṣi saṁpṛcṣa) prajayā . . . ā pṛcṣa, 116 (p. 70), 370 (p. 280)
 āpo asmān (mā) mātaraḥ śundhayanantu (śundhantu, śundhayanu), 241
 āpo grheṣu jāgrata (āpo jāgrta), 116 (p. 69), 193
 āpo devir ghṛtaminvā ū āpab (ghṛtam id āpa āsan), 218
 āpo devir śuddhāyuvah . . . ūghvam, 210 a
 āpo devir śundhata etc., 30
 āpo devir evadantu (sadantu) svāttam etc., 329 (p. 225)
 āpo deveṣu jāgratha, 116 (p. 69), 193
 āpo bhadrā ghṛtam id āpa āsan (āsub), 218
 āpo malam iva prāṇaikṣit (prāṇijan), 204, 361
 āpo 'mṛtam stha ('mṛtam asi), 358
 āpo haviṣu jāgrta, 116 (p. 69), 193
 āptam manah, 246
 ā pyāyayantu (*ti) bhuvanasya gopāḥ, 116 (p. 68)
 āprā (āprād) dyāvāpṛthivī antarikṣam, 24, 202
 āpṛṇāṇau vijahatā arātim, 250 (p. 166)
 ā barhiḥ śdataṁ sumat, 341
 ābhur anyo 'pa ('va) padyatām, 156
 ā mātaraḥ sthāpayase jigatnū, 76, 116 (p. 72), 362
 ā mā prāṇena saha varcasā gamet (gan), 174, 207
 ā mā vareo 'gninā dattam etu, 130
 ā mā stutaṣya stutah (stotrasya stotram) gamyāt (gamet), 175
 ā me graho bhavatv (grahā bhavantv) ā puroruk, 349 (p. 257)
 ā modreḥ pātam (pāhi), 368
 āyajatām (*jeyātām) ejyā isab, 160, 356
 āyantu pitaro manojavasaḥ, 337 (p. 239)
 āyann arthāni kṛṣavann apāśai, 137
 āyātu (āyantu) yajñam ūpa no juṣā-nah (*nāh), 370 (p. 278)
 āyātu varadā devī (āyāhi viraje devī), 329 (p. 225)
 āyur dadhad yajñapatāv (*ta) avihru-tam, 250 (p. 163)
 āyur dātra edhi, 161, 338
 āyur no viśvato dadhat (no dehi jivase), 153, 341
 āyur me yacha (yachata), 370 (p. 278)
 āyur yajñapatāv adhāt (āyām), 250 (p. 163)
 āyur yajñena kalpatām (*te), 116 (p. 67)
 āyur viśvāyuh pari pānti (pātu) tvā, 154
 āyus te viśvato dadhat, 341
 āyusmatyā (*tya) ūpa mā gāta (māpa-gāyā, mā satā) etc., 349 (p. 258)
 āyusmantam karota mā (karotu mām, kṛota mā), 190, 365
 āyusmān (*mān, *mān) jaradaṣṭir yathāśāni (*ast, *sam), 168, 324
 āśc cid dveṣaḥ sanutar (dveṣo vṛṣaṇo) yuyotu (*ta), 371 d
 āre bādhasva (bādhetām) nīrtim parścaib, 368
 ā rohatam (*tho) varuṇa mitra gartam, 116 (p. 67)
 ārohemam aśmānam, 368
 ārtavā adhipataya āsan (ārtavo 'dhi-patir āsit), 349 (p. 255)
 ārtvai parivittam (*vividānam), 87
 āvab keema uta yoge varam naḥ, 136
 ā vah somam nayāmasi, 345 (p. 262)
 āvir bhuvad (bhuvann) aruṣit yajñasā goḥ (gāvah), 361
 āviṣ patho devayānān kṛṣvasa (kṛpudhvam), 362
 ā vṛṣeyantām (vṛṣantām) aditsye durevāḥ, 28, 87
 ā vo rohitah āṇavat sudānavah (rohito aṣṇed abhidvavah), 137
 āvo vāṣeṣu yam juṇāḥ, 145 d
 āvyusam jāgrtād aham, 160
 āśaye 'nnasya no dhehi, 130, 329 (p. 224)

āśūn iva (huve) suyamān ahva ūtaye
 (su^o ūt^o), 2, 229
 āśja (āśjāh) prastisthām avidad dhi
 (avido hi; avido [de, dan,] nu)
 gādham, 337 (p. 238)
 āśdyāmin barhiṣi mādayadhvam
 (*yasva, *yethām), 367
 āsannā udabhir yathā, 17
 āsann ā (āsan nah) pātraṁ janayanta
 (*ta) devāh, 8, 136
 ā śidatu (*āti) kalāśam deva induh
 (devayur nah), 152
 ā śidatu (*antu) barhiṣi mitro (mi^o
 varuṇo) aryamā, 296, 355
 āsu goṣṭya preyatām, 85
 āsthāpayata mātaram jīgatnum, 76,
 116 (p. 72), 362
 āsmān nṛṇaṁ dhāt, 329 (p. 225)
 ā syandantām dhenavo nityavatsāh,
 250 (p. 162)
 ā sve youau ni śidatu (*ta), 365
 āhatam (āhanti) gabhe pasab (*tam
 pasonicalcalt), 246
 idā (idāh, idāa) stha . . . 349 (p. 253)
 ito mukṣya māmutaḥ (mā pateh), 30,
 104 a, 312
 ity adadāh (*dāt), 329 (p. 223)
 ity apacāh (*cathāh), 53
 ity amuḥ samgrāmam ahan (ajayat,
 ajayathāh), 79, 329 (p. 223)
 ity ayaajathāh (*jata), 329 (p. 223)
 ity ayudhyathāh (*yata), 329 (p. 223)
 idam vatayāmo bhoh (vatsyāvaḥ),
 344, 367
 idam varco (rādho) agnīnā dattam
 āgāt (āgan), 130
 idam vātēna agareṇa rakṣa (rakṣatu),
 329 (p. 223)
 idam vān tena priṇāmi, 119, 325
 idam śreyo 'vasānam yad āgām (*nam
 āganma devāh), 346
 idam no havir abhi grāntu viāve, 337
 (p. 236)
 idam asmākaḥ bhuje bhogāya bhūyāt
 (*yāsam), 312
 idam aham rakṣo 'va bādhe, 222, 230,
 345 (p. 250)
 idam aham tam nirmṛpāmi etc., 121

idam aham amum (amuṣyā—) . . .
 prakṣiṇāmi (*pomi), 191
 idam aham mām kalyāṇyai . . . nayāni
 (*mi, dadāmi), 118
 idam uc chreyo 'vasānam āgām, 346
 idam pitrbhyaḥ pra bharāmi (*rema)
 barhiḥ, 121, 345 (p. 249)
 idam brahma punīmahe, 30, 116 (p. 68),
 302, 332 (p. 234)
 idam me karmedarū (me 'yath) vīryam
 putro 'nusanītanotu (*tanavat), 152
 idam me prāvutā vacāh, 261
 indra sṇam (enam) parāśarit, 278
 indrah karmasu no 'vatu, 354
 indrah sa rchatu yo . . . 'bhīdānti, 124
 indrah sa diśāh . . . rchatu yo . . .
 'bhīdānti, 124
 indrah smatsu bhūgata, 300, 365
 indra karmasu no 'vata, 354
 indraghoṣas (*śāa) tvā vasubhiḥ (vasa-
 vah) purastāt pātu (pāntu), 349
 (p. 256)
 indrah karmsev avatu (āvatam, *ta),
 354
 indra tvad yantu (*ti) rātsyah, 116
 (p. 68)
 indravanta (*taḥ) stuta (studhvam), 75
 indravantā (*to, *tau) havir idam
 juṣethām (juṣantām), 371 c
 indravanto vanemahi (vanāmahe), 121
 indra vājam jaya, 130, 329 (p. 225)
 indra ṣoḍāśinn . . . deveṣv aśi, 116
 (p. 69)
 indra somam imam piba (somaḥ pibā
 imam), 261
 indras te soma sutasya peyāh (*yāt),
 262 a
 indrasya tvā jathare ādayāmi (da-
 dhāmi), 231, 315
 indrasya tvā marutvato (tvendriyeṣa
 vratapate) vratenā dadhe (*dhāmi),
 49 a
 indrasya bhāga stha (bhāgo 'si), 370
 (p. 277)
 indrasya manmahe śāśvad id aśya
 manmahe, 346
 indrasya manve prathamasya prae-
 tassāh, 346

- indrasya sakhyam amṛtatvam aśyām
(ānaśa), 142, 311
- indrah samatsu bhūṣatu, 300, 365
- indrānuvinda ("vidhi) nā tāni, 192
- indrāpūṣaṇḥ priyam apy eti (etu)
pāthah, 116 (p. 68)
- indrāya tvā sṛmo 'dadāt (śramo dadat),
193, 266
- indrāya devebhyo juhutā (juṣatām,
juhutām) haviḥ svāhā, 77, 365
- indrāya pathibhir vahān (vaha), 163,
365
- indrāya suṣuvur (indrāyāsusuvur)
madam, 220, 267
- indrāvataḥ ("vathuḥ, "vadhuh) kar-
maṇā (kāvyair) daśanābhīḥ, 218,
372 b
- indriyam me vīryam mā nir vadhiḥ
(vadhista), 79, 329 (p. 227)
- indriyāvatīm adyāham vācam udy-
asam etc., 104 y
- indreṇa yujā (sayujā) pra mṛṣṭa
(praṣṭha, pra mṛṣṭha) śatrūn, 116
(p. 67)
- indro jayāti (jayati) na parā jayatī
(jayate), 117
- indro marutvān sa dadātu tan me
(dadāt idam me), 97, 156
- indro yajvane prṇṇte ca śikṣati (grṇṇte
ca śikṣate), 79
- indro vājam ajayit, 130, 285, 329
(p. 225)
- indro vide tam u stuṣe (stahi), 75,
165, 307
- indro vītrāpi jighnate (jaṅghanat),
236
- indro vo 'dya parāśarait, 278
- indraujaskāraujasvāns tvam sahasvān
deveṣv edhi, 116 (p. 69)
- indraujasvinn ojasvi tvam deveṣv asi,
116 (p. 69)
- indraujisṭhaujisṭhas (indraujasvann
ojasvāns) tvam deveṣv asi, 116 (p. 69)
- imam yajñam abhi grṇṇta viśve, 337
(p. 236)
- imam yajñam avantu no ghṛtācib
(avatu yā [no] ghṛtāc), 349 (p. 256)
- imam yajñam mimikṣatām ("tam),
357 (p. 236), 341
- imam no yajñam vihava juṣava
(śṛṇotu), 329 (p. 228)
- imam agne camasam mā vi jihvarah
(ji*), 271
- imam aśmānam ā roha, 368
- imam paktvā suktām eta lokam, 365
- imam me agadam kṛta (kṛdhi), 370
(p. 280)
- imam su nāvam āruham, 133, 305, 306
- imā nu kam bhuvanā stādhamā
("dhema), 169
- ime jivā vi mṛtair āvavṛtran (āvavar-
tin), 66
- ime ye dhignyāso agnayo . . . kal-
patām (kalpatām), 241
- imau pādāv avaniktau, 236, 247
- imau vīryam (rayim) yajamānāya
dhātām ("tam), 332 (p. 233)
- iyam vah sā satyā . . . samadhadhvam
("dadhvam), 370 (p. 278)
- iyam vai pitre rāṣṭry ety agre, 116
(p. 68)
- iyaty agra āst (āst), 337 (p. 240)
- iyam eva sā yā prathamā vyauehat
(vyuehat), 268
- iyam pitryā (pitre) rāṣṭry etv (ety)
agre, 116 (p. 68)
- iyānaḥ kṛṣṇo daśabhiḥ sahasraib, 198
- ireva dhanvan nī jajāsa te viṣam, 139
ilāsi, 349 (p. 258)
- iṣa ūrje pipihī (pavate), 116 (p. 72)
- iṣam tokāya no dadhat (dadhat),
337 (p. 240)
- iṣam ūjam yajamānāya dhehi (dub-
rām, dattvā), 371 d
- iṣam ūjam sam agrabham ("bhīm),
203, 262 d
- iṣam ūjam anyā vakṣat (vākṣat), 167,
277
- iṣam ūjam aham ita ādam (ādade,
ādi), 48, 210
- iṣam pinva, 33
- iṣam madantah pari gādī nayadhvam
(nayāmah), 51, 116 (p. 68), 307
- iṣe pinvasva, 33, 192
- iṣe pipihī (pipihī), 192, 270

- iṣṭāpūrtam sma kṛutāvir (*tam kṛu-
 tād āvir) asmai, 152, 254
 iṣṭāpūrte kṛvāthāvir (*vathāvir,
 kṛutād āvir) asmai (asmāt), 152,
 254, 262 e
 iha kṛmo harivo medinam tvā, 190
 iha pūṣā ni śidatu, 116 (p. 68)
 iha rama (ramah, ramaeva, ramatām),
 79, 329, (p. 222)
 iha sūrya ud etu te, 116 (p. 72)
 iha sphātich sam ā vahān (vaha), 153,
 371 d
 ihi tīraṇ parāvataḥ, 329 (p. 221)
 ihi tīro 'ti rocanāḥ, 329 (p. 221)
 ihi pañca janān ati, 329 (p. 221)
 ihehaigām kṛuhi (kṛuta) bhojanāni,
 362
 ihaiva kṣemya edhi mā prahāsir (*sīn)
 etc., 342
 ihaiva rādayaḥ santu (santi etc.), 116
 (p. 72)
 ihaiva atam mā vi yaustam (yoṣtam),
 277
 iyānaḥ kṛpo daśabhiḥ sahasraib, 198
 iśānam tvā śūrumo (*mā) vayam, 262 c
 uktham vācindrāya (uktham avāci*)
 267
 ukthair havāmahe paramāt sadhas-
 thāt, 2, 4 n., 78, 121
 ukthyam vācindrāya śṛvate tvā, 267
 ukthāḥ sravanīm agadām akarma
 (aganma), 312
 ukthām kṛpotu (karotu) śaktyā, 190
 ugrah vaco apāvadhīt (*dhīt, *dhīm),
 302
 ugrah sahodām iha tam huvema
 (huve), 345 (p. 250)
 ugrah huvema paramāt sadhassthāt,
 2, 4 n., 78, 121
 ugrah cettāram adhirājam akran
 (akrata), 41
 ue chukreṇa śociṣā dyām inakṣan
 (*kṣat), 250 (p. 164)
 ue chvaśasva (chma*) prthivi mā
 ni bādhatāḥ (vi bādhihāḥ), 210 c
 uta gāva ivādanti (*dan), 229
 uta trātā śivo bhavā (bhuvō) varu-
 thyah, 23, 107, 154
 uta tvā gopā adṛśan, 252
 uta prahām atidivā jayāti (atidivā
 jayati), 117
 utāditsantam dāpayatu prajānan, 112,
 116 (p. 68)
 utem anamnamuḥ (uteva namnamuḥ),
 267
 utainam gopā adṛśan (adṛśan), 252
 utkṛāsyate (utkramisyate, utkrām-
 yate) svāhā, 287
 uttamam nākam (*me nāke) adhi
 rohayemam (*yainam, rohemam),
 238, 241
 uttame nāka iha mādayantām (*yadh-
 vam), 160, 241, 303, 329 (p. 222)
 uttiṣṭhante tretā bhavati, 232
 ut tiṣṭhata (*tā) pra taratā sakhāyah,
 261
 ut tiṣṭha (utthāya) bṛhati (bṛhan)
 bhava, 250 (p. 167)
 ut te stabhnāmi (tabhnomi) prthivim
 tvat pari, 191
 utthitas tretā bhavati, 232
 ut sūryo diva eti, 116 (p. 72)
 ut arjata (arja) gām, 329 (p. 228), 347
 ud akramīd dravinodā vājy arvā
 (ud akrāmīt, *Prattika*), 277
 ud asāv etu sūryah (asau sūryo agāt),
 130
 ud sathām amṛtāḥ anu, 345 (p. 250)
 ud sathāmāmṛtā vayam (abhūma), 345
 (p. 250)
 udāne niviśyāmṛtam hutam, 246
 udāne niviśto 'mṛtam juhomi, 246
 ud id vapatu (*ti, it kṛṣati) gām avim,
 116 (p. 71)
 ud Irayathā (*tā, *ta) marutaḥ samud-
 rataḥ, 18, 261
 udgrābhēpod agrabhīt (ajigrabhat,
 ajigrabham, ajigrbham), 201, 271,
 281, 312
 ud dharantām maghavan vājināni, 30,
 241, 365
 ud dharṣaya maghavann (satvanām)
 āyudhāni, 30, 241, 365
 udno dattodadhim bhintta (dehy
 udadhim bhindhi), 370 (p. 277)

- ud rathānām jayatām yantu ghoṣāḥ
(*tām etu ghoṣāḥ), 349 (p. 258)
- ud vandanam airataṣa dāśanābhīḥ
(airayantam svar dīpe), 240
- ud vān prīṣāṣo madhumanta irate
(*manto asthuh), 221, 230
- ud vīrāṣām jayatām etu ghoṣāḥ, 349
(p. 258)
- un nambhaya pṛthivīm, 238
- (om) un nayāmi (*ni), 119
- upa pra yantu (yanti) naro agnirūpāḥ,
116 (p. 68)
- upa preta jayatā naraḥ, 261
- upamañkṣyati sūyā (*sūy 'hañ) saṁlāsa
madhye, 79, 321
- upa yantu mān devaganāḥ, 349 (p. 258)
- upa vān jihvā gṛhṇam ā caranyat, 104 x
upaveṣopaviḍdhi nab, 236
- upa śravat (śruvat) subhagā yajñe
asmin, 23, 167
- upasadyo namaśyo yathāsat (*syo
bhaveta), 153, 337 (p. 238)
- upasarjan (upa srajan) dharuṣam etc.,
250 (p. 164)
- upasarjāmi (upasarstaḥ), 246
- upa stūhi (stūhi) tam nṛpaṁ athad-
rām, 252
- upahūtā upahvayadhvam (upahūto-
pahvayava), 349 (p. 255)
- upāśunā sam amṛtatvam ānaḥ
(āśūm), 133, 313
- upaitu mām devasakhaḥ, 349 (p. 258)
- upo ha yad vidathaṁ vājino guḥ
(gūḥ), 252 h
- ubhayaḥ lokayaḥ rddhvā (rdhnomi),
250 (p. 167)
- ubhe yat tvā bhavato rodasī anu
(tvā rodasī dhāvatām anu), 125
- ubhau lokau sanem (sanomy) aham,
121, 191
- uruvyacā no mahiṣā śarma yañsat
(yachatu), 106, 154, 184
- uro vā padbhīr (pad*) āhate (*ta), 229
- urvi rodasī varivaa (*vāḥ) kṛnotam
(kṛnotam), 275
- ulūkhālā grāvāṇo ghoṣam akrata
(akurvata), 217, 229, 230
- uṣarbhud bhūd atithir jātavedāḥ, 267
- uṣasa śreyasā-śreyasā (uṣasā śreyasā-
śre*) dadhat, 250 (p. 163)
- uṣā no ahna ā bhajāt (ahne pari
dadātu), 97, 153
- uṣām-uṣām śreyasām dhehy asmai, 250
(p. 163)
- uṣo dadṛkṣe na punar yatīva, 329
(p. 222)
- uṣṇa vāya udakenahi (*naidhi, vāyav
udahenehi, vāyur udakenet), 130,
329 (p. 226)
- urjam no dhehi (dhatta) etc., 370
(p. 278)
- urjam pinva (ūrje pinvasva), 33, 192
- urjā me bhagavaḥ saha janisthāḥ
(bhagavantaḥ sahajanidhvam), 349
(p. 257)
- ūrje pipīhi (pipīhi), 192, 270
- ūrjo bhāgām pṛthivyā yāty (*vīm ety,
etv) śrppan, 116 (p. 68)
- ūrdhvayā diśā (diśā saha) yajñah
... mārjayatām (*yantām), 355
- ūrdhvas tathau nem ava glāpayanti
(*ta), 120
- ūrdhvas tiṣṭhan mā divā svāpāḥ,
79, 211
- ūrdhvām enām (ūrdhvam enam) no
chrayatāt (chirāpaya), 241, 254
- ūrdhvā yasyāmatir bhā adidyutat
(atidyutat) savīmāni, 199, 201, 268
- ūrdhvāyām diśi yajñah ... mārjayan-
tām (*yantām), 355
- ūrdhvo adhvare asthāt (*ra asthāt,
*re sthāḥ, *re sthāt), 132, 337 (p.
236), 338
- uṣā dadṛṣe na punar yatīva, 329 (p.
222)
- ṛtaḥ satye 'dhām (dhāyi), 85, 266
- ṛtavo 'dhipataya āsan, 349 (p. 255)
- ṛtasya nābhāv adhi (abhi) sam punāmi
(*ti), 313
- ṛtasya patnīm avase huveṁa (havā-
mahe), 2, 78, 121
- ṛtasya panthām anv emi (eti) hotā, 318
- ṛtasya yonā (yonau) mahiṣā ahoṣata
(ahinvan), 79, 216, 217
- ṛtān mā muṣcatānhasaḥ, 355

- rtunā somam pibātam (*tām, *tu),
 329 (p. 228), 363
 rtubhūḥ prabhūḥ (prābhavat), 248
 rtūr (rtūn) anyo vidadhaj jāyate
 punaḥ (jāyase navah), 337 (p. 239)
 rtenāya nivartaye (*ya), 66, 116
 (p. 70), 304
 rdhag ayā (ayād) rdhag utāsamīṣṭhāḥ
 (*ta), 337 (p. 241)
 ṛṣabhā janayanti (*tu) ca (naḥ, nau),
 123
 ṛṣayāḥ (sc. ṛṣyantu), 238
 ṛṣayas tvā prathamajā . . . prathantu,
 33
 ṛṣir hotā ny asdat (ni śasādā) pitā naḥ,
 218
 (om) ṛṣās tarpayāmi, 238
 ekapādī dvipadī . . . prathatāḥ svāḥ,
 361
 ekapādīm dvipadīm . . . prathantām,
 361
 ekapādām dvipādām . . . prathantām,
 361
 ekaśapham aṣṭiyata (*śaphāḥ paśavo
 'aṣṭiyanta), 349 (p. 255)
 ekā satī bahudhoḥo vy uchaṣi (ucha),
 116 (p. 67)
 etaḥ yuvānam patim (pari) vo dadāmi,
 345 (p. 251)
 etaḥ vo yuvānam pratī dadhmo atra,
 345 (p. 251)
 etaḥ jānātha (jānitā, *ta) parame
 vyoman, 14, 104 s, 254, 275
 etad brahmann upavahāmasi (apa*,
 upahalihāmahe) tvā, 79
 etad vām tena priṣṭi (*ni), 119, 325
 eta pitaro manojavāḥ, 337 (p. 239)
 etam aśmānam ātiṣṭhatam, 368
 etasya vittāt, 63
 etā asadan sukṛtasya loke, 369
 etām sthūṇām pitaro dhārayantu (*ti)
 te, 116 (p. 69)
 etān ghnatātān gr̥hṇita (hataitān
 badhṇita), 193
 etāv asadatām, 369
 etu tierāḥ parāvataḥ, 329 (p. 221)
 etu tiero 'ti rocanā, 329 (p. 221)
 etu paśca janān āti, 329 (p. 221)
 ete nānuvaṣajkr̥tāḥ, 144
 edam barhir nī gādāta (śīda naḥ), 370
 (p. 277)
 edhantāḥ jātayo mama (edhante
 aśyā jātayāḥ), 116 (p. 67)
 edhasva (edhāsam) yamarājeṣu
 (*rāje), 152
 edbo 'ay edhiṣṭmahī (*ṣiya), 346
 ena enasyo 'karam (*rat), 315, 345
 (p. 251)
 enāś (enāśi) cakṣmā vayam, 345 (p.
 251)
 enām śīśuḥ krandatī ā kumārāḥ, 116
 (p. 73)
 enam panthām arukṣāma, 345 (p. 249)
 emām anu sarpāta, 25, 116 (p. 72), 364
 evam garbham dadhāmi te 'sau (te;
 dadhātu te), 116 (p. 72), 302
 evam tam garbham ā dhehi, 30, 302
 evam tvam garbham ā dhatsva, 30, 302
 evam aham āyusā . . . samindhe (sam-
 edhiṣṭya), 121, 238
 evam mām āyusā . . . samadhaya, 121,
 238
 evā tvam asmat pra muṣcā vy aṇḥaḥ,
 362
 evā dadhāmi te garbham, 302
 evo ay asman muṣcatā vy aṇḥaḥ, 362
 eṣa ma śṛityaputras tan me gopāyasa,
 aś tan me gop*,
 eśvas sū satyā . . . samadadhvam, 370
 (p. 278)
 eṣu vānaspatyeṣu ye 'dhi tasthūḥ, 231
 eṣu vr̥kṣeṣu vānaspatyeṣv āsate, 231
 ehy aśmānam ā tiṣṭha, 368
 aiḥ me bhagavo 'jamīṣṭhā maitrā-
 varuṇāḥ (aiḥ me bhagavanto 'jan-
 iḥvām maitrāvaruṇāḥ), 349 (p. 257)
 andra udāno aṅge-aṅge nidhītaḥ
 (nididhe), 245
 andraḥ prāṇo aṅge-aṅge nidhīhyat (ni
 dedhyat, nidhītaḥ), 236, 245
 andro 'pāno (vyāno) aṅge-aṅge vib-
 obhuvat (nibo*, nidhīhyat), 245
 om svadhocyatām, 248
 o cit sakhāyam sakhyā vavṛtyām, 323
 ojaavantam mām . . . kuru (kr̥ṇuhī),
 186, 190, 255

- ojo mayi dbehi (me dāh), 158
 om stuta (studhvam), 75
 om kuruta, 41, 347
 om aham vatsyāmi bhoh, 344, 367
 om utsrjata ("tu), 329 (p. 228), 347
 oṣadhayaḥ prāvata vācam me, 261
 oṣadhayaḥ saḥ vadante (saḥ avadanta), 225, 229
 aulaba ("va) it tam upā hvayatha ("ta), 19
 aulūkhilā grāvāṇo ghoṣam akrata, 217, 229, 230
 aulūkhilāḥ sampravadaṇṭi grāvāṇaḥ, 229, 230
 kataro menish prati tam mucāte (mucāte), 192, 210 b
 kati kṛtaḥ prāṇati cāpāṇati ca (prāṇiti cāpa cāṇiti), 193
 kadā sutam tṛṣṇa oka ā gamah (gamat), 332 (p. 231)
 kanikhunad iva sūpayan, 236, 239
 karat (karan), 370 (p. 279)
 karotu pūruṣu priyam, 130, 302
 karotu viśvacarṣaṇi, 190
 karomi te prājāpatyam, 190
 karṇābhyāṁ bhūri vi śruvam (bhūri śruve), 141
 kalpayataḥ daivir viśaḥ kalpayataḥ mānuṣaḥ, 238
 kas tvā yunakti sa tvā yunaktu ("ti), 116 (p. 71)
 kas tvā vi muṇcati sa tvā vi muṇcati ("tu), 116 (p. 71)
 kāmāḥ (kāmaḥ, kāmas) samudram ā viśa (viveśa, viśat), 8, 104 i, 338
 kāmāḥ duhātām iha śakvaribhiḥ, 21, 329 (p. 224)
 kim svid vanam ka u sa vṛkṣa āṁ (ānt), 218
 kim it te viṣṇo parieakṣyaḥ bhūt ("cakṣi nāma), 249
 kuru, kuruta, kurudhvam, kuruṣva, 41, 347
 kurvato me mā kṣeṣṭa ("tḥāb, me mopadasat), 329 (p. 223)
 kurvāṇo anyāṇ adharān sapatnān, 190
 kṛpataḥ lakṣmāśvinā, 130, 329 (p. 222)
 kṛpata dhūman vṛṣaṇaḥ sakhāyaḥ, 275
 kṛpataḥ tāv adhvarā jātavedasau, 154, 351, 356
 kṛpota dhūman vṛṣaṇaḥ sakhāyaḥ, 275
 kṛpotu viśvacarṣaṇi, 190
 kṛpotu so adhvarān ("rā) jātavedāḥ, 154, 351, 356
 kṛnōmi tubhyaḥ sahapatnyai vadhu, 190
 kṛnōmi te prājāpatyam, 190
 kṛtvāṇo anyān (ete) adharān sapatnān, 190
 kṛtāḥ cid enaḥ pra mumugdhy (mumuktam) asmat (asmāt), 368
 kṛtān naḥ pāhy aṇṇasaḥ (enasaḥ), 355
 kṛṣṇi sūrasayām ut kṛce (kṛdhi), 41, 165
 ketumad dundubbhir yāvadti ("tu), 116 (p. 69)
 kratuḥ punata (punita) ānuṣak, 370 (p. 280)
 kratuḥ punita ("sa) ukthyam, 329 (p. 225)
 krandan devān slijjanat ("naḥ), 328
 krandaḥ devo na sūryaḥ, 250 (p. 164)
 krūram ānāśa (ānāśa) martyaḥ (martaḥ), 280
 kṣatrāṇāḥ kṣatrapatir edhi (asi), 116 (p. 66)
 kṣinōmi (kṣināmi) brahmaṇāmītrān, 191
 kṣudhe (kṣuttṛṇābhyāṁ taḥ) yo gāḥ . . . upatiṣṭhati ("te), 76
 kṣetrasya patnī adhi no bruvāthaḥ (brūyātam; adhi vocataḥ naḥ), 104 r
 kṣeme tiṣṭhāti (tiṣṭha, tiṣṭhata, tiṣṭhāti) gṛtām ukṣamāṇā, 104 b, 329 (p. 225)
 gaṇān (gaṇā, gaṇair) me (mā) mā vi tīṛṣaḥ ("sat, "sata, tīṛṣan, vy arī-riṣaḥ), 146, 182, 201, 238, 337 (p. 238), 371 d
 gandharvo dadad ("dadad) agnaye ("vo 'gnaye 'dadāt), 193, 266
 gamat sa (gamema) gomati vraje, 174, 248 a, 324

garbhah eravantam agadam (*tīm
agadām) akah (akarma), 312
garbham dadhāthām te vām ahah
dade, 49 a
garbhān prīṇāhi (prīṇāmi), 304
gāh copasṛṣṭāh vihārah cāntareṇa
mā samcāriṣṭa, 329 (p. 224)
gātuh vittvā gātum ihi, 370 (p. 279)
gātrāṇāh te gātrabhāṣo bhūyāma
(*bhāḡ bhūyāsam), 345 (p. 250)
gāyatreṇa chandasā pṛthivīm anu vi
krāme, 230, 313
gārhapatya un no neṣat (*tyā un
ninetu), 154
gāvo bhago gāva indro me achān
(achāt, ma ichāt), 205
gāvau te sāmānāv itah (aitām), 229
grdhrah suparnah kunapam ni sevati
(sevase), 79, 332 (p. 232)
grhān (*hān) gopāyatah (jugupatah,
ajūgu) yuvam, 267, 271
grhān āgāh (aimi, emi) manasā mod-
amānah (etc.), 230
grhāmā bibhita mā vepadhvam (vepi-
dhvam), 182, 211, 258
grhā māmad bibhitana, 258
gopā me stam (nah stha rakṣitārah),
357
gopāyās ca tvā jāgrviś ca rakṣatām,
42
gopāyata (*tām, gopāya) mā, 357, 367
gopāyamānah (*uś) ca me rakṣa-
mānah (*pāś) ca . . . gopāyetām
(*yatām), 42
goptryo me stha, 357
grābhām grbhūta (*pāti) sūnasim, 43,
121
grāmāh sajanayo gachanti (grāmān
sajātayo yanti), 116 (p. 73)
grāvāvādīd (grāvā vaded) abhi som-
asyāhūsum (*sūnā), 133
ghanena hanmi vṛṣcikam, 246
gharmah śocantah (*ta, *tām) prava-
neṣu (prapaveṣu) bibhratah, 250
(p. 165)
gharmah śriṇantu prathamāya dhāsy-
ave (*ti prathamasya dhāseh), 116
(p. 68)

gharmam apātam sāvinaś . . . 130, 329
(p. 226)
gharmah pāta vasavo yajata (*tā,
*trā) vāṣ (veṣ, vaṣ), 261
gharmas triṣug vi rājate (rocate),
116 (p. 72)
gharmasynikā savitāikām ni yachati
(*te, *tu), 61, 116 (p. 67)
ghasat, *san, *santu, ghastu, 104 m
ghṛtaṁ duhata (duhrata) āśiram, 252
ghṛtapruṣa tvā sarito vahanti (harito
vahantu), 116 (p. 69)
ghṛtapruṣo haritas tvāvahantu, 116
(p. 69)
ghṛtaṁ mimikṣe (*kṣire) ghṛtam asya
yonih, 315
ghṛtaṇya dhārā madhumat pavante
(*tām), 116 (p. 69)
ghṛtena dyāvāpṛthivī ā prōethām
(pru; prīṇāthāh svāhā; *pṛthivī
pūryethām), 85, 87, 300, 363
ghṛtena dyāvāpṛthivī prorōuvāthām
(*tām, prorōuvāthām), 21, 329 (p.
223)
ghṛtena dyāvāpṛthivī vyundan (vy
undhi), 84
ghṛtena sītā madhunā samaktā (sama-
jyātām), 144
ghoṣepāmivśōś cātayata (*vāh cāta-
yadhvam), 79
ghnatā (ghnanto) vṛtrāṇy aprati, 250
(p. 163)
cakṣur asya mā hīśah, 304
cakṣur me tarpayata (*ya), 370 (p. 277)
cakṣur yajñena kalpatām (*te), 116
(p. 67)
cakṣuṣā ni cikṣate (*ti), 79
cakṣuṣā cakṣur me pāhi (pātu), 337
(p. 237)
cakṣus te mā hīśiṣam, 304
catuṣṭomo abhavad (*mam adadhād)
yā turīyā, 361
catuṣpadīm anv emi (aitad) vratena,
229, 313
catuṣtriśat tantavo ya vi tatnire, 231
catikhudat yathāṣepam, 236, 239
candramā nakṣatrain anu tvāvīt (tvā-
vatu), 127

- caraty ananuvratā, 231, 250 (p. 165)
 caratv āśno yadi vā svapann api, 250 (p. 165)
 caritrāṇa te mā hīṁṣiṣam, 304
 caritrāṇa te śundhāmi, 246
 caritrān aśya mā hīṁṣh, 304
 cārum adya devebhyo vācam udyāsam, 104 y
 citrā (citrāś) citram (citrām, citrān, citrā) aśūt (asuvan), 349 (p. 257)
 citrebbhir abhraiṣ upa tiṣṭhato ("tho) ravam, 21, 337 (p. 241)
 chandonānānām ("mānānām, "mān-ān) sāmṛāṣyam gacha (gachet, gachatāt), etc., 104 t, 160, 254, 337 (p. 242)
 chintitām śiro api praśūḥ śrūitam, 371 b
 jagatyuinam ("tyenam) vikṣv ā veśa-yāmāḥ ("mī, "nī), 118, 245 (p. 249)
 jagṛhmā (jagṛbhām, "bhā) te dak-ṣiṣam indra hastam, 345 (p. 252)
 jaghanāṇ upa jighnate ("tu, "ti), 79, 116 (p. 72)
 jājanad indram indriyāya svāhā, 273
 jājñāṇāḥ sūryam apinvo arkaiḥ, 31, 232, 235
 jājñāṇā pūṭadakṣaā, 87
 janam ca mitro yatati bruvāṇaḥ, 240
 janayan sūryam apinvo arkaiḥ, 31, 232, 235
 janayas tvā . . . pacantūkhe, 53, 349 (p. 257)
 janiyanti nāv agravaḥ, 243, 250 (p. 167)
 janiṣṭa ("svā, "vva) hi janyo agre aśnām, 130, 261, 337 (p. 241)
 janiyanto nv agravaḥ, 243, 250 (p. 167)
 jayatābhīvarīm jayatābhīvaryāḥ, 154
 jayanta upasprāto (jayantopa aprā), 337 (p. 238)
 jarāḥ gachāsi (gacha, su gacha) pari dhātava vāsaḥ, 152
 jāgataṇa chandasā divam anu vi krame, 230, 313
 jāgaritāya (jāgrtāya) svāhā, 281
 jāgrviś ca mārundhati cottarād ("tar-ato) gopāyetām, 42
 jātab prchad (prchād) vi mātaram, 9, 137
 jātavedaḥ punīhi (punāhi) mā, 275
 jātavedo vahemaḥ (vahasvainam) suktām yatra lokāḥ ("āḥ), 67
 jānta smainam (jāntiād enam) parame vyoman, 14, 104 a, 254
 jivan (jivā) gaviṣṭaye dhiyaḥ, 250 (p. 167)
 jūmaḥ cakṣuḥ parāpatat ("tāt), 145 d
 jivam devebhyo uttaram atṛāmi, 345 (p. 249)
 jivann eva prati tat te (pratidatte) dadhāmi (dadāmi, "nī), 118
 jivā jivantir upa vaḥ sadema, 345 (p. 251)
 jivāti ("tu, jivema, "āmi, "āni), śaradaḥ śatam, 98, 103
 jiveyam (jivyāsam), 175
 jivo jivanir upa vaḥ sadeyam, 345 (p. 251)
 juṣatām havīḥ, 356
 juṣantām (juṣava) havyam āhutam, 371 d
 juṣetām ("thām) yajñam iṣṭaye, 341
 juṣetām havīḥ, 356
 juṣtām adya devebhyo vācam udyāsam (vācam vadiṣyāmi), 176
 juṣte juṣtīm te "āya (gameya, "yam), 41 a
 juhota ("tā) pra ca tiṣṭhata, 261
 jeṣat (jeṣaḥ) svarvatir apāḥ, 94, 131, 341
 jeṣathābhīvarīm jeṣathābhīvaryāḥ, 154
 jātrāyā ("tryāyā) viśatād u mām ("tām mām, "tām mām), 254
 jāttram me vinda (vindata), 340 (p. 237)
 jyok ca paśyāti ("ai, "yati) sūryam ("yāḥ), 124, 337 (p. 235)
 jyok ca sūryam dṛṣe (dṛṣeyam), 250 (p. 167)
 jyok paśyema ("yāt) sūryam uccarantam, 96, 324
 jyok pīṭṛv āśātai (āśām), 94, 152
 jyotiṣe tantava āśiṣam āśāse ("ste), 324
 ta ā vahanti kavayaḥ purastāt, 67
 tam rakṣasīhvam mā vo dabbat, 361
 tam rakṣava, 361

- tasi vai supritam subhṛtam akarma
 (abhṛsam), 130, 304, 346
 tasm vai manyet pitarām mātaram ca,
 30, 79
 tasi saravāntam avase huvema (havā-
 mabe, johavāni), 2, 3, 78, 121, 236,
 345 (p. 251)
 tasi supritam subhṛtam bibhṛta, 130,
 304
 tasi sma jānita ('tha) parame vyo-
 man, 14, 304 a
 tasi gopāya ('yava), 42
 tataś cakṣāthām (cakrāthe) aditīm
 ditiṁ ca, 116 (p. 73)
 tato dadāti ('tu) dāśūze vasūni, 116
 (p. 70)
 tato no abhayam kṛdhi (kuru), 100,
 210 a
 tato no mitrāvaruṇāv aviṣtam, 285
 tato no (nā) vṛjyāvata ('yāva), 370
 (p. 278)
 tato mā draviṣam aṣṭu (āṣṭa), 39, 130
 tato me bhadrām abhūt, 130
 tato yakṣmaḥ vi bōdhadhve (bōdhase),
 370 (p. 278)
 tat tvam ārohaṣo medhyo bhava, 250
 (p. 166)
 tat punāhram yavāmatas, 79, 152
 tat puriṣāya ('yasya) vidmahe, 68
 tatra cakrāthe aditīm ditiṁ ca, 116
 (p. 73)
 tatra pūṣābhavat ('bhuvāt) sacā, 23,
 217
 tatra rayiṣthām anna sambharaitam
 ('retām; 'bhavatām), 55, 330, 351
 tatra śravāṇi kṛvate, 231
 tatra havyāni gāmaya (gamaya), 242
 tatreman yajñam yajamānam ca dhehi
 (dhaita), 370 (p. 278)
 tat satyam yad viraṇ bibhṛthah
 ('tab), 21, 337 (p. 236)
 tat striyām anna śicyate (śicatu), 85
 tad agnir agnaye 'dadāti (dadat), 193,
 286
 tad agnir devo devebhyo vanate
 (vanatām), 116 (p. 70), 154, 191
 tad adya vācaḥ prathamam masya
 (maṁsya), 279
 tad anna preta sukṛtām u lokam, 347
 tad asme śam yor arapo dadhātana, 267
 tad asya priyam abhi pātho aśyām
 (aśthām), 133
 tad aliaṇi uhnave (nihnave) tubhyam,
 23
 tad ā roha paruṣa medhyo bhavan, 250
 (p. 166)
 tad ud vapati gām avim, 116 (p. 71)
 tad gopāyadhvam ('yata), 42
 tad vidhe charyagāvatī, 217
 tantum taṇvan (tataḥ) rajaso bhānum
 anv āhi, 86
 tam te duṣeakṣā māva khyat, 372 c
 tam tvā girah suṣṭutayo vājayanti, 250
 (p. 163)
 tam tvā juṣṣmabe (juṣe) etc., 346
 tam tvā parameṣṭhin ... dadhāto
 (dadhāmi), 324
 tam tvā pra padye, tati tvā pra viśāmi
 etc., 118
 tam tvā bhaga sarva ij johavāni ('ti),
 201, 314
 tam tvābhil suṣṭutibhir vājayantah,
 250 (p. 163)
 tam tvendragraha prapadye (pravi-
 śāmi) etc., 118
 tam dhūrva yad vayas dhūrvāmah,
 124, 196
 tam naḥ purṣad (pariṣad) atī dviṣah, 286
 tam me gopāya ('yava), 42
 tam me 'rādhi (rāddham), 28, 85, 144,
 248
 tam me rādhyatām (sāmpdhyatām,
 sāmpdham), 144
 tapate evāhā, 195
 tapasā yo svar yayub (svavar gatāh),
 248
 tapāno deva rakṣasah, 232
 tapto vām gharma naksati ('tu)
 avahotā, 173
 tapyate evāhā, 195
 tam anna prehi sukṛtasya lokam, 347
 tam shve vājasṭaye, 23, 229
 tam ātman (ātmani) pari grhāmaḥ
 vayam (grhāmaṁsāha), 43
 tam ā prus (pruṣ) vasupate vasūnām,
 261

- tam u huve vājusātaye, 23, 229
 tam manyeta pitarān mātaram ca,
 30, 79
 tayā devatayūgirasvad dhruvah (*vā)
 śhā (dhruvāś śhāta, dhruve śhā-
 tam), 367
 tayā devāh sutam ā bahhāvuh, 361
 tayānantam kāmam (lokam) aham
 jayāni, 118
 tayā no mṛṇa (mṛṇa) jīvaso (no rudra
 mṛṇaya), 194
 tayā prastam svadhayā madantu, 116
 (p. 71)
 tayā mām indra sūti sṛja (mā sūti
 sṛjāmasi), 116 (p. 71), 304
 tayānṛtatvam aśya, 39
 tayāvahante kavayah puruṣāt, 67
 tayāham varidhamāno bhūyāsam āpy-
 śyamānāś ca, 249
 tava syāti śarman trivarūṭha udhāt
 (syāma śarmanā tri' udhāu), 346
 tasmā indrāya sutam ā juhota
 (juhomi), 116 (p. 70), 290, 307
 tasmā u rādhaḥ kṛpata praśastam
 (kṛpāhi supraśastam), 370 (p. 277)
 tasmā u havyam ghṛtavad viḥhema
 (*vā juhota), 160, 307
 tasmād dhānyan na parāḥ kim canāśa,
 231
 tasmād vai nānyat param asti tejah,
 231
 tasmān naḥ pāhy (pātam) aśhamā, 368
 tasmān, see tasmān
 tasmān cham ca vakṣya pari ca vakṣya,
 79, 164
 tasmān (*mān) tad eno vesavo ni-
 dhātana (dhātana), 310 a
 tasmān devā amṛtā mādayantiām (*te),
 116 (p. 67)
 tasmān pāśān pratimuseśma etān, 345
 (p. 251)
 tasmān vayam upahūtāḥ tava smah
 (sma), 25, 262 a
 tasmāi tvaṁ stana pra pyāya, 32
 tasmāi devā adhi bravan (bruvan),
 23, 167
 tasmāi devā amṛtāḥ (*tad) sām vya-
 yantām (*tu), 70
 tasmāi viśāḥ svayam evā namante
 (*ti), 50
 tasmāi sūryāya sutam ā juhota
 (*homi), 116 (p. 70), 307
 tasmāi somo adhi hravat (bruvat), 23,
 167
 tasmāi statum pra pyāyāva, 32
 tasya tṛpātam ahāhāmū, 195
 tasya te bhaktivānāḥ syāma (bhakti-
 vāno bhūyāma, te vayanī bhūyīṣ-
 ṭhabhāḥ bhūyāma), 175
 tasya doham sāmahi (aśya, aśya te),
 345 (p. 250)
 tasya na iśasya pṛthasya draviṇe-
 hāgamah, 104 u, 332 (p. 232)
 tasya nūmnā vṛṣāmi (vṛṣāvo) etc.,
 256
 tasya no rāva tasya no dhahi (dāh),
 158
 tasya bhājayateha naḥ, 370 (p. 279)
 tasya mā yajñasyevāsyā vṛtasya dravi-
 ṇehāgamayāt, 104 u, 332 (p. 232)
 tasya moṣṭasya vṛtasya draviṇehāgam-
 yāḥ (*moḥ; dravinam ā gatayāt),
 104 u, 332 (p. 232)
 tasya yajñasyevāsyā vṛtasya dravi-
 nam māgachatu, 104 u, 332 (p. 232)
 tasya vittāt (vṛtva), 68
 tasyāgne bhājayateha mā, 370 (p. 279)
 tasyāyam ayuṣāyusānā estv anu, 303
 tasyā te bhaktivānāḥ syāma (bhakti-
 vāno bhūyāma, *vāno bhūyāma,
 bhāgam sāmahi), 175
 tasyā te sahasrapadaḥ punyantyāś
 caramena paśunā kṛnūmi, 85, 116
 (p. 71), 250 (p. 164)
 tā ubhaḥ satorah padāḥ suhṛtasāra-
 yāva, 25, 79, 118
 tā enadī prarikhvāśau śrapayatam,
 293, 332 (p. 231)
 tāh prāya (*cīr) ujigāhire (*hīre,
 *cyah saujigāhire), 262 j, 372
 tāś adityāś anu madā (madāt)
 evastaye, 24, 153, 315
 tāś te paridādāmy aham, 345 (p. 262)
 tāś gopayaśva, 42
 tā devīr devatremah yajñān nayata
 (kṛtvā, dhātā), 250 (p. 164)

- tāni te paridāmasi, 345 (p. 252)
 tāni na 'vantu, 369
 tā no mṛdāta (mṛi') līṛse, 152, 367
 tān te paridādāmy aham ('dadāmi), 345 (p. 252)
 tān te vācam āya ādatte (ādade) . . . , 325
 tān dhīrāsah kavayo 'nudiśyārajanta, 223, 229
 tān dhīrāso anudiśya ('diśya) yajante (anudiśyārajanta kavayaḥ), 223, 229
 tān naḥ pūṣaḥ . . . , see tān pūṣaḥ
 tān rakṣadhvam mā vo dāhan, 361
 tān sma mānuvaseḥ kṛtāḥ, 144
 tābhīr ā vartayā punah, 304
 tābhīr vahainam sukṛtām u lokam (vahemam sukṛtām yatre lokāḥ), 152
 tāhīlī sarabaddham anv avindan (sarabaddho avidat) maj urvīḥ, 217, 301
 tābhya enā nī vartaya, 304
 tābhya tvā vartayāmasi, 304
 tābhyaḥ (tā' vrayam) patema sukṛtām u lokam (patyāmasa sukṛtaśva lokam), 175
 tān adya gāthān gāsyāmi ('mah), 345 (p. 258)
 tān u dhīrāso anudiśya yajante, 223, 229
 tān (tām naḥ) pūṣaḥ ('ṣaḥ) chivuta-māno aryaśva, 40
 tāv imāḥ paśūni śrapayātām praviḍ-vānsau, 290, 332 (p. 231)
 tāv imā upa sarpatāḥ, 25, 116 (p. 72), 364
 tāśūḥ svasṛ (avasṛ, avar) ajanayāt (ajanan) pañca-pañca, 241, 359
 tāś tvā (tvā devīr, tvā devyo) jarme ('śā) sām vyasanu ('yasa), 70, 339, 365
 tāḥ (tā) sah dadāmi ('ātu, tanomi) havīṣā (manasā) ghṛtana, 116 (p. 73), 312
 tigmāyudhāya bharatā śṛnotu naḥ (śṛnotana), 256, 258, 365
 tirah purā cid arṣatva jagauvān ('vān jagamyāḥ), 250 (p. 164)
 tiraś eittāni (cittā) vasavo jighāṣati, 124
 tirah astyāni maruto jighāṣati, 124
 tiro mā santam āyur mā pra hāt (santam mā pra hāḥ), 338
 tiro mṛtyuḥ dadhatān (dadhmahe) pūrvataḥ, 116 (p. 69), 318
 tiro me yajña āyur mā prahāṣti ('āt), 338
 tiṣṭhantam ava gūhati ('at), 329 (p. 224)
 tiṣṭhanti svārūho yathā, 116 (p. 71)
 tiṣṭhanti hata-vartmanah ('tu hata-vareśah), 116 (p. 67)
 tiṣṭham ātuo yadi vā svapann api, 250 (p. 165)
 tiṣṭhann evāva gūhaḥ, 329 (p. 224)
 tiṣṭhīr gharṇo vibhāti, 116 (p. 72)
 tiṣṭire barhīr ānusak, 85
 tiro devīr barhīr edaḥ sadantu ('tām), 73
 tiro ha praśi atyāyam āyan (tyuh), 218
 turaś cid viśvam arṣat tapasvān, 137
 turvyenāmanvata ('na manvata) nāma dhenoḥ, 267
 tṛpaḥ yasānā ('nāḥ) sumanā asos (asi) tyam, 117
 tṛta enadī (enna) manuyyeya manṛje, 271
 tṛtiyo nūke adhi vi śrayaśva (śrayaśvam), 30
 tṛpat (tṛmpat) somam apibad viṣṇuḥ sutam yathāvadati ('tam), 230
 tṛptā mā tarpayata (mām tarpayantu), 341
 te arṣantu te varṣantu etc., 116 (p. 71), 239
 te daksīṇāḥ duhate sapta-mātaram, 252
 te duhate daksīṇāḥ sapta-mātaram, 252
 te devāso (devā) yajñam imāḥ juṣadhvam (juṣantām), 341
 te devāso havīr idam juṣadhvam, 341
 te na ātmaḥ jāgrati (jāgrta), 116 (p. 72), 329 (p. 221)
 tena reṇā, see tenarṣiṇā . . .
 tena kṛdāntā (kṛi) cārata ('tha) priyva (vasān am), 16

- tena gamema . . . see tena vayan
gamema . . .
- tena gema sukṛtasya lokam, 174
- tena chandasā . . . dhruvā stā, 367
- tena tṛpyatam aśhahau, 195
- tena te vapāny āyuse, 124, 307, 308
- tena tvā pari dadhmai (dadhāny
āyuse), 345 (p. 250)
- tena tvāyusāyugmantar karomi, 303
- tena no mitrāvaruṇāv ("pā) avistam,
285
- tena brahmaṇā . . . dhruvā) stāta
(dhruvā stā), 367
- tena brahmāṇo vapatodam asya
(adya), 330, 349 (p. 258)
- tena brāhmaṇo vapatu, 330, 349 (p.
258)
- tena mām indra sam sṛja (sṛjasya), 74
- tena mā vājīnam kṛnu (kuru), 190
- tena mā saha śundhata (śumbhantu,
"atu), 337 (p. 239), 360
- tena yantu yajamānā evasti, 349
(p. 258)
- tenarṣiṇā . . . dhruvā stā, 367
- tena vayan gamema (patema; tena
gamema) bradhūasya viśvapatam, 174
- tena suprajasaṁ kṛnu (kuru), 190
- tenāmṛtatvam āsīam (āsīya), 39
- tenāyusāyugmān edhi, 303
- tenārṣīyam ("team), 28, 85, 248
- tenāyāyuse vapa, 124, 307, 308, 330,
349 (p. 258)
- tenedhyasya varidhasya ceddha
(cedhi), 144, 250 (p. 166)
- tenaitu yajamānā evasti ("tyā), 349
(p. 258)
- te no dhāntu (dhatta) sūviryam, 198,
328
- te no nakṣatre havam āgamīṣṭhāḥ
(āgametam), 250 (p. 164)
- te no mṛjata (mṛdantu, "atv idṣe,
mṛjayata, "yantu, mṛjayantu), 152,
194, 367
- te no rayīm sarvaviraḥ ni yachān
(yachantu), 152
- tepāno deva rakṣasah, 232
- tebhīś chidram api dadhmo yad atra,
345 (p. 252)
- tebhya imam balim hariṣyāmi tebhya
imam balim ahāṣam, 234 a
- tebhya name 'stu balim ebhya harāmi,
234 a
- tebhya balim puṣṭikāmo harāmi
(dadāmi), 234 a
- te mat prātaḥ prajānyiyethe ("yete),
21, 337 (p. 236)
- te mā pātam āya yajñaayodraḥ, 368
- te mā prajāte prajānyiyathāḥ
("yataḥ etc.), 21, 337 (p. 236)
- te māvatām ("vantu), 369
- te yam diviṣmo yaś ca no dvesti tam
eṣām (vo) jambhe dadhmaḥ (da-
dhāmi), 345 (p. 250)
- te varṇanti te varṇayanti, 116 (p. 71),
239
- tesām yo ajyānoim ("jyā") ajitīm āvahāt
(ajitīm āvahāḥ), 253, 342
- tesām chidrah prati dadhmo yad atra,
345 (p. 252)
- tesām chinnaṁ sam (praty) stād
(imam) dadhāmi, 345 (p. 252)
- tesām ajyāniḥ ("nadi) yatamo vahāti
(na āvahāt), 253
- tesām apu sadas kṛtam, 247
- tesām ayam āyusāyugmān astv asu,
303
- tesām iṣṭāni sam iṣā madanti, 116
(p. 69)
- teṣāṁ mātā bhaviṣyati, 171
- teṣv aham sumanāḥ sam viśāmi ("ni,
"ti, vusāma), 104 c, 345 (p. 252)
- tair amṛtatvam āsīya, 39
- toyena jivān vi saasṛja (vya ca sarja,
vyasaasṛja) bhūmyām, 220, 267
- tau no mṛjatām (mṛjayatām), 194
- tau māvatām, 369
- tau yuṣṭjita (yokṣye) prathamau yoga
āgate, 175, 312
- tau saha saturah padah sam prasāra-
gāvahai ("gāvah), 25, 79, 118
- traya enāḥ mahimānāḥ sacanto ("tām),
116 (p. 72)
- trayastrinānt tantavo ye vitanire
(yam [yān] vitanvate), 231
- trāyatām marutām gaṇah, 349 (p. 258)

trāyantām marutām gaṇāh, 349 (p. 258)
 trite etan mahasyeṣu māṅgje, 271
 tritasya nāma janayan madhu kṣarad
 ('raṇ'), 250 (p. 162)
 trir asmai sapta dhanavo dudūhre
 ('brir'), 252
 triṣug (triṣrud) gharṇo vibhātu me
 (gharṇas sadam in me vibhāti),
 116 (p. 72)
 trīṇi padāni rūpo anv arohat, 313
 trīṇy āyāṇi te 'karam (me 'krāṇh),
 214, 217, 306
 trīṇi samudrān samaspat svargān
 ('gah'), 130, 250 (p. 165), 337 (p. 242)
 trāṣṭubhena chandasāntarikṣam anu
 vi krame, 230, 313
 tvam yajñeṣv iṣyah, 247
 tvam hi hotā prathamo bahhūtha
 ('va'), 262 f
 tvam no gopāh pari pāhi viśvataḥ, 332
 (p. 231)
 tvam no vīro arvati kṣamethāh, 337
 (p. 239)
 tvam ā tatanthorv (tanor urv) an-
 tarikṣam, 218
 tvam bhavādhipatir (bhūr abhībhōtir)
 janānām, 107, 158
 tvayāgne kāmam aham jayāmi, 118
 tvayā pratīnah evadhayā madanti
 ('tu'), 116 (p. 71)
 tvayāyash vṛtram vadhyāt (ba";
 badhet), 175
 tvayā vayan saṅghātāb-saṅghātād
 jama, 174
 tvasṭaḥ poṣṭya viṣya nābhīm aame, 329
 (p. 229), 368
 tvāṁ yajñeṣv idate, 247
 tvāṁ viśo vṛṇatām rājyāya, 136
 tvāṁ gāvo 'vṛṇata rājyāya, 136
 tvām eva pratyakṣam brahma vadisy-
 āmi (brahmāvādisam), 134
 tveṣāni vace apāvadhīt ('dhbh, 'dhbh)
 avāhā, 262d, 302
 tveṣas te dhūma rṇvati (ārpotu), 116
 (p. 67)
 dātānābhīr aśvinā pārayantā ('lām),
 250 (p. 163)

daśam ta ugram śhhāriyam (te bhā-
 ram śhhārjam), 286
 dakṣinato vṛṣabha eśi (edhī) havyah
 ('bho havya edhī), 116 (p. 72)
 dakṣiṇam pādām aranenije, 236, 247
 datte samabhyar (dattvāyāma", dat-
 tāyāma", dattāyāma") draviṇebu
 bhadram, 16, 193, 250 (p. 165)
 dadato me mā kṣāyi (me mopadash,
 'sat), 85
 dadānti ('nti) agnir vadati, 119
 dadhatha no draviṇam yac ca bhadram,
 16, 193, 250 (p. 165)
 dadhad vidhakṣyan parakhayātai, 27,
 234 c, 253
 dadhanveva tā ihi, 309
 dadhrg vidhakṣyan paryākhayāte
 ('kṣan parākhayātai), 27, 234 c, 253
 dātum ece chikṣān sa (ece chakṣuvā-
 sah, ece chakṣvān sa) svarga eva
 (eśām), 250 (p. 165)
 dādhartha (dādharma) pṛthivīm abhito
 mayākhail, 332 (p. 232)
 dādhrāpam dhṛṣṭam śavah, 232
 dāsyam adāsyam uta sam grāmi
 (uta vā kariṣyan), 231, 250 (p. 163)
 dīteḥ putrāpām aditer akārjam (akāri-
 sam), 286
 divam viṣṇu vyakṛata jāgatena
 chandasa, 230, 313
 divam gachā svar vinda yajamāṇsya
 mahyam, 210 a
 (divam tṛtīyam devān yajño 'gāt) tato
 mā draviṇam aṣṭa, 39, 130
 (divam devāna tṛtīyam yajño 'gāt) tato
 mā draviṇam aṣṭu, 39, 130
 divam agrepāpṛkṣah ('sat), 329 (p.
 222)
 divas ca grāś ca rājathah (rājāś), 368
 divas (divah) prathāny āruhan ('hat),
 370 (p. 280)
 divā mā svāpāh, 79, 211
 divi jyotir ajaram (uttamam) ārabhe-
 tām ('thām), 21, 337 (p. 235)
 divi viṣṇu vyakṛata jāgatena chan-
 dasā, 230, 313
 dive jyotir uttamam ārabhetām, 21,
 337 (p. 235)

divo [yote ('tir) vivaṣva . . . āsvadh-
vam, 337 (p. 239)
divodāśāya raudhayā ('yan), 372 c
divo mātrayā varipā (varimpā) pra-
thava, 33
divo viśvamāt sūm aghāyata urugyā,
25, 156
divo vṛtīm varṣayātā pariśinā, 18
divyaśā dhāmāśāte ('āśā), 324
dikṣāpālāya vanatām ('lebhyo 'vana-
tam) hi śakrā, 136, 266
dikṣito 'yam, etc., 248
dikṣe (dikṣen) mā mā hāśā ('āt), 329
(p. 225), 332 (p. 234)
didivā ca mā jāgrvā ca paścād gopā-
yeta, 42
dīrgham āyur karatī ('tu) jivase vā,
173
dīrgham āyur kṛnotu me (vām), 190,
355, 365
dīrgham āyur yajamānāya kṛtvān
(vinda), 250 (p. 164)
dīrgham āyur vyaśnavai, 39, 140, 324
dīrghāyutvāya śaradaṣṭir aśmī (astu),
116 (p. 73), 323
durāś ca viśvā avyod apa evā, 137
duritāt pātā (pāt) aśhāśā (viś-
vata), 370 (p. 277)
durmitrāś ('tryāś, 'triyāś) tasmāi
astu (bhūyāśur) etc., 101, 161
duścaksāś te māva kṣat (khyat, kṣat),
372 c
dūrā rohanā pūṣpīṣ (rohanā pū-
ṣpī), 349 (p. 256)
dṛghantām daivir viśvā kalpantām
manuṣyā, 238
dṛgha pṛthivīm ('haava 'vyām), 33
dṛśāno rukma urvā (urvīyā, urvā)
vy adyaut (vi bhātī), 230
deva gharma rucitas tvam deveṣv ā,
239
devajūte vivaṣvan . . . āsvadhvam,
337 (p. 239)
devatrā havyam ūhiṣe (ohiṣe, ohire),
337 (p. 237)
deva tvaṣṭar vaṣu rama (raṣva, raṣa,
raṣe), 191, 306
devaśrutau deveṣv ā ghoṣtam ('se-
thām), 79

deva somāśa te . . . vakṣva (vakṣi)
etc., 79, 164
deva te sevītā hastam grhātu, 130
devasya tvā savitūḥ prasave . . . hast-
ābhyām upa naye 'sau (upa nāyāmy
asau), 51
devasya yanty ūtayo (vantūtayo) vi
vājā, 116 (p. 73)
devasya vayasā, see devasyāham
devasya savitūḥ prasave (savā, save)
. . . nākam roheyam (roh?), 133, 210 d
devasya savitur bhāgo 'si ('ga āha),
370 (p. 277)
devasyāham (devasya vayasā) savitūḥ
prasavo (save) . . . roheyam (aru-
ham, aruhāma, ruhema, jexam,
jexma), 133, 210 d, 345 (p. 252)
devā amuścanto aśjan vyanasā, 250
(p. 167)
devā ā sādyaśā ('yā) āha, 329 (p. 226)
devā gātuvīdo gātūḥ vittvā (gātum
itvā) gātum ita, 370 (p. 279)
devā devebhyo adhvaryanto (adhvari-
yanto) aśtuh, 243
devā deveṣv ārayantām (ārayadhvam),
329 (p. 223)
devā deveṣv adhvaryanto aśtuh, 243
devānām yaś caratī prāṇathena, 337
(p. 239)
devān gaccha suvar vinda (vinda) yaja-
mānāya mahyam, 210 a
devān devayate (devā?) yaja (yaja-
mānāya evāha), 243
devān yajñīyān āha yān yajāmaha
(havāmaha), 26, 124
devā bhavata vājina, 16
devā madhor vy ānate (ānata), 230
devā muścanto aśjan nir enasā,
250 (p. 167)
devī vāg yat te vāco (yad vāco) . . .
dhāṣ (dhāt), 338
devir āpaś sūddhā yāyam devān
yuyudhvam (yūjdhvam), 210 a
devir āpaś sūddhā voḍhvam supari-
viṣṭā deveṣo, 210 a
devir āpo apān napād . . . dātā (dhat-
ta, datta) etc., 198
devebhyo jivanta uttarañ bharema,
345 (p. 249)

- devebhyo bhavata (*tha) supṛāyanāb, 16
 devebhyo mā sukṛtaḥ brūāt (voceb), 104 t, 332 (p. 233)
 devebhyo havyaḥ vahatu (vaha naḥ, vaha) prajānan, 332 (p. 231)
 devebhyo havyaḥ śamīṣva, 285
 devebhyo havyā vahatu prajānan, 332 (p. 231)
 deveṣu naḥ sukṛto (mā sukṛtaḥ) brūāt (*ta, *yāt), 104 t, 332 (p. 233), 385
 devo devānāḥ pavitram aśi, 116 (p. 70), 249
 devo devān yajaty (*ty) agnir arhan, 116 (p. 70)
 devo devebhyāḥ pavaśva, 116 (p. 70), 249
 dāivā hotārah sanīṣan na etat, 79
 daivyaḥ karmāṇe śundhadhvaḥ deva-yajyāyāi, 30
 daivyaḥ hotāro (*rā) vanuṣanta (vani, vanīṣan na) pūrve (etat), 79
 dyām varṣayatho (*to) aśvasya māyayā, 21, 337 (p. 241)
 dyām agreṇāspṛkṣaḥ (*at), 329 (p. 222)
 dyāvūpṛthivyor ahaḥ . . . rūbhyāsam (prajāniṣeyath, *ṣiya . . .), 44, 175
 dyumantaḥ śugmam ā bharā (*ra) avarvidam, 261
 dyumantaḥ ghoṣaḥ vijayāya kṛmāhe (*maśi), 41
 dyumantaḥ deva dhīmahi (*taḥ dhīmāhe vayam), 79
 dyumnaḥ (*no) vṛṇta puyase (vareta puyatu), 10, 163, 210 d, 250 (p. 166)
 dyaur naḥ pitā pitṛyāc (pitṛyāc) chaṁ bhavāti (*ai), 338
 dyaur yataś eyutaḥ agnāv eva tat, 201, 219
 drapsas te dyām mā skan (skān, te divaḥ mā skān), 202
 drupadā iva muṣcatām (*tuḥ, *tu), 297, 358
 druhaḥ pāśād grāhyāś codamukthāḥ (pāśān nirṛtyai codamocē), 87, 329 (p. 221)
 druhaḥ pāśān (pāśāḥ) prati sa (śū) muṣeja (prati muṣcatām aś), 161
 dvitīyāś tṛtīyeṣu śrayantām (*yadhvam), 329 (p. 223)
 dviṣatām pātv aśhasaḥ, 370 (p. 277)
 dviṣantas tapyantāḥ bahu, 349 (p. 255)
 dviṣan me bahu śocatu, 349 (p. 255)
 dviṣā sunte mā parādāḥ, 202
 dyuṣaḥ jāgriyād aham, 160
 dhātāḥ rayiṇi saḥavīraḥ (daśavīraḥ) vacasyave, 363
 dhanuḥ śatroḥ apakāmaḥ kṛṇoti (*tu), 116 (p. 67)
 dhanvanā yanti (*tu) vṛṣṭayaḥ, 116 (p. 70)
 dhartā divo rajaso vibhāti dhartā, 337 (p. 241)
 dhartā divo vibhāti tapasaḥ pṛthivyām (vibhāsi rajasaḥ), 337 (p. 241)
 dharmaṇā vāyum ā viśa (ārūhaḥ), 130
 dhātā id dhavyaḥ gṛtāvaj juhota, 160, 307
 dhīṣyāḥ vā saṁcakara jānebhyaḥ, 231, 250 (p. 163), 261
 dhiyā invāno dhiyā in no avyāt, 262 a
 dhiyā na (no) vājān upa māsi (māhi) śāsvataḥ, 164
 dhiyā maritaḥ śāśamate (martasya śāmatāḥ), 250 (p. 164)
 dhiyo hinvāno dhiyā in no avyāḥ (avyāt), 262 a
 dhīṣṇāś (*pā) tyā . . . abhindhātām (*dhātām, abhindhām), 349 (p. 255)
 dhūrva taḥ yo 'smān dhūrvati, 124, 196
 dhṛṣṇo (*pā) dhṛṣitaḥ (*taḥ) śavaḥ, 232
 dhruvam ayā (ayo) dhruvam utāśa-miṣṭhāḥ (utā śaviṣṭha), 237 (p. 241)
 dhruve sadasi śidati (*tu), 116 (p. 70)
 dhruvaidhi poṣyā (*ye) mayi, 337 (p. 241)
 dhvara dhvarantaḥ yo aamān dhvarāt, 124, 196
 dhvāntaḥ vātāgram anusaḥcarantaḥ (abhisah*), 250 (p. 166)
 dhvāntā vātā agnim (vātāgnim) abhi ye saḥ caranti, 250 (p. 166)

- na karmaṣa lipyate pāpakena (karma li² nare), 87
- na tat prāpnoti nirṛtiṃ parācāḥ (*tiḥ parastāt), 359
- nadayan eti (eṣi) prthivīm uta dyām, 328
- na pāpatvāya rāṣya (raṣaṣam), 79, 174
- nama ākrandayata (*data) uccairghoṣāya, 241
- na ma idam upadambhiṣag (udambhiṣag) . . . yad dade, 48
- nama uccairghoṣāyākrandayate, 241
- na mariṣyasi mā bibheḥ, 211
- na me tad upadambhiṣar . . . yad dadau, 48
- namo viśvakarmasre sa u pātva samān, 337 (p. 241)
- na yas chūdreṣv alapsata (alipsata), 135, 359
- nayantaṃ gṛbhīr vanā dhīyaṃ dhāḥ, 360
- nayanto garbhāḥ vanāṃ dhīyaṃ dhūḥ, 360
- na yā roṣāti na grabhat (grabhaḥ), 332 (p. 232)
- narāśaṃse somapitham ya āśuḥ (āna-śuḥ), 219
- narāśaṃso gnāspatir no avyāt (avyāḥ), 262 a
- naro yat te duduhur dakṣiṇena, 219
- naro yad vā te hastayor adhukṣan, 219
- na vi jānāmi (jānanti) yatarat (*rā) parastāt, 315
- naro-naro bhavati (*si) jāyamānaḥ, 292, 329 (p. 221)
- na sīm adeva āpat (āpa tat), 219
- nahi tad dr̥śyate divā (dadṛṣe divā; tad divā dadṛṣe divaḥ), 231
- nahi te nāma jagrāha, 231, 323
- nahy ayaḥ (*yai) nāma gr̥bhṇāmi, 231, 323
- nāksya pr̥ṣṭhe sam iṣā madema, 160, 241, 303
- nātārīd (*rīr) aya samptiṃ vadhānām (ba²), 337 (p. 237)
- nādhṛṣa ā dadhṛṣate (dadharṣa, dadharṣayā), 79, 140, 241
- nānā hi devaiḥ cakṛpe sado vām, 348
- nānā hi vām devahitam sadas (*ab) kṛtam (sado mitam), 248
- nāpa vr̥jāte na gamāto antam, 41 a
- nābhā samdāyi navyasā (*ya navyase), 250 (p. 167)
- nābhīprāpnoti (*prouyur) nirṛtiṃ parācāḥ (parastāt), 121, 359
- nārāśaṃse somapitham ya āśuḥ, 219
- nāvapṛjyāte na gamāte antam, 41 a
- nīḥ kravyādāḥ nudāmasi (nudaṣva), 52, 304
- ni galgalitti dhārakā (jalgalitti, jalgalitti, dhānikā), 236
- nī dūrasāvase vaha (vahaḥ), 25, 156
- nidhanveva tāa imi, 300
- ni no rayim subhojasath yuvaava (yuvaha), 36, 62
- nindati tvo anu tvo vavanda (gr̥nāti), 227, 231
- nimsāksye 'hath aṣṭilasya madhye, 79, 321
- ni me dhehi ni te dadhe (dadhau), 49 a
- nir aśhasaḥ pīptā (*tān) nir avadyāt, 254
- nir ā yachati (*si) madhyame, 342
- nirṛtyai parivividānum (parivittam), 87
- nirjaganvān (*jagmivān) tamaso jyotiṣgāt, 280
- nir mā muñcāmi śapathāt, 312
- nir (nir druho nir) varuṇasya pāśād amukṣi (pāśān mukṣya), 104 g
- ni vartayāmi (*ni) jivase, 118
- nivarto yo ny avivṛdhaḥ (*vṛtat), 342
- ni vo jāmsyo jihatā (*tām) ny ajāmayāḥ, 79, 156
- niṣaṅgiṇa upa spr̥ṣata (*ginn upa spr̥ṣa), 349 (p. 258)
- niṣdan no apa durmatim jahi (hasat), 153, 337 (p. 237)
- niṣkam iva prati muñcata (*tām), 30, 300, 305
- niṣkevalyam uktham avyathāyāsi (*ya, avyathayat) stabhnātu (*notu), 191
- niṣ kravyādāḥ sedha, 304
- niṣkrītaḥ sa (*to 'yath, *tāsa te) yajñi-yaṃ bhāgam etu (bhāgam yantu), 361

ni śtanīhi duritā bādhamānah, 193
 nīhātām ni harāmi ('ti) te, 119
 nīhātām nīharāst (ca ha") me, 152
 nīhātām in ni me hara (harā), 152
 ni hōtīrām viśvavidam dadhidhve
 (grhapatīh dadhidhvyam), 139
 nīcālī khamantyaurāh, 229
 nīlālohitam bhavati ('te bhavatah),
 351
 nu vān jīhvā ghṛtam ā carasyat, 104 x
 nṛcakṣasam tvā deva soma suvakṣā ava
 khyesata (kṣesam; tvā nṛcakṣā;
 pratīkṣe), 121
 nṛmā punāno (vasāno) arsatī ('si),
 329 (p. 236)
 nṛb (nṛas) pāhi śṛgudhī ('uhi) girah,
 255
 nedīya it arjyah ('yā) pakvam eyāt
 (āyat), 174
 namī cakram ivābhavat ('bhuvat), 23,
 217
 nā samī ramate jane (ramase patau),
 329 (p. 223)
 nyūnā uttānam anv eti (eti) bhūmim,
 341
 ny anyā arkam abhito viriāre ('viānta,
 vīriyuh), 69, 104 k, 218
 ny aham tam mpyāsam etc., 121
 pakṣaudanasya sukṛtām etu lokam, 365
 pañca padāni rupe anv aroham, 313
 pañcabhir dhātā vi dadhāv (dadhā)
 idam yat, 49 s
 patim akādaśam kṛdhi (kuru), 210 s
 patim me kevalam kuru (kṛdhi), 184,
 210 s
 patni yīyapayate ('payamānā) jaritah,
 248
 patyur anuyratā bhūtvā, 250 (p. 165)
 patyur janitum abhi mah babhūtha
 ('va), 282 f, 332 (p. 231)
 patha (patho) ānakti (anakti, 'tu)
 madhivā ghṛtena, 116 (p. 70)
 payasvatīh kṛpūthāpa ('tāpa) opadhīh
 śivāh, 18
 payasvān ('vān) agna āgamam (āgahi),
 130, 306
 payo divy antarikṣe payo dhāh (dhām),
 304

payo me dhāh (dhohi), 158
 paramēpa paśamā kriyase ('yasya)
 etc., 85, 116 (p. 71), 250 (p. 164)
 parāctnā mukhā kṛdhi (kuru), 210 s
 parāvata s jagantā (jagamyāt,
 jagāmā) parasyāh, 142, 337 (p. 237)
 parā śukāya dīyām (dīyām), 83
 parāśrutpāh śośucatah āṛthī ('tṛpo
 abhi śośucānah), 31, 250 (p. 167)
 pari ghrāsam omanā vām vayo gāi,
 318
 parighraśas vām manā vām vayo gām,
 318
 pari ca vakṣi śam ca vakṣi, 79, 164
 pari pāh pātu (pāhi) viśvatah, 116
 (p. 72), 302
 pari no rudrasya hetir vṛpaktu, 104 u
 pari go hetī rudrasya vṛjyāh ('yāt),
 104 u, 262 s
 pari tvā pāmi sarvatah, 116 (p. 72), 302
 pari tvā rudrasya hetir vṛpaktu, 104 u
 pari dyāvōpṛthivī sadya āyam (ivā),
 250 (p. 163)
 paridhāyai yaśodhāyai ('dhāye yaśo
 dhāye), 134, 177
 pari no rudrasya hetir vṛpaktu, 104 u
 pari mā pāhi viśvatah, 116 (p. 72), 302
 parivatsarigām ('sarīyām) svastim ā-
 āste ('se), 317
 pari vo rudrasya hetir vṛpaktu, 104 u
 pari vo hetī rudrasya vṛjyāh (vṛjyāt),
 104 u, 210 d, 262 s
 pari sya anvāno aksāh, 217
 pari svajante ('ta) janayo yathā
 patim, 120
 pari sva jāte ('tai) libujeva vṛkṣam, 253
 paristṛṇta paridhattāgnim, 347
 pari stṛdhi pari dhohi vedim, 347
 pari sya svāno aksarat, 217
 paridam vājy ajinam ('dam vājionam)
 dadhe 'ham (dhātavāsau), 116 (p.
 72), 308
 paridam vāso adhithāh ('dhāh, adhi
 dhā) svastaye, 49 s, 134
 paretana (pareta) pitarah somyāsah
 ('yāh), 256, 257, 337 (p. 239)
 paraitu mṛtyur amṛtam na aitu
 (amṛtam mā ā gāt), 104 m

- parnavir iva diyati ('te), 79
 pary abhūd atithir jāstavedāh, 267
 pary ā su pra dhanva ('vā) vājasaṭaye, 261
 palāyisyamāṇāya ('syate) svāhā, 79
 pavatām (pavantām) āntarikṣyā, 349 (p. 258)
 pavate (pavante) vāre āryaye, 349 (p. 258)
 pavamāna vy ānuhi, 153, 328
 pavamānasya jāghnatah (jāghnatah), 236
 pavamānā abhy arjanti anjūtim, 349 (p. 257)
 pavamāno vy ānavat, 153, 328
 pavitreṣa punihi (punāhi) mā, 275
 pavitre pari śicyate ('ae), 328
 pavitre somo akṣāh (akṣrat), 217
 paśūn me (naḥ) śaṇṇya pāhi (śaṇ-
 ayājugupah, 'jūg'), 130, 271
 paśūn ye sarvān rakṣanti (rakṣatha), 329 (p. 221)
 paśyema tu āryam uccarantam, 324
 pā indra pratibhṛtasya madhvah, 368
 pātam gṛtasya guhyāni nāma, 116 (p. 73)
 pātam narā pratibhṛtasya madhvah, 368
 pātreva bhindan sata eti (etu) rak-
 ṣasah, 116 (p. 70)
 pātho gṛtasya guhyasya (guhyāni) nāma, 116 (p. 73)
 pāpmānam te (me) 'pahanmah ('pa
 jahi, hata; pāpmā me hatah), 246, 307, 347
 pāvamānasya tvā stomema . . . vīrye-
 not arje, 74, 116 (p. 69), 312
 pāvamānena tvā stomema . . . vīryeṇa
 devas tvā savitot sṛjatu (vīryenod-
 dharāmy asau) etc., 74, 116 (p. 69), 312
 pāhi kṣema uta yoge varām naḥ, 136
 pitarah pitāmāhāh . . . māyata ('van-
 tu), 337 (p. 237)
 pitares tvā manojavā dakṣinatah
 pāntu, 349 (p. 256)
 pitaro nārāśasah sannah (sādyumā-
 nah), 232
 pitā no bodhi (bodha), 193
 pitā mātariśvāhīrā padā dhāh (dhāt), 332 (p. 231)
 pitur iva nāmāgrabbhigam ('bhāgam,
 nāma jagrabham), 206, 219, 220, 267, 278
 pitur nāmeva jagrabha, 206, 219, 220, 267, 278
 piṭṛān mārāśasah, 232
 piṭṛa yakṣaḥ (yakṣy) rīāvṛdhaḥ, 164, 329 (p. 222)
 piṭṛa māgnayah (mā, piṭṛhi mā, māgne), 349 (p. 257)
 pippalyah samavadanta, 64
 pibatam somyam madhu, 153, 371 b
 pibanti ('tu) varuṇah kave, 116 (p. 70)
 pibantu madantu ('tām) syantu (vi-
 yantu somam), 58
 pibāti somyam madhu, 153, 371 b
 pibāt somarā mamedad (somam ama-
 dano) enam iṣṭe (iṣṭayah), 25, 137, 300, 361
 pibā somam indra mandatu (man-
 danta) tvā, 372 c
 piyati tvo anu tvo grṇāti, 227, 231
 pīvaśvatir jīvadhanyāh pibantu ('ti), 116 (p. 67)
 pūnash kartur mātary āmākta, 220, 372 c
 pūnā kartā mātari mā nigideha ('cata) 220, 372 c
 pūnāśm bahūnām mātara syāma ('rau
 syāva), 344
 puṇyā ('yāh) puṇyam ('yām, 'yā
 'yān) aṣṭi (asuvan), 349 (p. 257)
 putriyantaḥ (putriyanti) sudānavah, 243, 250 (p. 167)
 puṇah kṛvāṇe tvā pitarah yuvānam, 41
 puṇah kṛvantah pitaro yuvānah, 41
 puṇah kṛvānā ('vanta) pitarā yuvānā, 41
 puṇah prāṇah punar ātmā na (ākūtir,
 'tam, 'tam mā) aitu (āgāt, āgun), 120
 punar agnayo dhiṣṭyāso ('yā) yath-
 śathānam (etc.) kalpantām (kalpa-
 yantām) etc., 241

punar ātman dadhātu me; 356
 punar ūrjā ni vartasva (ūrjā vartasva),
 198
 punar dattāy ("tām, dātām) asun
 adyeḥa bhadram, 198
 punar no naṣṭam ākr̥dhi (k̥ratu), 341
 punar ma ātmā punar āyur āgāt
 (aitu), 158
 punar manah punar āyur (ātmā) ma
 (nā) āgāt (āgan), 158
 punar māviśatād ("tām) rayiḥ, 254
 punar me jathare dhattām, 356
 punaś cakṣuḥ punaś śrotraṁ ma āgan
 (āgāt; punar asur na aitu), 158
 punaś te pr̥ṣṇa āyati (āyāti, "tu), 152,
 262 e
 punāti ("tu) te pariarutam, 116 (p.
 68)
 punāno vācam iṣyati ("ai), 329 (p. 226)
 punāno vāram pary ety (vāram aty
 eṣy) avyayam, 334
 punāhadrāya (punih?) pātave, 275
 punidhvam ca yavā mama, 79, 152
 punānsam jātām abhi sam rābhante
 ("tām), 116 (p. 68)
 purā gr̥hṛād araroṣaḥ pibātaḥ ("thah),
 20, 337 (p. 237)
 purutā te manutām (vanvatām) vi-
 ṣhitām jagat, 359
 puru tvā dāśvān (dāśvān) vore, 287
 puruṣasya vidma sahaśrākṣasya, 68
 purūvasur hi maghavan anād aai
 ("van babbhūvitha), 231
 puyema ("yanto) rayiḥ dhīmāhe ta
 (tam) indra, 250 (p. 167)
 pūruṣu priyam kuru, 130, 302
 pūrṇam vivasṭy ("eṣtv) āśicam, 116
 (p. 68)
 pūrvo ha (hi) jātaḥ (jājñe) sa u garbhe
 antaḥ, 245
 pūṣā jātivin (jātimān) . . . adāt
 (karotu), 130
 pūṣā nā ādhāt (mā dhāt, mādhat)
 sukṛtasya loke, 132
 prēhāmi ("mas) tvā param antam
 prthivyāḥ, 345 (p. 250)
 prēhāmi ("mo) yatra (tvā, viśvasya)
 bhuvanasya nābhīḥ ("im), 345 (p.
 250)

prēhāmi ("mas, "mi tvā) vṛṣṇo sāvasya
 retah, 345 (p. 250)
 prēhāmi ("mo) vācaḥ paramaṁ vyoma,
 345 (p. 250)
 prthivi mātā mā mā hīnāḥ . . ., 329
 (p. 226)
 prthivīm viṣṇu vyakraṇta . . ., 230,
 313
 (prthivīm trītyaṁ manuṣyāṁ yajño
 'gāt) tato mā draviṇam āṣṭa, 39,
 130
 prthivīm dr̥ṣṭa, 33
 prthivīm upareṇa dr̥ṣṭa, 128, 130
 prthivīm upareṇādr̥ṣṭāḥ ("hī), 128,
 130, 329 (p. 222)
 (prthivīm pitṛn [manuṣyāṁ trītyaṁ]
 yajño 'gāt) tato mā draviṇam
 āṣṭu, 39, 130
 prthivyāṁ viṣṇu vyakraṇta etc., 230,
 313
 prthivyāṁ agnaye samanaman sa ārdh-
 not, 359
 prthivyāṁ avacūṣeṣatāit, 219
 prthivyā ("yā tvā) mūrdhan āśa
 (āśdayāmi) yajñīye loke, 238
 pr̥ṣṭir api āpṛṇasi, 246
 pr̥ṣṭir vo "pi āgātā yātudhānāḥ, 371-b
 pr̥ṣṭham yajñena kalpatām ("te), 116
 (p. 67)
 pr̥ṣṭheṣv erayā (airayad) rayim, 136,
 235
 prāgam oktham . . . atabhnātu
 ("notu), 191
 prakṛtebhyāḥ svadhocyatām, 248
 prāṇāyāmy agrataḥ ("yāmy āyāg-
 rataḥ), 345 (p. 250)
 pra candramā tirate ("ti, "mas tirase)
 dirgham āyuh, 47, 292, 329 (p. 221)
 pra ca havyāni vakṣyasi, 171, 329
 (p. 222)
 prācayann arṣati vācam emām, 328
 prāceti vo ("tā tvā) rudraḥ pāścād
 upa dadhatām (pāśceti pātu), 349
 (p. 257)
 prācodayann arṣasi vācam emām, 328
 prajānā indram indriyāya svāhā, 273
 prajāḥ kṛṇvan janayan virūpāḥ, 190
 prajāḥ piparti bahudhā (pupoṣa pur-
 udhā) vi rājati, 227, 231

- prajām suvirām (*ryām) kṛtvā, 250 (p. 166)
 prajānantah prati grhṇantu (*ti) pūrve, 116 (p. 68)
 prajām no naryājūgupaḥ, 271
 prajāpatir dikṣito . . . dikṣasyatu (dikṣeta) etc., 79, 160, 243
 prajāpateḥ prajā abhūma (abhūvan), 322
 prajām ajaryān naḥ kuru, 250 (p. 166)
 prajām asmāsu dhehi, 158
 prajām asyaḥ jaradaṣṭim kṛpota (kṛpami), 312
 prajāḥ me dāh, 158
 prajām me naryājūgupaḥ (*jūgu?), 271
 prajā vikṛvaḥ (vikurvaḥ) janayan virūpam (*pāh), 190
 prajāḥ sarvā vi paśyasi, 97
 prajā ha tiro atyāyam iyuḥ, 218
 pra na āyūṅṣi tāriṣaḥ (*sat, tāriṣat), 286, 337 (p. 240)
 prajāya (*yata), 370 (p. 279)
 pra na spārṣābhīr ūtibhīr tīreta (*tam), 369
 pra tad voced amṛtaṣya (vocat, voce, amṛtaḥ nu) vidvān, 79, 174, 313
 pra tāry agne prataraḥ na (nā) āyuh, 132
 prati te jīhvā ghṛtam uc carayet (*yat), 104 x
 prati dyāvāpṛthivī ā tatāna, 337 (p. 238)
 pratiprasthātāḥ savantīyān nir vāpa (vapasya), 79
 prati bhāgam na didhima (*mah), 25, 262 c
 prati vāh jīhvā ghṛtam uc (ā) carayet (*yāt, *yet), 104 x
 pratiṣṭhān gacha (gachan) pratiṣṭhān mā gamaya (*yet), 160, 259 (p. 166), 337 (p. 241)
 prati sma (sma) deva riṣataḥ (ri?), 284
 prati svasaram upa yāti (yātu) pitaye, 116 (p. 68)
 pratikṣante (*tām) śvaśuro (*śruvo) devarāḥ (*rāḥ) ca, 116 (p. 67)
 pra te divo na stanayanti śuṣṇāḥ (*yanta śuṣṇāḥ), 79, 120
 praty ūhatām (auh?) sāvinā mṛtyum asmāt (asmāt), 136
 pra tvā muñcāmi varuṇasya pāśāt, 304
 pra tve haviṅṣi juhure (juhumaḥ) sumiddhe (tve sa? juhure ha?), 77, 85, 314
 prathamam artinī yuyotu naḥ, 330, 349 (p. 257)
 prathamā dvitīyeṣu śrayantām (*yadhvam), 329 (p. 223)
 prathamā ha vy uvāsa sā, 218
 prathamā jātāḥ sa u garbhe antaḥ, 248
 prathasva (pratho? ai), 249
 pradātāram ā viśata (viśa), 349 (p. 256)
 pra na āyūṅṣi tāriṣat, 286, 337 (p. 240)
 pra nabhasva pṛthivi, 238
 pra no muñcāmi varuṇasya pāśāt, 304
 pra no yachatād avṛkaḥ pṛthu chardih, 100, 248 a, 254
 pra parjanyaḥ sṛjātām rodasi anu, 74, 116 (p. 60), 349 (p. 255), 361
 prapitāmāḥan bibharti (*mahas bibharat) pīnvamānaḥ (*ne), 104 b
 pra-pa yaḥ śapataḥ tira (tirah), 25, 156
 pra bādhmānā (prabādhmānā) rath-yeva yāti, 230
 prabudhe naḥ punas (puras) kṛdhi (punar dadah), 154
 pra bravāma (bru?) śaradaḥ śatam, 23, 167
 pra bhānavāḥ sisrate (sas?) nākam aha, 272
 pra mā muñcāmi varuṇasya pāśāt, 304
 pramuñcamānā (*muñcanto) bhuvanasya retaḥ, 59
 pra yaḥ rāye ninigasi, 338
 pra yaḥ antrācā (sa vācā) manasā yajāte (*tai), 253
 pra yo rāye ninigati, 338
 pra rādhasā codayāte (rādhasā codayate) mahitvanā, 117
 pra vā etiṇdur indrasya niṣkṛtim, 230
 pra vām ratho mahojavā asarji (iyarti), 230
 pra vām adhvaryoḥ carati prayasvān (caratu payasvān), 116 (p. 67)

prāśtetaḥ pra sūhi (sūhi, suva, suva pra sūhi), 193, 284
 pra śmaśru dōdhuvaś ūrdhvaḥ bhūti (śmaśrubhīr do* ūrdhvaḥ bhūvat), 167
 pra sakṣati pratimānaḥ pṛthivyāḥ, 79, 277
 pra sa mṛtyuḥ yuyotana, 330, 349 (p. 257)
 pra sākṣate pratimānāni bhūri, 79, 277
 pra sumartyaḥ (su mṛtyuḥ) yuyotana, 330, 349 (p. 257)
 pra stomā yanty (*tv) agnaye, 116 (p. 67)
 prasnāpayanta ūrmayaḥ (*ty ūrmi-pam), 79, 229
 pra snā mināty ajarah, 191
 prākto apācīm anayaḥ tad enām, 315
 prācīnāni sīdai (*āi) pradiśā pṛthivyāḥ, 7, 167
 prācīm avācīm ava yaṁ ariṣṭyaḥ, 315
 prācīḥ cojjagāhīre, 263, 272
 prācīco arāma (prāñjo 'gāmā) nṛtaye haśya, 261
 prānaḥ me tarpayata (tṛmpa), 241, 370 (p. 277)
 prāṇaya brahmaeāry aśi (aśi, abhūr aśu), 230, 308
 prāṇāpānābhyāṁ me varcodasaṁ pavethām, 368
 prāṇāpānau me tarpaya (*yata), 370 (p. 277)
 prāṇaya me varcodā varcase pavaśva, 368
 prāṇena vācā manasā bibharmi (*ti), 325
 prāṇe nivīṣe 'nṛtām (nivīṣyāmṛtām) juhoṁ, 246
 prāṇo yajñena kalpatām (*te), 116 (p. 67)
 prātarjitāḥ bhagam ugratḥ huvema (havāmahe), 2, 78, 121
 prātāḥ somam uta rudraḥ huvema (havāmahe), 2, 78, 121
 prātāry agne pratarām na āyuh, 132
 prādāḥ (*dāi) pītṛbhyāḥ svadhayā te akṣan, 337 (p. 237)
 prānyā isantūṁs tirate dhatte anyā, 356

prāsmā minoty ajarah, 191
 prāsmāi yachatum avṛkam pṛthu chardih, 100, 245 a, 254
 priyaḥ rājasaḥ mā kuru (kr̥ṇu), 190
 priyaḥ mā kuru (kr̥ṇu) deveṣu (rājasaḥ, mā deveṣu kuru), 190
 priyām yamaś tanvaṁ prārireceḥ (tanvam ā rīreca), 220
 priyāy aṅgāni tava vardhayantīḥ, 250 (p. 166)
 priyo dātūr dakṣiṇāyā iha syām, 175
 priyo devānāṁ dakṣiṇāyāi dātūr iha bhūyāsam, 175
 priyo me hṛdo (hito, huto) 'ai (bhava), 116 (p. 67)
 pretā jayatī naraḥ, 261
 preto muṣcāmi (*tu, *ti, muṣcatu) nāmataḥ (etc.), 30, 104 a, 312
 pred u havyāni vocati, 171, 329 (p. 222)
 premanāḥ sunvantaḥ yajamānam avatām (*tu, avantu), 367
 pro ayāśiś indur indraaya niṣkṛtam, 230
 phalam abhyapaptat tad u vāyur eva, 217
 barhi (*hih) stṛṇhi (*ṇāhi, *ṇāti), 275, 342
 balim abhyo harāmimam, 234 a
 bahiṣṭebhīr vilaraṁ yāsi tantum, 116 (p. 73)
 bahu ha vā ayam avarṣiḥ iti etc., 205
 bahu hāyam avṛṣiḥ (*ṇad) iti etc., 205
 bahvīr (*vīr me) bhavata (bhūyāsa), 161
 bādhatāḥ dveṣo abhayāḥ (*yam nah) kr̥ṇotu, 368
 bādhasva dūre (dveṣo) nīrtiḥ parācalā, 368
 bādhatāḥ dveṣo abhayāḥ kr̥ṇutām, 368
 bādhetāḥ dūruḥ nīrtiḥ parācalā, 368
 bhūḥ rājanyaḥ kṛtāḥ (*nyo 'bhavat), 248
 bibheda valam (balam) bhṛgur na saśhe (asaśhe), 280
 bhṛtā tvā rathantareṇa . . . vṛtyepod dhare (*potarjāmy aśu), 312
 bhṛadrathamitarayoḥ tvā . . . savitōr sṛjatu etc., 312

- bṛhaspataye tvā mahyaṁ varuṇo da-
dātu ('tū), 116 (p. 67)
- bṛhaspatiḥ vaḥ . . . havāmaha, 2, 345
(p. 251)
- bṛhaspatim viśvān devān aham imve,
2, 345 (p. 251)
- bṛhaspatir yajñam imam tanoti, 46
- bṛhaspatis tvā ('tis tvā) sumno ram-
gātu (ragvata), 191
- bṛhaspatis tanutām imam naḥ, 46
- bṛhaspato pari dityā (ditya) rathena,
259
- bodhāt stomaḥ (bodhā stotro) vayo
dadhat (vayovṛddha), 24, 153, 341
- brahmanā samicit usasā sam airayat
(yan), 245, 250 (p. 168)
- brahmacaryam āgām (āgam, upamā),
230, 344
- brahmajāyeyam iti ('jāyeti) ced avo-
can ('cat), 291, 359
- brahmāga indrasya trā jathare da-
dih, 231, 315
- brahma tena punih naḥ (mā, punātu
mā, punimaha), 30, 116 (p. 68),
302, 332 (p. 234)
- brahma devaḥ (devā, devān) avivṛdhāt
(vīhan), 361
- brahmadviṣam dyaur abhisamtapāti,
152
- brahmadviṣam abhi tam śocāt dyauh,
152
- brahman apah prapeyāmi (brahman
prapeyāmah), 345 (p. 250)
- brahman prasthāyāmah ('mi), 345
(p. 250)
- brahman somo 'ekan ('ekān), 202
- brahmavarcasam māgamyāi (māgama-
yet), 238
- brahmavarcasāya pipihī (pipihī), 270
- brahmavarcasenānnādyena same-
dhaya, 238
- brahma vā yaḥ kriyamāṣam ninitaś
(vā yo nindīśat kri'), 172
- brahmā (sc. tṛpyatu); (oḥ) brahmā-
sah tarpayāmi, 238
- brahmā yajñena kaḥpatām ('te), 116
(p. 67)
- brahmāham antaram kṛve (karave),
26, 118, 190
- brahmaitad upāsvaitat (upāsvai')
tapah, 79, 195
- brāhmaṇam adya videyam ('ya) etc.,
68
- brāhmaṇāne tarpayitavai (tarpaya),
163
- bhakṣa āgataḥ ('kaṣa ptiā), 27, 87
- bhakṣo bhakṣyamāṇaḥ (bhakṣa'), 27,
87
- bhaga ('ga) atha bhagasya vo (bhago
'ai bhagasya) lapetya, 349 (p. 258)
- bharatam uddhareṁ anuṣiṣa (ud-
dharema vanuṣanti?), 160, 304
- bhargam me vocaḥ (bhargo me 'vocaḥ),
264, 265, 266
- bhartam agniḥ purīṣyam, 281
- bhavati bhikṣam dēhi, 329 (p. 226),
332 (p. 230)
- bhavad asi, 234 b
- bhavā kr̥tīnām (gr') abhisastipāṣā
(pā u), 130
- bhavan bhikṣam dadātu, 329 (p. 226),
332 (p. 230)
- bhavāma śaradā śatam, 169
- bhavāsi putrāṣām mātā, 171
- bhaviṣyad asi, 234 b
- bhavema śaradā śatam, 169
- bhāgam devabhyo vi dadhāty ('sy)
āyan, 202, 329 (p. 221)
- bhīnadmi te kuṣumbham, 246
- bhuvad (bhuv) viśvam abhy ādevam
(adevam) ojaś, 329 (p. 228)
- bhūtam asi bhavad (bhaviṣyad) asi,
234 b
- bhūte bhaviṣmaty asi ('matī bhava),
116 (p. 67)
- bhūpate bhuvanapate . . . vṛṇimaha
(vṛṇe), 345 (p. 250)
- bhūyāso bhūyāsta ye no bhūyaso
karta, 145 b, 202, 306
- bhūyāso bhūyāma ye ra no bhūyasaḥ
kṛta etc., 145 b, 202, 306
- bhūyāma ('yāma) te smatau vājino
vayam ('tau viśvavedaḥ), 133, 175,
323
- bhūyāma ('yāma) putraḥ paśubhū,
175
- bhrgūnām tvā . . . vratenā dadhāmi,
49 a

bhṛtam agnīm puriṣyam, 281
 bhyaśāt te śuśmāt prthivi cid adriṣaḥ,
 117
 mañhiṣṭho gīrbhir ā ca yajādiyo
 vavartat (*ta), 140
 maghavāno vi rapśante (*ate), 193
 mañjūky apsu sam bhuvah, 104 q, 239
 mañjūkyā su sam gamah (gamaya),
 104 q, 239
 madhu kariṣyāmi madhu janayisyāmi
 etc., 30, 176, 241
 madhu janiṣye (*siya), 30, 176, 241
 madhu tvā madhulā karotu (kr̥gotu,
 cakāra), 104 o, 190, 341
 madhumatīm vācam udeyam, 104 y
 madhumatīm devebhyo vācam udyā-
 saḥ etc., 104 y
 madhumatīm adya devebhyo vācam
 vadisyāmi etc., 104 y
 madhu me madhulā karah, 104 o, 341
 madhu vanṣiṣṭya (vanisye), 176
 madhye divah avadhayā mīdayante
 (*yethe), 371 c
 madhye poṣasya tṛpaṭām (poṣyatām,
 poṣasva tiṣṭhanām), 342
 madhvā yajñam nakṣati (*gase)
 priṣṇaḥ (prai?), 79, 288, 329 (p. 226),
 332 (p. 233)
 madhvā yajñam mimikṣatam (*ti),
 116 (p. 70), 371 b
 manasaspata imah (*pate sudhātva
 imah) . . . vāte dhāh (dhām), 304
 (manuṣyān antarikṣam agan yajñas)
 tato mā draviṇam aṣṭu, 39, 130
 manaiṇu babhṛgām aham, 119, 191
 manojavaso vaḥ pitṛbhir dakṣipata
 upa dadhatām, 349 (p. 256)
 manojavā tvā pitṛbhir (pitare) dak-
 ṣipataḥ pātu (pāntu), 349 (p. 256)
 mano nv ā huvāmahe (*hi, hvā?), 2, 229
 mano yajñena kalpatām (*te), 116
 (p. 67)
 manos tvā (manos tvā) grāmagyo
 (*yo vṛtatapate) vṛtenā dadhe
 (*dhāmi), 49 a
 mandasvā su svarṇate, 240
 mandāna id vṛṣyase (ud vṛṣyate),
 328

mandāmi babhṛgām aham, 119
 manmā didhyānā utā naḥ sakhāyā, 230
 (p. 163)
 manyunā kṛtam (manyur akūreṣṭ)
 etc., 246
 manye bhejāno amṛtasya tarhi, 231
 manye vām dyāvāprthivi subhojasau,
 195
 manve nu babhṛgām aham, 119, 191
 manve vām dyāvāprthivi, 195
 mama cittam cittenānvehi, 152, 370
 (p. 279)
 mama cittam anna cittaḥ bhir eta (cittam
 upāyasi), 152, 370 (p. 279)
 mama vrate te hr̥dayam (vra* hr̥* te)
 dadhāmi (*tu), 313
 mamāmitrān vi vidhyata (*tu), 371 d
 mameyam astu poṣyā, 337 (p. 241)
 mayi dhāyi (dhehi) svviryam, 85, 130
 mayi ramasva (ramadhvam), 370 (p.
 279)
 mayo dātre bhūyāt, 161, 338
 mayobhūr vāto abhi vātōgarāḥ (vāty
 usrāḥ), 116 (p. 70)
 marutaḥ sa . . . ṛchatu yo . . . 'bhī-
 dānti, 124
 marutām pītas tad aham gr̥pāmi
 (gr̥se te, pitar uta tad gr̥pimāḥ),
 36, 79, 345 (p. 251)
 marutām prasave (*vena) jaya (jayata,
 jeṣam), 158, 308, 370 (p. 277)
 marutvatīyam uktham . . . stabhnātu
 (*notu), 191
 marutvantuh sakhyāya havāmahe
 (huvemahi), 2, 121
 marudbhīḥ pariārtyasva, 87
 marjayantr divah śiśum, 250 (p. 167)
 marṭo vurita (vr̥ṣita, vareta) sakhyam,
 10, 210 d
 marmṛjyante divah śiśum, 250 (p. 167)
 marya iva yuvatibhīḥ sam arṣati (iva
 yoṣāḥ sam arṣase), 79, 337 (p. 241)
 mahāś cid abhy avardhata, 328
 mahānt sann abhyavardhathāḥ, 328
 mahi bhr̥jante (*ty) arcayo vi-
 bhāvaso, 57
 mahi no vātā iha vāntu bhūmau, 116
 (p. 72), 349 (p. 256)

mahe ksatrāya dhātana (rāṣṭrāya dadhmāsi), 116 (p. 71), 304
 mahe śrotrāya dhātana (dadhmāsi), 116 (p. 71), 304
 mahō jyāyo 'krta ('krata, 'krātām), 307, 372 c
 mahyaṁ yajantu ('tām) mama yāni havyā (yāniṣṭā), 66
 mahyaṁ yajamānāya tiṣṭha, 157, 329 (p. 223)
 mahyaṁ vātaḥ pavatām ('te) kāme asmin (kāmayāmai), 116 (p. 70)
 mahyaṁ jyaiṣṭhyāya pīpīhi (pavate), 116 (p. 72), 270
 mahyam āpo madhumad erayantām (airayanta), 136
 mahyam id vaśam ā nayāt, 104 r
 mahyam punar udājatu, 104 r
 mahyam muktavāthānyam ānayet, 104 r
 mā ekrā āvṛtata, 238
 mā eś riṣad upasattā te agne, 349 (p. 256)
 mā jñātāraṁ mā pratiṣṭhām vidanta (vindantu), 68, 159, 182
 mātā jaghanyā sarpeti (gachanti), 372 c
 mātur anyo 'va padyata, 156
 mā te riṣan khaṇitā, 355, 358
 mā te riṣann upasattāro agne, 349 (p. 256)
 māteṣā mā adite śarma yaśa ('tiḥ śarma yaśat), 106, 154, 329 (p. 227)
 mā tvā ke cin ni (cid vi) yaman viṁ (ke cin ni yemur in, ke cin nyemur in) na pāśinab, 147, 182
 mā tvāgnir dhvanayid (dhana"; dhvanayid, 'yed) dhūmagandhīḥ, 174, 182, 285
 mā tvā dabhan, 361
 mā tvā vṛkṣaḥ ('sau) aśv bādhiṣṭa ('jām, bādhetām), 182, 211, 342, 351
 mā tvā hīṣṭ ('śiḥ), 337 (p. 237)
 mādayasva ('yāse) svarāre, 95 n., 122, 240
 mā divā sugupthāḥ (svāpṣṭh), 79, 211
 mā devānām yāyupāma (mithuyā, momuhad) bhāgadheyam (kar bhā", karma bhāgam), 302

mā dyāvāprthivī abhiśocīḥ ('āśūcāḥ, 'śusāḥ; hīṣṭ; hīṣṭātām), 201, 206, 332 (p. 233)
 mā na āyuh param avaras māna-donaib, 146
 mā naḥ param adharas ('naḥ) mā rajo 'naḥ (naḥ), 146
 mā naḥ prajāḥ ririṣo ('ṣan) mota virān, 341
 mā naḥ soma hvarito vihvarasva, 159, 182, 332 (p. 231)
 mā no agnih ('nir) nīrtir mā na āṣṭān (āṣṭhām), 146
 mā no andhe tamasy antar ādhāt (ādāt), 332 (p. 231)
 mā no gharma vyathito vivyadhīḥ (vivyatho naḥ), 159, 182, 332 (p. 231)
 mā no 'to 'nyat pitaro yuṣṭdhvam, 62, 236
 mā no dyāvāprthivī hīṣṭhām, 206, 332 (p. 233)
 mā no rudro nīrtir mā no astā, 146
 mā no hāṣm metthito net tvā jahāma, 124, 329 (p. 228), 345 (p. 249)
 mā no hīṣṭ dhiṣṭo (etc.) na tvā jahāmi, 124, 329 (p. 228), 345 (p. 249)
 mā no hṛttām atithir ('thā atithīm) vasur agnīḥ, 337 (p. 236)
 mā pāt somam asomapaḥ, 159, 182
 mā pṛṇan pūrtyā vi rādhi (rādhiṣṭa), 87, 203
 mā bibher na marigyaśi, 211
 mā bheḥ (bhāḥ), 202
 mā bher mā roṣ (mo roṣ, māro) mo eś naḥ (mo eśām) kim canāmamat, 202, 276
 mā bhair mā ruḥ mo eś (rauḥ mā) naḥ kim canāmamat, 202, 276
 mā bhaṣir na marigyaśi, 211
 mām agne bhāginas kuru, 190
 mām anuvratā bhava, 250 (p. 165)
 mā mām mātā prthivī hīṣṭ, 329 (p. 226)
 mā mā aśv tāptam (tāpṣṭh), 368
 mā mā hāṣm ('śr) nāhito net (na) tvā jahāmi ('mī), 124, 183, 329 (p. 228), 345 (p. 249)

mā mā (mām) hīnśiṣṭam evam (yat
evam) yonim āvīśantau ("śāsthaḥ"),
250 (p. 167), 350
mā mā hīnśiḥ ("ait", "śiṣṭa"), 337 (p. 237),
349 (p. 277)
mā mā hīnśiḥ evam (evam) yonim
āvīśanti ("ān"), 250 (p. 167), 350
mām indra bhagināḥ kṛṇa, 190
māmīśān kam canoe chīṣaḥ, 85
māmīśān moeī kaś ana, 85
mā me prajāyā . . . pṛasṛpa motṛpa
("pata motṛpata"), 370 (p. 270)
mā modosiṣam ("ēḥ"), 368
mām puniḥi ("nāhi") viśvataḥ, 275
mā yaḥ somam imam pibāi (pibā,
somam pibād imam), 319, 331
mā (mā vayan) rāyasposoṇa vi yaṣma,
277, 345 (p. 251)
mā vo 'to 'nyat pitaro yoyuvata, 62,
226
mā vo dabhat, 361
mā vo rīṣat khaṇitā, 355, 358
mā savyena dakṣiṇam atikṛāma ("mā"),
159, 182
mā suṣupthāḥ, 79, 211
mā somam pātv asomapaḥ, 159, 182
mā ev samāśa tamasy antarādhāḥ,
332 (p. 231)
māham rāyasposoṇa vi yosam, 277, 345
(p. 251)
mā hīnśiṣṭur vahatam uhyamānam
(nā"), 284
mā hīnśiḥ puruṣam jagat (hīnśiḥ
puruṣān mama), 338
mā hīnśiḥ abhy asmān, 195, 243
mitras tvā padī badhātā ("nīlān"), 54
mitrasya cakṣuṣā samikṣāmahe, 303,
345 (p. 251)
mitrasya mā cakṣuṣā . . . samikṣantām
(cakṣuṣakṣāhvanī), 303
mitrasya vaś cakṣuṣā samikṣadhvam
("śāmahe"), 303, 345 (p. 251)
mitrasyāḥam cakṣuṣā . . . samikṣe,
303, 345 (p. 251)
mitrāya havyam gṛtavan jūbota ("vad
vidhema"), 160, 290, 307
mitrāvaruṇas sa . . . pṛathu yo . . .
"bhīdīkati, 124

mitro janān yāṣayati bruvānaḥ, 240
mitro sayatu ("ti") vidvān, 116 (p. 70)
mithunam karṇayoh kṛdhi (kṛtam),
246
mīham na vāto vi ha vāi bhūma, 116
(p. 72), 349 (p. 256)
mukham ānūdhava, 30
muṣeatu yajñam ("āo") yajñapatim
anḥasaḥ svāhā, 337 (p. 241)
muṣicantu mā śapathyāi, 312
muṣecamam yajñam muṣca yajñapatim
anḥasaḥ svāhā, 337 (p. 241)
mṛtyoh padam (padāni) yopayanto yad
aita (āima, "yanta eta, lopayante
yad eta or etad), 145 c, 307
mṛtyor mukṣiya māmṛtāt (mā patyuh),
30, 104 a
mṛdho vy śathad abhayanā no astu, 120
mene bhejāno amṛtaaya tarhi, 231
meṣa iva vai sam ca vi corv acyase
(iva yad upa sa vi ca carvati, "ri"),
337 (p. 241)
maināḥ hīnśiṣṭam evān yonim
āvīśantau, 356
mainam agne vi dāho mātli śocah
(śāśucab), 182, 211
mainām areiṣā mā tapasābhi (maināḥ
tapasā mārceiṣābhi) śocāḥ (śocab,
śāśucab), 182, 201, 211
maiṣām kam canoe chīṣaḥ, 85
maiṣām ucchoṣi kin ana, 85
mo evatvam samān tarādhāi, 333
(p. 231)
mo ev samāśa tamasy antarādhāḥ,
332 (p. 231)
mohayitvā nipadyate (prapadyante),
379 (p. 277)
ya ājagna ("mā") saramemā ("nedam;
"nam idam; ājagmedam savanam")
jūṣāpāḥ, 331
ya āvīṣto vayasū yo migeṣu, 245
ya indreṇa sanātham yāti divah, 359
ya kṛ vahanā śāśubhiḥ, 30
ya etasmiṇ loke stha . . . bhūyāsta, 17,
302 k
ya eti pradiṣaḥ carvāḥ, 331
yah prānati ("aiti") ya im śṛoty uktam,
193

- yam vayan dharāma tam dhyā
(vayan dharvāma tam ca dhūrva),
124, 195
- yam sarve 'nujivāma, 124, 318
- yakṣatah eva mahimāna (yakṣat
evam mahimānam), 356
- yakṣato 'gnīvarunayor hotroh (yakṣat
agner hotuh) priyā dhāmāni, 356
- yac caśrānamuvratam, 231
- yac ca prāṇti ("iti) yac ca na, 193
- yac oham eno . . . cakāra (cakṛma)
etc., 346
- yac cham ca yod ca manur āyeje
(āyaje) pitā, 231
- yachantām ("tu, "tu tvā) pañca, 61
- yajamānāya jāgṛta, 19, 152
- yajamānāya tiṣṭhatu (tiṣṭhat), 157,
329 (p. 223)
- yajamānāya draviṇam dadhātu ("ta),
322 (p. 222), 353
- yajamānāya vāryam ā svase kar samai,
41, 167
- yajā no (yajāno) devo (devān) ajarah
suvrah, 259 (p. 195)
- yaj jagrantha savitā satyadharmā, 218
- yajñah praty u jñāt sumatau
matnām, 158, 329 (p. 227)
- yajñah hinvanty adrihñih, 116 (p. 68)
- yajñam nah pātu (pāntu) rajasah
(vasavah) paramāt (paramāt), 370
(p. 290)
- yajñapataye vasu vāryam āsamaka-
rase, 41, 167
- yajñapataye vāryam ā svase kab, 41, 167
- yajña prutiṣṭha sumatau suśevāh,
158, 329 (p. 227)
- yajñasya yuktan dhuryā ("yāv) abhū-
thām ("tām), 21, 56, 337 (p. 235)
- yajñasyāyur ana sam caranti (tar-
antu), 104 b
- yajñāya santv adrayah, 116 (p. 68)
- yajñāyur annasambharā, 104 b
- yajña devānām praty eti (etu)
samnam, 116 (p. 70)
- yajño yajñena kalpatām ("te), 116
(p. 67)
- yam itam adnevāmahai ("he), 26, 253
- yatah khamāma ("nāma) tam vayan,
169
- yata ścutad agnāv eva tat, 201, 219
- yata ścutad dhitam agnān tad astu,
201, 219
- yato na punar āyati ("si), 329 (p. 224)
- yato bhayam abhayam tan na astu
(asti), 116 (p. 73)
- yat te kruddhah parovapa ("vāpa), 315
- yai te krūrān . . . tat . . . ādhyatu
(śundhatām, śundhasva, tar chu"),
80, 71, 82, 195, 338
- yai te grāvā bāhucyuto acucyavub
(acucyot), 359
- yat te grāvā cichidub (vichindat)
soma rājan, 145 f, 359
- yat ivā kruddhah parovapa (krud-
dhah pracakrah), 315
- yat paśur māyūm akṛta, 349 (p. 257)
- yatra kva ca yajño 'gāt) tato mā
draviṇam astu, 39, 130
- yatra cūścutad (ścutad) agnāv evaitat,
201, 219
- yatra devā iti bravan, 23, 168
- yatra devāih sadhamādān madanti
(madama), 126, 324
- yatra nah pūrve pitarah paretāh, 248
- yatra-yatra jātavedah sambabhūtha
("va), 246, 342
- yatra-yatra vibhṛto (hi", bihhrato)
jātavedāh, 246, 342
- yatra vayan vadāmāni ("mah), 262 g
- yatra ścutad etc., see yatra cūścutad
- yatra suhārdah sukrto madante, 58
- yatrā devā iti bruvan, 23, 168
- yatrā nah pūrve pitarah paretāh
(pareyuh), 248
- yatrā na cakrā (cakra) jarasam
tanūnām, 261
- yatrā suhārdah sukrto madanti, 58
- yatraṇadhih samagnata, 225, 230
- yai sanavatha ("vātha) pūroṣam, 262 e
- yai sānoh sānuu āruhat (sānv āruha),
294, 337 (p. 235)
- yai āśahai (āśāhā, "bat) sadane
kam cid atriṇam, 145 f, 280
- yai sim āgāh cakṛmā tat su mṛdatu
(mṛja), 341
- yat survate yajamānāya śikṣathah
(śikṣam), 229, 310

- yai soma-soma bhavah (bhuvah), 23, 217
- yai svapno annam sēdūmi, 85
- yatha tṛṣṇā sarāṇayāmasi (yatharṇam sarāṇayanti), 201, 314
- yathāgnih pṛthivyā samanamad evah
... sath namantu, 359
- yathāgnir akṣito ... svadhā bhava
(bhavatām), 30, 329 (p. 226)
- yathā jyak sumanā saḥ (saṁ), 262 e,
337 (p. 237)
- yathā tvam agne samidhā samidhyase
("si), 82
- yathādityo 'kṣito ... svadhā bhava
(bhavatām), 329 (p. 227)
- yathā divyādityāya samanamann ...
339
- yathā devaḥ sadhamādūm madema,
126
- yathā naḥ suphalāsaḥ ("lā bhuvah),
253
- yathā naḥ subhagāsaḥ (sumanā saḥ),
253
- yathāntarikṣe vāyave samanamann
... 339
- yathā punān bhaved iha, 169
- yathā pṛthivyām agnaye samanamann
... 359
- yathāmi anyo anyam na jānāt, 361
- yathāmiśām anyo anyam na jānāt, 361
- yathā me bhūrayo 'sata, 307
- yathāvaśam tanvam ("vā) kalpayasva
("yāti), 79, 153, 329 (p. 227)
- yathā vāyur akṣito ... svadhā bhava
(bhavatām), 329 (p. 227)
- yathā vāyur antarikṣeṇa samanamad
evam ... sath namantu, 359
- yathāsāma jvaloke bhūrayah, 307
- yathāsā rāṣṭravardhanah ("so mitra-
var"), 262 e
- yathāsthānam dhārayantām ("sthāma
kalpayantām) ihaiva (yathā* kalpa-
yadhvam, kalpantām), 241, 341
- yathāham uttaro 'sāni (vadāmi), 124
- yathendram dāivir viśo ... bhavantu
(bhūyāṁ), 161
- yathēha puruṣo 'sat ("sah syāt), 169
- yathāiteṣām anyo anyam na jānāt, 361
- yathainam jarase nasyāt, 169
- yathaisām anyo anyam na jānāt, 361
- yad agneḥ sendraṣya ... bhavāmi, 121
- yad aghriyate ("yathā) tad gṛtam
abhavah, 329 (p. 221)
- yad āghriyate tad gṛtam abhavat,
329 (p. 221)
- yad antarikṣam tad u me (mah) pitā-
bhūt (pitāsa), 219
- yad annam adyate naktam (akṣam), 85
- yad aspararūparaṣya (asparadrurupa*,
asparadrūr upa*), khādati, 363
- yad āśuddhah parājagāna tad va
etena sūndhantām, 30, 71, 303, 349
(p. 257)
- yad asarpāt ("pā) tā sarpir abhavat
("vā), 329 (p. 221)
- yad ahni devayajanaḥ veda ...
kṣipomi (vr̥śāni), 118
- yad ahni dhanena prapaṇāḥ carāmi,
124, 345 (p. 249)
- yad ahnā kurute pāpam (ahnā pāpam
akārṣam), 30, 230, 323
- yadā tvam abhivarsasi (yadā prāgo
abhyavarāt), 230, 329 (p. 224)
- yad āmyati nis kṛta (kṛta), 15
- yadā kṛtaḥ kṛavo (karavo) jātavedah,
190
- yad iti mām atimanyādhvam, (yadi
mām atimanyādhvai), 168, 179
- yadi vāham anjādeva āsa ("devo
nami), 231
- yadi vr̥śād abhyapeptat (vr̥śāgrād
abhyapaṭat) phulata ("lāh tat), 217
- yadi vāhanti āsavah, 30
- yad uttaradrāv uparā ca khādataḥ,
363
- yad ūrdhvas tiṣṭhā ("thād) dravinēha
dhattāt, 24, 337 (p. 237)
- yaded antiā adadṛhanta (adadṛhā*)
pūrve, 290
- yad enam dyaus janayat (ajan*)
suretāh, 268
- yad aṣi manasā dūram, 231
- yad oṣadhayaḥ saṁguchante (saṁg-
mata), 225, 230
- yad dūre sann ihābhavah ("bhuvah),
23, 217

yad dhastābhyām cakṣma (cakara)
kilbiṣāpi, 206, 345 (p. 249)
yad brāhmaṇānām brāhmaṇi . . . bhū-
yānām, 121
yad rātriyaḥ kurute pāpam (rātriyaḥ,
"tryā, pāpam akārṣam, akārṣam),
30, 330, 256, 323
yad vaiśa mṛyūm akṛta, 349 (p. 257)
yad vāto upo ('po) aganigan (aganat),
217, 236
yad vādāyan samjagāra janabhyaḥ,
177, 231, 250 (p. 163), 261
yad vāskandad dhavīo yatra-yatra,
145 d
yad vā skandād ājyasvota viṣvo, 145 d
yad vo dēvāḥ prapānā carāma, 124,
345 (p. 249)
yad vo 'śuddha āleḥḥ taḥ śun-
dhadhvam, 30, 71, 303
yad vo 'śuddhāḥ parā jaghnur ('dhaḥ
parā jaghnāntad) idam vas tac
śmūdhāmi, 30, 71, 303, 349 (p. 257)
yanti na avṛkṣaḥ chardib, 100, 248 a
yam te svadhāvan svadanti gūrtayāḥ
(svadhāvan svadayanti dhenavah),
194, 240
yam tvām ayam (tvāyam) svadhātā
tejamānaḥ (tejjānaḥ, tigmatejjāḥ),
236
yam tvā somenātītrpāma ('pam, 'pan),
315, 345 (p. 251)
yam tvā somenāmīmadam ('dam), 315
yam diviṣma tam sa rebatu, 124, 125
yam diviṣma tasmā prati mūcāmi
pāṣam, 345 (p. 251)
yam dvesāma tam rebatu, 124, 125
yam navam aīt (ais) -taḥ navanītam
abhavāt ('vah), 329 (p. 221)
yam nirmānīhate āsvinā, 125, 229
yam madhuno madhavyam . . . 'sāni
(bhūyāsam), 170
yam mā somāsa ukthino amandigūḥ
(somāso mamadan yad ukthā), 90,
143 a
yam me 'dya retah prthivīm sakāntat
(sakān), 262 b
yam me mātā pralulubha ('lulubha,
pramāda), 79

yamāni rājānam haviṣā dāvaaya ('ey-
ata, suparyata), 347
yamāni ha yajño gachati ('tu), 116
(p. 70)
yam abedhanta savitā suketaḥ (sūso-
vaḥ), 54, 218
yamāya dātā ca vāg vidhāvati
(dātāḥ śvapād vidhāvati), 332 (p.
232)
yamāya ('ya yena) balinā carāmi,
124, 350
yamāya loke adhirajjur āyat (āya;
loke mūhir ājarāya), 153, 342
yamah śtyamānaḥ, 232
yamāya tvā mahyam varuṇo dadātu
(ti), 116 (p. 67)
yam ichāmi (aictāma) manasā so
'yam āgāt, 221, 229, 345 (p. 349)
yame iva yatamāne yad aitam (etam),
268
yamo dadāty ('ty) avasānam samai,
116 (p. 69)
yamo 'bhigataḥ, 232
yam bahava upajivanti . . . ('vo 'nu-
jivān), 124, 318
yayā gū ākarāmahai ('he), 253
yavaya dveso amat (yavayāmad
dveṣah, 'mad aghā dveṣānai), 242
yavayūrātū ('tim), 343
yāśah stha yāśavi bhūyāsam, 370
(p. 279)
yāśo bhagā ca (bhagaaya) vindatu
(mā vidat), 158
yāśo me 'vocah (vocah), 266
yāśo 'ai yāśo 'hah tvayi bhūyāsam,
370 (p. 279)
yas ta ātmā paśuṇu pravistah, 248
yas tad (tā, tāni) veda (vijānāt) sa
pītuh ('tu, savituh) pītast, 124
yas te drapaa ('śah) skandati (skanno)
yas te rōṣuḥ, 245
yas te prāṇah paśuṇu pravistah, 248
yas tvā karad bhavṛṣṇah janānām, 145 a
yasmā jātā na parā naiva kinī canāsa,
231
yasmā jātā na purā kinī canaiva, 231
yasmā jātā na paro 'nye (anyo) asti,
231

- yaśmāt paraṁ nāparaṁ asti kim cit, 231
 yaśmād anyan na paraṁ kim canāsti, 231
 yaśmād anyo na paro asti jātaḥ, 231
 yaśmād bhīta udavāśiṣṭa (bhīṣāvā-
 śiṣṭhāḥ), 337 (p. 239)
 yaśmād bhīta udavepiṣṭa (bhīṣāve-
 piṣṭhāḥ), 337 (p. 239)
 yaśmād bhīṣā ('to, bhīṣā) niṣṭasi
 (nyasadaḥ, 'sadaḥ), 230
 yaśmād bhīṣā samajñaptāḥ (samajñā-
 thāḥ), 248
 yaśmād yoner udārithā ('tha) yaje
 (yājā) tam, 60, 118, 261
 yaśmān na jātaḥ paro anyo asti ('sti),
 231
 yaśmān nānyat paraṁ asti bhūtam,
 231
 yaśmān devā adhi viśve niṣeduh (viṣ-
 aktāḥ), 246
 yaśmai kṛṇoti (karoti) brāhmaṇaḥ, 190
 yaśmai ca tvā khaṇāmy aham (khaṇā-
 masi), 345 (p. 250)
 yaśmai cāhaṁ khaṇāmi vaḥ, 345 (p.
 250)
 yaśya kṛṇmo (kurmo) havir gr̥he
 (gr̥he havih), 190
 yaśya yonih patireto gr̥bhāya (prati-
 reto gr̥hāya), 192
 yaśyāḥ karmāṇi kurvate (kṛṇvate),
 190, 231
 yaśyāñjana prasarpasī, 370 (p. 278)
 yaśyām uśantaḥ praharāma ('rema)
 śepam ('paḥ), 169
 yaśyausadhīḥ prasarpatha, 370 (p. 278)
 yā akṛntann avayan yā atanvata
 (yāś ca tatnire; akṛntan yā atanvan),
 46, 218
 yā ātmanvad bibhṛto ('tho) yau ca
 rakṣataḥ ('thaḥ), 21, 329 (p. 228)
 yāḥ paśūnām ṛṣabhe . . . prahiṇomi
 ('hiṇvo) etc., 117, 304
 yā jātā pūtadakṣasā, 87
 yā tām rātriṁ upāśmahe, 314
 yā tiraści nipadyase ('te), 331
 yā te tanūḥ pitṛeḥ āviveṣa, 248
 yā te patighni . . . karomi, 190
 yā devir antāś abhito 'dadanta, 220,
 365
 yā na ūrū uśati viśrayāte ('ti, viś-
 rayātai), 72, 253
 yāni karmāṇi cakrire, 231
 yā no dadāti śravapaṁ pitṛṇām, 116
 (p. 73)
 yānti śubhrā rīṣann apaḥ, 365
 yām tvā rātri upāśmahe (upāśate,
 rātri yajāmahe), 314
 yā prathamā vyauchat, 218
 yābhyāḥ karmāṇi kurvate (kṛṇvate),
 190
 yābhyāḥ nirmanthatām nāvinau
 devau, 125, 229
 yām indreṇa samadadhvam ('dhadh-
 vam, samdhāḥ samadhatthāḥ), 370
 (p. 278)
 yāmi mayūraromabhīḥ, 309
 yā rājānaḥ ('nā) saratham yātha
 (yāta) ugrā, 21, 125, 331
 yāvau ca sapta sindhavo vitasthīre
 ('tasthūḥ), 76
 yāvatināḥ-yāvatināḥ va aiśamo lak-
 ṣaṇam akāriṣam etc., 104 e
 yāvatinām idam karomi (kariṣyāmi)
 etc., 104 e
 yāvat sapta sindhavo vitasthīre, 76
 yāvayārātim, 242
 yāvayāmad dveṣam (yāvaya dveṣo
 amat), 242
 yāv ātmanvad viśatho (bibhṛto) yau
 ca rakṣataḥ ('taḥ), 21, 329 (p. 228)
 yāś ca devir ('vyo, 'vā) antān (tan-
 tūn) abhito 'dadanta (tatantiha,
 'ta'), 220, 365
 yāśyāḥ patighni . . . tām kṛṇomi, 190
 yāhi mayūraromabhīḥ, 309
 yiyapeyata (yi') iva te manāḥ (mu-
 kham), 271
 yuktāś tiro vimṛjaḥ sūryaśya, 246
 yukto vāto 'ntarikṣeṇa te saha, 143, 246
 yukevā (yuṅkṣvā) madacyutā hari, 192
 yukevā (yuṅkṣvā) hi keśinā hari, 192
 yukevā (yuṅkṣvā) hi vājinivatī, 192
 yukevā (yuṅkṣvā) hi vṛtrahantama, 192
 yukevā (yuṅkṣvā) hy aruṣi rathe,
 192, 370 (p. 279)

- yujo yujyante (yujjantu) karmabhūḥ, 85, 116 (p. 70)
 yudhā devebhyo varivāś cakārtha, 329 (p. 226)
 yudhendro mahānā varivāś cakāra, 329 (p. 226)
 yunakta sīrā vi yugā tanudhvam (tanoita), 46, 275
 yunajimi tīro vipracā sūryasya te (tīro vivṛtaḥ sūryaḥ savah, or save), 246
 yunajimi vāyum antarikṣeya te (tena) aha, 143, 246
 yuyuyātām ito rapo apa eridhaḥ, 210 d
 yuṣmān rāya uta yajñāś aśānta, 136
 yūpāyocchriyamāṣāyānuhrūhi ("chri-ya"), 282
 yūyam vṛjīm varṣayathā puriṣiṇaḥ, 18
 yūyātām aśmad rapo apa eridhaḥ, 210 d
 ye apsu śadāñai ("psu aśd") cakrire, 247
 ye kilālena tarpayatho ("yanti) ye ghr̥tēna, 371 c
 ye ke na bhr̥taraḥ sthāna (sthāh), 267
 ye ca bhūteṣu jāgrati (jāgr̥tha), 329 (p. 221)
 ye 'tra pitarāḥ . . . bhūyāstha, 17, 262 k
 ye tvā rātry ("trīm) upāste, 314
 ye dadante (dadate) pañca diśaḥ sadhr̥tēh, 193
 yena jayanti (jayāsi) na parā jayante (jayāsi), 124, 360
 yena tvam deva veda (tvam veda) . . . bhūyāḥ (bhava, edhī), 161
 yena tvābadhnāt savitā suśevah ("vāh, suketah), 54, 218
 yena devā smṛtam anv avindan, 218
 yena devāso smṛtatvam ānaśuḥ, 218
 yena dhanena prapaṇam carāmi, 124, 345 (p. 240)
 yena bhūyāś ca rātryām (carāty ayam, caraty ayaṁ), 124, 337 (p. 235)
 yena bhūriś carā divam, 337 (p. 235)
 yena mābadhnāt savitā suśevah, 54, 218
 yena yamasya nīdhinā (balinā) carāmi ("ñi, "vah), 124, 356
 yena śravāṁsy ānaśuḥ (śānta), 39, 219
 yena śriyam akṛputām, 190, 293, 332 (p. 230)
 yena sūryaḥ tamaso nir amoci (mumoca), 59, 81 n., 215, 219
 yena striyam akṛputām (striyāḥ akurutam), 190, 293, 332 (p. 230)
 yenākṣā ("gān, "syāv, yena kṣām) alhyasīyanta ("śiñcatam, "tām), 85, 293, 332 (p. 230), 364
 yena te pūrve pitarāḥ paretāḥ, 248
 yenāpāmṛtām ("mṛtataḥ, yenāyam-pātām) surām, 268, 293, 332 (p. 230)
 yenendrasya rathān sambahūvuh, 359
 yenendrāya samabharah ("ran) payāñai, 291, 360
 yenaṣa bhūtas tiṣṭhaty ("tais tiṣṭhate hy) antarātmā, 76
 ye no divīanty anu tāñ rabhasva, 349 (p. 257)
 ye pāṛthivāḥ sarpāś tebhya imam halim harāmi, 230
 ye pṛthivyāś samājagmur iṣam Ūrjan vasānāḥ, 231
 ye 'psu . . . see ye apsu . . .
 yebhir vācāḥ viśvarūpebhir ("rūpāḥ, puṣkalebhir) avyayan ("yat, samavyayat), 359
 ye rātrim ("trīm) anutiṣṭhanti ("atha), 329 (p. 221)
 yeṣām apsu sadas ("ah) kṛtam, 247
 yeśv ahañ sumanāḥ etc., see anyeśv etc.
 ye sarpāḥ pāṛthivā . . . tebhya imam balim āhāṣam etc., 230
 ye 'smān abhyaghāyanti, 370 (p. 279)
 yo agnir agner adhyajyāta (agnes tapaso 'dhi jātaḥ), 245
 yo aghāyur abhidāśāt, 124
 yo asmāñ abhyaghāyati, 370 (p. 279)
 yo dāśuḥ sukṛto havam eti (upa gantā), 245 a
 yo duṣkṛtām karavat tasya duṣkṛtam, 190, 360
 yo devayānaḥ panthās tena yajño devāñ apy etu (tena devāñ gacha), 338

- yo devānām carasi prāpathena, 337 (p. 239)
- yo na indravāyō mitrāvaruṇāy . . . abhidāṣati, 124
- yo no dveṣṭi tanūm rahhasva, 349 (p. 257)
- yo no dveṣṭy adharah sne padīṣṭa (sa padyatām), 161
- yo no dveṣṭy anu tam tavasva (rahhasva), 349 (p. 257)
- yo no mitrāvaruṇā abhidāṣāt aspatnah, 124
- yo māghāyur abhidāṣati, 124
- yo mā dadāti na id eva māvāh (māvat), 137, 217
- yo maitaayā diśo abhidāṣād . . . sā rchatu, 124
- yau viāzasya paribhū (*syādhīpā) babhūvathuh (*tuh), 21, 329 (p. 228)
- rakṣā ca no dāmyebhir anikāh, 329 (p. 226)
- raṇas (raṇā) gāvo na yavase, 360
- rathah na dhīrah avapā atakṣam (*sīgub), 315
- rathitamau rathinām ahva (*nām huva) ūtaye, 2, 229
- ratho na vājah sanīṣyann (sanīṣann) ayāṣt, 28, 234 c
- ramadhvam mā bibhita mat (bibhīta), 258
- ramayata (*tā) marutaḥ āyenam āyinaṁ (*tuh pretarā vājinam), 261
- rayīm yena vanāmahai (*he), 26, 124
- rayīm gr̥ṇate didhṛtam (dhārsya), 210 a, 308
- rayīm ca nah sarvavīrah (*rūh) nīyacha (*chata, *chatu, *chāt), 154, 257, 370 (p. 279)
- rayīm ca putrān anusamvyayaṣva, 162, 308
- rayīm dhattam (dhattha, *tho) vasu-manīṣam puruṣam (śatagvinam), 116 (p. 72), 369
- rayīm dhehi sarvavīrah vacasyam, 363
- rarājam ud iva vidhyati (*ai), 338
- raeena sam agamahi (aganmahi), 202
- rājānuh samgāyata (*yetām), 70, 330, 352
- rājā pavitrarāho vājam āruhaḥ (*hat), 329 (p. 226)
- rātrīm-rātrīm (rātrīm-rātrīm) aprayāvaḥ bharantaḥ, 250 (p. 166)
- rāyā ca poṣam upasamvyayaṣva, 162, 308
- rāyā ca poṣair abhi nah sacadhvam (sacatām), 371 d
- rāyas poṣam yajamāneḥ dhattam (dhārāya, dhehi), 368
- rāyas poṣam vi syātām (syatu, sya) nābhīm asme (asya), 329 (p. 229), 368
- rāyas poṣam abhi samvyayaṣye, 162, 308
- rāyas poṣāyotarje (*jet), 325
- rāyas poṣeṇa sam arja (erjasa), 74
- rāyas poṣo ni gīdatu, 116 (p. 68)
- rāṣtram duhātām iha revatibhīb, 21, 329 (p. 224)
- rāṣtram amuṣmai datta (dehi), 370 (p. 279)
- rucān no dhatta (dhehi) bṛhaspate, 355
- rucito gharmaḥ, 239
- rudra āhutaḥ, 232
- rudrasya sūnuh havasā gr̥ṇmasi (vivāso), 345 (p. 251)
- rudrān priṇāmi (ru* devān yajñenāpīrem), 233
- rudrāya tvā mahyam varuṇo dadātu (*ti), 116 (p. 67)
- rudrās tvā pracetaṣaḥ paścāt pāntu, 349 (p. 257)
- rudro vasubhir ā cake (ciketu), 139
- rudro hūyamānaḥ, 232
- rūpaṁ varuṇaḥ paśūnām mā nirmṛkṣam, 289, 302, 312
- rūpaṁ vo rūpeṇābhyemi (*bhyāgām) vayasā vayah, 230
- rūpād varuṇaḥ mā nirmṛkṣat, 289, 302, 312
- rūpeṇa vo rūpaṁ abhy āgām (aimi), 230
- rejate śuśmāt prthivī cid adrivah, 117
- reto dadhātvy (*ty) oṣadhīṣu garbham, 116 (p. 70)
- reto dhattam puṣṭyai prajananam, 49 a
- revati predhā yajñapatim āviśa, 362
- revati yajamāne priyam dhā āviśa, 362

revatīr yajñapatīṁ prīyadhāviṣata, 362
 rocate (rocitam), 247
 rocitas tvam deva gharma deveṣv asi,
 239
 rocito gharma ruciya, 239
 rociṣyāham manuseṣu, 249
 rohanti ("tu) pūrvyā ruhah, 116 (p. 71)
 raudreṇāṅkena pāhi māgne (pāta
 māgnayah), 349 (p. 257)
 lokam me yajamānāya vinda (vindata),
 370 (p. 279)
 vacāṣy āśā (asmā) sthaviṛāya takṣam
 (takṣah), 201, 315
 vajro 'ei (hāmi) sapatnahā, 311
 vadhiḥ ("im) vṛtram vajreṇa man-
 dasānah, 262 d
 vanaspate 'va sṛjā (sṛja), 259
 vandadvārā vandamānā vivaṣṭu, 323
 vande dāruṁ vandamāno vivakmi, 323
 vapayā dyāvāpṛthivī prarūvāthām,
 21, 329 (p. 223)
 vapām te agnir iṣito arohat ('va
 sarjatu), 136
 vaptā ("tar, "trā) vapasi ("ti) keśā-
 mānu (keśān), 337 (p. 241)
 vayanā rāstre jāgryāma ("mā, jāgri-
 yāma) purohitāḥ, 261, 281, 283, 287
 vayanā saṁghātāḥ ("taḥ-saṁghātāḥ,
 "te-saṁghāte) jeyma (jayema,
 samja"), 174
 vayā ivānu rohate ("ti), 79
 vayāśi ya āviveṣa yo mgeṣu, 248
 vayo dātre (dātra edhi, dātre bhūyān)
 mayo mahyam ("yam astu) prati-
 grahitre, 161, 338
 varaṇo vārayātai ("yisyate, "yāt),
 65, 171
 varivasya mahāmaha ("eyā mahonām),
 261
 varupasya skandhasarjanam asi ("ny
 asi, "ni athah), 363
 varuṇeṣi śapāmahe ("mahai, yad
 ūcīma), 104 h
 varuṇo vārayāt, 65, 171
 varūtrayo janayas tvā . . . pacan-
 tūkhe, 53, 349 (p. 257)
 varūtri (varu) tvā devī . . . pacatām
 ukhe, 53, 349 (p. 257)

varebhīr varāś abhi su pra sīdataḥ
 ("ta), 248
 varca ā dhehi me tanvam (dhāyi me
 tanūh), 85, 130
 vareṇyā mukham mā na āyuh pramo-
 śy, 250 (p. 162)
 vareo asmāsu (mayi) dhata (dhehi),
 370 (p. 277)
 vartir yajñam pariyan sukratūyaso
 ("ai), 79
 vardhiṣtmahi ca vayanā ca pyāṣiṣt-
 mahi (pyāṣiṣtmahi ca), 206, 249
 varṇman kṣetrasya kakubhīḥ ("bhi,
 kakubhīḥ) śārīyāṇaḥ (śrayasva),
 250 (p. 163)
 varṇman rāṣṭrasya kakudī śrayasva,
 250 (p. 163)
 vavakṣa ("sur) ugro (rṣvo) natītaḥ,
 248
 vavakṣa ("sat) sadyo mahi dūtyam
 caran, 140
 vaśāyā dugdham apiban ("dham
 pītva), 248
 vaśt vaśatī nayasa (nayāśā) ekaja
 tvam, 117
 vasupate vi ramaya, 242
 vasūnām rudrāṇām ādityānām sadasi
 sīda ("nām sadanam asi, "nām sado
 'si . . .), 210 a, 365
 vasūni kṛpvan ("vann asmin, asme;
 kurvan) naryā purūṣi, 190
 vasūni cārur (cārye, cāryo, cāryo) vi
 bhajāsi (bhṛjāsi, bhajā sa) jivan, 152
 vasopate ni ramaya (rā"), 242
 vaha (vahā) devatrā didhiṣo (da")
 haviṇṣi, 261
 vahāsi mā (vahāsi sā) sukṛtām
 yatra lokāḥ ("ah), 152
 vahiṣhebbhir viharan yāsi (pāhi) tan-
 tum, 116 (p. 73)
 vāk tvā samudra upadadhātu ("dhe)
 etc., 49 a, 139
 vāk patamgāya śārīye (dhiyate, hū-
 yate, "go śārīyāt, "gā śārīyāḥ),
 72, 219, 349 (p. 256)
 vākpā vācam me pāhi (pātu), 337 (p.
 237)
 vāg ārtvijyam kariṣyati (karotu), 162

vāg yajñena kalpatām (*te), 116 (p. 67)
 vācam te mayi dadhe, 33
 vācam te mā hīṁśaṁ (vācam aśya mā hīṁśaḥ), 304
 vācam te śundhāmi, 30
 vācam dhehi, 158
 vācam paśūn (prāpaṁ . . .) mā nīr mārjīḥ (mṛkṣam), 206, 289, 302
 vācam me tvayi dadhāni, 33
 vācam me dāh, 158
 vācaspatir vācam adya (vācam naḥ, vājān naḥ, no adya vājān) svadāti (*tu, *atu) naḥ (te, —), 92, 104 p
 vācaspatiḥ somam apāt (somam pibatu, *ti), 104 f
 vācaspute 'chidrayā . . . airayat (*yant, *yasva, erayasva) avāhā, 40, 248, 338
 vācaspute vāco . . . *āyaksase (*yak-syase, *yachase), 27, 171
 vācaḥ satyam aśmahī (aśya), 345 (p. 230)
 vācā somam avanayāmi, 345 (p. 252)
 vājān tvāgne jigivāśaḥ aśanvāśaḥ (jasyantam samigyantam) sam-mārjmi, 234 d
 vājasya nu (*syedam) prasava ābhaḥ-ūva (*ve sam babhūvima), 345 (p. 251)
 vājān abhi pra gāhate (*se), 328
 vāji tvā sapatnasāham sam mārjmi (mārjī), 312
 vājīnam tvā vājino 'vanayāmah (vā-jīny avanayāmi), 345 (p. 252)
 vājino me yajñam vahān (vahāni), 325
 vājino vājajito 'dhvana skabhnuvanto . . . gachata, 250 (p. 163)
 vājino vājajito vājān sarisyanto (sar* vājān jasyanto) . . . ava jighrata, 329 (p. 227), 352
 vājino vājajito vājān sarivāśo (jigivāśo; sa* vājān jigivāśo) . . . bhāgam avajighrata nimirjānāḥ (bhāge nī mīrjītam, bhāge nī mṛdjhvam), 87, 284, 329 (p. 228), 352
 vājīnou vājajitau vājān jītvā . . . avajighratam (*tām, nimirjethām), 87, 329 (pp. 227, 228), 352
 vājehhir mā hrīṣyathāḥ, 195, 243

vāte dhāh, part of manaspata imam etc., g. v.
 vānaspatyā grāvāṅgo ghoṣam akrata, 217, 229, 230
 vāmī te (nāma) samdṛśi . . . dheṣiya (dhi*, dhīmahi), 175, 279, 346
 vāyave stokānām, 156
 vāyuh paśur śalt tenāyajanta (*jata) . . . 359
 vāyur dikṣite . . . dikṣayatu (dikṣeta) etc., 79, 160, 243
 vāyuh somah sūrya . . . punantu, 355
 vāyo ve (vīhi) stokānām (sjo*), 156
 vicaranty apativratā, 231, 250 (p. 165)
 vi jīhīva lokam kṛqu (jīhīrva lokān kṛdhi), 210 a
 vidvtr yāman vavardhayan (yāmaun avur*), 218, 273
 vidād (vided) ūrjam śatakratur vidād (vided) iṣam, 169
 vided (vider) agnir (agner, agne) nabho nāma, 332 (p. 233)
 videya (*yam), 68
 vidma te dhāma (vidmā te nāma) paramam guhā yat, 261
 vidma (*mā) te svapna janitram, 261
 vidhitr asi (*ti sthah), 368
 vi parjanyaḥ (*yāḥ) arjanti rodant anu, 74, 116 (p. 69), 349 (p. 255), 361
 vi pāpmanā prākta, 352
 vipreṇ (*cah, *cas, *cau) stha (sthah), 352
 vi prehad iti mātaram, 9, 137
 viprā (viprāya) gātham gāyata yaj jujoṣati (*sat, yam jujoṣate), 45, 253
 vibhūm kāmam (vībhūn kāmān) vy aśya (aśnavai), 169
 vi mamarṣa rohito viśvarūpaḥ, 218
 vi mā pāpmanā (pāpena) prākta (*tam), 352
 vi mimīṣva payasvatīm ghṛtācīm (vimīme tvā pa* devānām), 116 (p. 69), 304
 vi mucyantām usriyāḥ (mucyadhvam aghnoyā [*niyā devayānāḥ]), 341
 vi yojanā mimīdhvam etc., 250 (p. 163)
 vi yo mame rajas sukratūyayā (yo rajāśy amṛta sukratuḥ), 218

viratāḥ amaḥ (ama bhob), 25, 262 c
virājāni janasya ("mī dhanasya) ca,
124
vi roḥito amṛṣaḍ viśvarūpam, 218
vivasva ādityaiṣa . . . mandasva, 210 a
vivasvadvāte abhi no grāhi ("pāhi),
275
vivasvann ("vān) ādityaiṣa . . . mat-
sya, 210 a
vivasvān aditir . . . viyantu, 337 (p.
239)
vivṛttacakra āśināḥ, 250 (p. 164)
viśāṁ vavarjuṣṭāṁ (viśāṁ avar'),
273
viśo-viśaḥ praviśivāśam imaho, 69,
273
vi śloka etu (eti, śloka yanti) pathyeva
(patheva) sūreḥ ("ib, "āb, "ab), 116
(p. 70), 349 (p. 257)
viśvaḥ hi (ha) ripraṁ pravahanti
("tu) devāḥ, 116 (p. 67)
viśvakarmaṁ tanūpā asī, 351
viśvakarmaṁ namaḥ te pāhy samān, 337
(p. 241)
viśvakarmāṁ tanūpā me sthaḥ, 351
viśvaṁ aśmat pra vahantu ripraṁ, 116
(p. 67)
viśvaṁ ā bhāsi ("ti) rocanam ("na), 341
viśvaṁ āyur vy āśnavat ("vai, "yam,
āśnutaḥ, "tam, "tām), 39, 140, 303,
324
viśvaṁ id dhītam (dhī") ānaśuḥ
(āśata), 39, 219
viśvaṁ puṣyanti ("yasi) vāryam, 371 d
viśvasṛjāḥ prathame ("māḥ) sattraṁ
āśata ("te), 224, 229
viśvasmā id iṣudhyate ("se), 337 (p.
237)
viśvasmāt sma aghāyata uruṣya, 25,
156
viśvasmād īśataḥ (īśamāṇaḥ), 31
viśvasmai bhūtāyādhraro 'si (astu
devāḥ, bhūtāya dhraro astu devāḥ),
116 (p. 71), 338
viśvasya te viśvāvato . . . dhiṣṭya, 175,
279, 346
viśvasyaḥ viśi pravivivāśam (pravi-
vivāśam) imaho, 69, 232, 273

viśvā adhi śriyo dadhe ("dhita, dhiṣe),
165, 219, 341
viśvā abhiṣṭiḥ pṛtanā jayati, 121
viśvā āśā dīdyāno ("yad) vi bhāhi, 49
viśvāḥ pīnvathāḥ ("tha) avasamaṣya
dhenāḥ, 25, 372 b
viśvā deva pṛtanā abhiṣya, 104 q, 337
(p. 242)
viśvān devāṁ tarpayata ("yāmi), 307
viśvābhyo mā . . . pāhi (pāta, paripāhi
sarvataḥ), 370 (p. 277)
viśvā yad rūpā pariāty ("ay) ṛkvabhīḥ,
334
viśvā rūpāni pari tā bahhūva (pari-
bhūr jajāna), 249
viśvā rūpāni puṣyata ("yasi), 97, 116
(p. 67), 370 (p. 279)
viśvāvasuḥ namaḥ gīrbhir iḥe (iḥe),
323
viśvāvasur abhi tan no grātu, 250
(p. 163)
viśvāś ca deva (devaḥ) pṛtanā abhiṣyāḥ
("yāḥ), 104 q, 337 (p. 242)
viśvasu tvā dīkṣu sādāyāmi (vi' di'
āda), 238
viśvāḥ te sadam id bharema, 250
(p. 166)
viśvā hi bhūyāḥ pṛtanā abhiṣṭiḥ, 121
viśvā hi mūyā avathāḥ svadhāvantau
(vasi svadhāvaḥ, "van), 368
viśve tvā devā vaiśvānarāḥ kṛvantv
(kurvantv) etc., 190
viśve devā āśuṁ nyuptāḥ (nyupy-
amāneṣu), 232
viśve devā āgīrmaś ciusvan, 152
viśve devā anu tiṣṭhantu (abhi rak-
santu) meha, 329 (p. 227)
viśve devā (devāḥ) iha mādayantām
("yadhvam, virayadhvam), 341
viśve devāso adhi vocatā naḥ (me), 329
(p. 227)
viśve devāḥ samanāso juṣanta (bhav-
antu), 156
viśve no devā avasā gamantu (gamann
iha), 97, 173
viśve pīhata (pīhantu) kāmāḥ, 336
viśve mā devā avasāgamann iha, 173
viśve rāya iṣudhyāḥ, 337 (p. 236)

- viśvair viśvāṅgair sāha saṁ bhavema ("vāmi), 121, 345 (p. 251)
- viśvo rāya iṣudhyati, 337 (p. 236)
- viśvurūpā yat salakṣmāṇo bhavatha, 104 h, 330, 365
- viśvurūpe ahaṇi dyaur ivāsi (iva sthaḥ), 368
- viśvōcinān ("nā) vyasyatām ("tāt), 254
- viśo viśam aprāthāḥ (aprag api), 36, 79, 341
- viśvub prthivyaṁ vyakraṇsta etc., 230, 313
- viśvur antarikṣe (divi) vyakraṇsta etc., 230, 313
- viśvub śipiviṣṭa ūrāv (ūrā) śaunnah, 232, 239
- viśvus tvā kramatām (tvākraṇsta), 130
- viśvur manasā pūte sthaḥ (pūtam aśi), 351
- viśvo havyam rakṣasva (rakṣa), 63
- vi sakhyāni śrjāmahe ("mahai, viśrjā-vahai), 26, 118, 357
- viḥṣṭam ca gāṁ ... mā accheṣṭiṣuḥ, 329 (p. 224)
- vidvīr yāmann avardhayan, 218, 273
- viśam gṛhṭasya guhyāni nāma, 116 (p. 73)
- vīraṁ janayigyaṭhaḥ ("taḥ), 21, 337 (p. 236)
- vīras trātā ni śidatu, 116 (p. 68)
- vīrebhir adhi tan no gṛhṇo rajaso vimāno, 250 (p. 163)
- vīrebhir sāvair maghavā bhavā ("va) nah, 259
- vīrthā pāṣāṇi kṛute ("eo) nadīṣu ("ev ā), 334
- vīrṣānaṁ yantu ("ti) janayaḥ supatnīb, 116 (p. 69)
- vīrṣāva cakradad ("do, vīrṣo acikradad) vane, 131, 272, 335
- vedīm bhūmim kalpayitvā (vedir bhū-mir akalpata), 237
- venas tat paśyan nihitam guhā sat ("yan viśvā bhuvanāni vidvān; paśyat paramaṁ guhā yat), 250 (p. 165)
- veṣo "ay ... vevijjhi, 236
- vairūpe sāmān iha (adhi; "peṣa sāmā) tac chakema ("keyam), 345 (p. 249)
- vaiśvadevāgnimārute ... stabhnitām ("nutām), 191
- vaiśvānarāḥ pavayān nah pavitraiḥ (pavitā mā punātu), 152, 241
- vaiśvānarāya prati vedayāmah ("mī), 345 (p. 251)
- vyacasvati saṁ vaaṣṭhām ("ethām), 193
- vy antarikṣam atiraḥ ("rat), 329 (p. 227)
- vy aśema ("mahi) devahitam yad āyuh, 39
- vy astabhnā (aska", aśka", aṣṭa", askabhnād, aṣṭabhnād) rodasi viṣṇav ("ṣa, "ṣur) etc, 332 (p. 232)
- vy aśya yonim prati reto grhāṣa, 192
- vy ānaḍ (āsa) indraḥ pṛtanāḥ svaḥ, 215, 219
- vyāne niviśyāmṛtaḥ hutam (niviṣṭo 'mṛtaḥ juhomi), 246
- vyāsthan mṛdho abhayaḥ te abhūt, 130
- vy uchā (aucho) duhitar divaḥ, 136
- vrajam gomantam uśijo vi vavruḥ ("jo apa vran), 219
- vratam rakṣanti viśvāḥ, 63
- vratam kṛuta ("ta vratam kṛou vratam kṛuta), 362
- vratānām vratapate ("tayo) vṛatam acāriṣam (acāriṣam), 206, 286
- vratā rakṣante viśvāḥ, 63
- śaśeśmo daivom ("mā moda iva, "sāvo daiva, śaśāsvom), 389
- śam ca vakṣi pari ca vakṣi, 79, 164
- śatam yo nah śarado ajitān ("nayat, nayat, ajitān, ajitāt, jitān), 145 e
- śatam jivantu ("taḥ, jivema, ca jivāmi, ca jiva) śaradab purūciḥ (savrāḥ, su", sarvavrāḥ), 103, 250 (p. 166), 290, 303, 308, 344
- śam na edhi (no astu, no bhava, no bhūtam) dvipade śam catuspade, 371 b
- śam astu tanve mama, 107, 154
- śamitāro yad atra sukṛtaḥ kṛuṣva-thāsmāsu etc., 190, 360
- śam u te tanve (tanuve) bhuvat, 107, 154
- śam ūdho romaśam kathaḥ, 20, 337 (p. 242)

śam v astu tanvai tava, 107, 154
 śarad dhemanāḥ svute dadhāta ("tu),
 332 (p. 233), 355
 śarad vareṣṭh svutitāḥ (svutitāḥ) no
 astu (svute no dadhāta), 332 (p. 233)
 śardhāṁ agne ajarāgi (ajarāya)
 dhakṣataḥ (dhakṣaya), 27, 79, 250
 (p. 165)
 śarma ca ethe (stha) varma ca sthaḥ
 (stha), 369
 śarman ("maṣa) te syāma trivarūtha
 udhau, 346
 śarma yacha (yachata dvipade)
 catuṣpade, 370 (p. 270)
 śarma varūtham āsadat evaḥ ("daḥ
 svuḥ), 337 (p. 238)
 śāntir no astu (me astu śāntiḥ), 338
 śipivīṣṭa śāntiḥ ("ja grā āśādyamā-
 naḥ), 332, 239
 śirasa dhārayisyāmi (dhāritā devī), 246
 śiro apakṣyati ("yan) pathibhīḥ su-
 gebhīḥ, 313
 śivam prajābhyo 'hīṣantam . . .
 kṣanāmāḥ ("mī), 346
 śivayā tanvopa sprātā tvacām me
 ("āntu tvacām te), 329 (p. 223)
 śivāḥ śagmo bhavāḥ nāḥ, 152
 śivām giritra (giriśa) tāḥ kuru (kr̥u),
 186, 190
 śivā ca me śagmā caidhi, 152
 śivān agnū apauṣado havāmahe, 2, 346
 śivā nāḥ śantamā bhava (bhavantu),
 365
 śivā no bhavata ("tha) jivase, 16
 śivena tvā (mā) cakṣuṣā paśyantv
 āpaḥ (paśyatāpaḥ), 329 (p. 223)
 śivo me saptarṣin ("ta r̥sin) upa ti-
 ṭhasva (tiṣṭha), 76
 śucanto agnūḥ vavṛdhanta (vā") in-
 dram, 271
 śucin gṛtēna śucayaḥ saparyān
 ("yan), 8, 145 d
 śucin te (ca) varuṇam adhi goṣu di-
 dharam (dhārāya), 130, 304
 śuddhāḥ pūtā bhavata ("tha, bhavan-
 tu) yajūyasaḥ, 16, 329 (p. 228)
 śuddhā caritrāḥ, 346

śunari kṛnāṣā abhi (anu) yantu ("śo
 abhy etu) vāṇāḥ (vāṇā), 349 (p.
 256)
 śunam ma iṣṭam . . . bhūyāt, 161
 śundhi śiro māyāyuh pra moṣṭh, 250
 (p. 162)
 śundhatām lokāḥ pitṛśadanāḥ, 296,
 349 (p. 256)
 śundhadhvaḥ daivyāya karmage, 30
 śundhantām lokāḥ pitṛśadanāḥ, 296,
 349 (p. 256)
 śubhā yāsi ripaṇa apah, 365
 śumbhāḥ mukharā mā na śyuh pra
 moṣṭh, 250 (p. 162)
 śrūgāṇivec śrūgāṇām sam dadṛṣe
 ("śire), 252
 śrūyāma (śrūvāma) śaradāḥ śatam,
 169
 śrūta grāvāṇo viduṣo nu yajāma, 210 a
 śrūtu no danyebhir anikāḥ, 329
 (p. 226)
 śrūvanti ("tu) viśve amṛtasya putrāḥ,
 (amṛtāḥ etat), 116 (p. 69)
 śrūvanti ("tv) āpo adha ("dhaḥ)
 kṣarantiḥ, 116 (p. 69)
 śrta utenāti ("tu) janitā matnām, 116
 (p. 69)
 śrtas tvam śrto 'ham, 281
 śrate (śere) 'śya serve pāpmānaḥ, 252
 śyeno na yonir gṛtāvantam āsadam
 ("dat), 250 (p. 167)
 śyeno na vaṇsu (vikṣu) śidati (et",
 kalaśeṣu śidasi), 329 (p. 227)
 śraddhā ca no mā vyagamāt, 146, 182,
 207
 śraddhā prajā ca . . . kurvantm svāḥ,
 355
 śraddhāmedhe prajā . . . samedatū
 svāḥ, 355
 śraddhā me mā vyāgāt, 146, 182, 207
 śraddhāyām apāne (udāne, prāne, sam-
 āne, vyāne) nivīśyāmṛtam hutam
 (nivīṣṭo 'mṛtam juhomi), 246
 śravat ("van) brahmāṇy āvasā gamat
 ("man), 152, 367
 śrīṇāṣa apu mṛjāta (vr̥jāte), 229
 śritas tvam śrto 'ham, 281

śri (śrīr) me bhajata (*tu), 79, 156
 śrutām brahmāṇy avasā gatām, 152, 367
 śrotā grāvāṇo viduṣo na yajñam, 210 a
 śrotam yajñena kalpatām (*te), 116 (p. 67)
 śrotam te mā hīṇaiṣam, 304
 śrotapāh (*pā) śrotam me pāhi (pātu), 337 (p. 237)
 śrotam asya mā hīṇeth, 304
 śrotam mayi (me) dhehi (dāh), 158
 śrotāya me varodāh (*dau, *dā varoase) pavaṣva (paveṭhām), 372 a
 ślakeṣam evāva gūhati (*ai), 329 (p. 224)
 śvabhūtyām (*yāh vā) . . . prabravīmi (*brūtāt), 116 (p. 68)
 sa idam viśvam abhavat sa ābhavat, 341
 sa idam devebhyo havib (havyam) suśami (śamīṣva su) śamīṣva (śamī*), 285
 sa im vṛṣāṇasyat (*yaṇe) tāsu garbham, 250 (p. 165)
 sam vujyāva sanibhya ā, 356
 sam revatī jagatibhir (*bhūh preyan-tām sam) madhumatīr madhumati-bhūh preyan-tām (sṛjyadhvam), 329 (p. 224)
 samvatsarā ca (*ras te) kalpatām (*antām), 355
 samvatsarināh (*riyāh) svastim āś-āste (āśāse), 317
 samvatsareṇa paribhūh (paryabha-vat), 248
 sam vasāthāh (vase*) svarvidā (*vidau), 193
 samvidam me vinda (vindata), 349 (p. 257)
 sam sanuyāva varīṣv ā, 356
 samasarpa (*pan) trīm samudrān svar-gāo (*gān lokān), 130, 250 (p. 165), 337 (p. 242)
 sam sūryasya jyotiṣāganma, 245 (p. 251)
 sam sūryeṇa rocate (*ee; didyute; didyutad udadhir nidhīh), 79, 227, 341

samhāṇsya (*hāsyate) svāhā, 234 c
 sankhāya ā śiṣāmahi (*he), 131
 sankhāyah asptapadā abhūma (*yau padāv abhūva, padā bahhūva; sakhā padā [*dī] bhava), 130, 307, 367
 sakhyāt (*yam) te mā yosam (yogāh), 168, 182, 307
 sa gantā gomati vraje, 174, 248 a, 324
 sa gharman invāt (indhām) parama sandhathe, 152
 sam gachatāt (*asva) tanvā (tanuvā) jātavedaḥ (suvareṇh), 337 (p. 242)
 sa cakārārasam viṣam, 341
 sacāyor indraś cakṛṣa ā, 79
 sacāvahe (*hai) yad avṛkaḥ purā cit, 26, 124, 253
 sajātānām asad (aso) vāt, 341
 sajātānām madhyameṣṭhāh (*eṭheyāya, *eṭhā yathāśāni, *māthā edhi), 311
 samjajñāne rodas sambabhūvatuh, 356
 samjānate (sam jānāmahai) manasā sam cikitre (cikivā), 117, 324
 samjānāneṣu vai brūyāh, 342
 samjānānau vijahatām arātīh, 250 (p. 166)
 samjibhāṇsya svāhā, 87
 samjivā (*vikā) nāma stha tā imam (imam amuḥ) samjivayata (sam-jivā stha samjivyāsam), 161, 238, 305
 samjānāneṣu vai brūyāt, 342
 samjānāne vo haviṣā yajñam, 345 (p. 249)
 sam jyotiṣābhūma (*bhūvam), 345 (p. 251)
 satyam vadiṣyāmi (*eye), 64
 satyam rte 'dhāyi (*dhām), 85, 266
 satyābhigṛhṇat (*tam sei) satyena tvābhigṛhṇayāmi, 241
 satyāya havyam ghṛtavej juhota (*vad vidhema), 160, 290, 307
 satyena tvābhigṛhṇayāmi (*bhiji-gharmi), 241
 satyena parivartaye (*ya), 66, 116 (p. 70), 304
 sa tvākar ekavṛṣabham svānām, 145 a

- sa tvā manmanasāni karotu ("sah
kr̥potu), 100
- sa tvaitebhyaḥ pari dadat (dadāt)
pitṛbhyaḥ, 11, 167, 193
- sadato me mā kṣāyi (me mopadasaḥ,
"sat), 329 (p. 223)
- sadā va indras carikṣad ā, 79
- sa dr̥ṣṭo mṛdayāti ("tu; mṛi") nah, 173
- sadyahantyām . . . prabrahmi etc.,
116 (p. 68)
- sadyo jajñāno havyo babhūtha ("va),
341
- sa nah pito madhumān ā viśha (viv-
eśa), 69, 139, 332 (p. 233)
- sa nah pūrgena vāvanat (yachatu), 154
- sa nah prajāyai haryaśva mṛdaya
(mṛḍa), 194
- sa nah śarma trīvarūtham vi yaśsat,
106, 210 b
- saniṣyantaś cit tvinṇmṇa vājam, 234 d
- sanemi rāja pariyāti vidvān, 116
(p. 69)
- sa no jīveṣv ā yame, 117
- sa no devaḥ śubhayā smṛtyā sarh-
yunaktu ("ti), 116 (p. 69)
- sa no deveṣv ā yamat, 117
- sa no nediṣṭhaḥ havanāny āgamat
("ni joṣat), 45, 140, 253
- sa no nediṣṭhā havanāni joṣate ("nā
juṣa), 45, 140, 253
- sa no mayobhūḥ pito (pitav, pitur)
āviśava ("śeḥa, āviveśa), 36, 69,
139, 332 (p. 232)
- sa no muñcātu (rakṣiṣad) dūritād
avadyāt, 173
- sa no mṛḍātīdṛṣe, 152, 367
- sa no rayim sarvavīraḥ ni yachatu, 154
- sa no vasiṇy (viśvāny) ā bhara ("rāt),
153, 341
- sa no viśvāni havanāni joṣat, 45, 140,
253
- sah tvā tatakeṣuḥ (tatakeṣuḥ), 231, 273
- sah devī (devī) devyorvaśyā paśyasva
("vaśyākhyata), 136, 329 (p. 227)
- sah devair viśvadevebhīr aklam, 144
- sah sahyasvāmṛtāya kam, 30, 308
- sahnahye ("hya) sukṛtāya kam, 30, 308
- sannān māvagām ("gāta), 306
- sah no mahāni sam iṣṣ mahantām, 116
(p. 69)
- sam me bhūyāḥ ("yāt), 341
- sapatnahā marutām prasave jaya,
158, 308
- sapatnān sahiṣmahi ("vahi), 369
- sapatnām me sahāvahai, 369
- saputrikāyām jāgratha, 19, 152
- sa pūrvavaj janayaḥ ("ya) jantave
dhanam, 250 (p. 166)
- sa pūrvyo nūtanam āvivāsat (ājigīṣam,
"sat), 312
- sapta yonir (yonīr) ā pṛasva ("svā)
ghṛtēna, 261
- sapta evaśro abhi sah navante ("ta),
229
- sapratha ("thah) sabbhām me gopāya
(pāhi, "jugupah), 130
- sabhya sabbhām me pāhi, 130
- sam agniḥ tapasāgata, 248
- sam anīkṛtāḥ bahir haviṣā ghṛtēna, 87,
144
- sam ayāva sah kalpāvahai, 308
- sam arir (arir) vidām (vidah), 157, 329
(p. 223)
- sam aśvaparcāś caranti ("tu, "parcāḥ
patantu) no narah, 116 (p. 69)
- sam aham āyusā . . . gmiya (gmiṣṭya),
175
- samākurvāṇaḥ praruho ruṣā ca, 232
- sam ākūtīr ("tir) namāmasi (anaṣata),
50, 230, 312
- samāgachantīsam ūrjant vasānāḥ (du-
hānāḥ), 231
- samācakraṇaḥ praruho ruṣā ca, 232
- samānam yonim anu samcaranti ("car-
ete), 250 (p. 167)
- samānam yonim abhi sambabhūva, 356
- samānena vo haviṣā juhomi, 345 (p.
249)
- samāne nivīṣṭo "mṛtam juhomi (nivīṣy-
āmṛtam hutam), 246
- sam āpā ośadhībhīr gachantām (āpo
udbhīr agmata), 130
- sa mām āviśatīd iha, 254
- samāvavartī (samāvṛtat) pṛthivī, 230
- samīgayati sarvataḥ, 284
- samitāḥ saṅkalpatham, 308

- sam indra go (no) manasā neṣi (neṣa) gobhīh, 104
- sam indreṇa viśvebhīr devebhīr (indro viśvadevebhīr) anktām, 144
- samlīgayati sarvatah, 284
- samlīnāsa āsate (āsata), 230
- samudrasya tvāksityā un nayāmi (vo 'kē' un naye), 31
- samudre tvā sadane sādāyāmi ('dre sad' sīda), 238
- sam u vām (vo) yajñam mahayam ('yan) namobhīh, 315
- sam ūdho romaśam hatah, 20, 337 (p. 242)
- sameddhāram aśhaś uruṣyāt ('eah pāhi), 153, 341
- sampra ('cas, 'cah) sīha ('cau athah) sam mā bhadreṇa prākta ('tam), 352
- sam pra cyavaihvam upa (anu) sadh pra yāta, 362
- samprīyah ('yam prajayā) paśubhīr bhava (bhuvat), 23, 107, 154, 337 (p. 236)
- sam babhūva sanibhya ā, 356
- sam barhīr aktam (anktām) haviṣā ghr̥tena, 57, 144
- sam bāhubhyām dhamati (bharati, namati, 'te, 'yām adhamat) sam patatrah (yajatrah), 50, 220
- sahmīśo aruṣo bhava (bhuvah), 23, 107, 154
- samyag āyur yajñam ('no) yajñapa-tau dadhātu (dhāh), 158, 338
- sa yajñam pātu sa yajñapatim sa mām pātu, 329 (p. 227)
- sa yajñam pāhi (pāhi sa) yajñapatim pāhi sa mām pāhi, 329 (p. 227)
- sa yajñīyo yajatu ('ti) yajñīyā r̥tūn, 116 (p. 60)
- sa yathā tvam rucyā roco 'ay . . . rucīṣya (rucyā rocasa . . . rociṣya), 249, 279
- sa yathā tvam bhrājatā bhrājo 'ay . . . bhrājyāsam (tvam bhrājyā bhrājasa . . . bhrājīṣya), 57, 249
- sarasvatīm sukṛto ahvayanta (hav-ante), 2, 5, 194, 223, 229
- sarasvati ('tīh) svapasah sadantu ('tām), 73
- sarasvatyā ('tyām) adhimānāv (mānā, vanāva, mapāv), acarkṣuh (acak', carckṣhi), 136, 236, 360, 372 c
- sarasvantam avase jōhavīmi, 2, 3, 78, 121, 345 (p. 251)
- sarāh patatrinā, sīhana (sīha; sarā patatrinā bhātivā), 250 (p. 165), 257
- sarire tvā sadane sādāyāmi, 238
- sarvam tad aśmān mā hīnāh ('ait), 337 (p. 242)
- sarvahi tam bhasmasā (masmasā) kuru, 130, 304
- sarvam āyur ayāni (āṣya, aśi, lhi, geṣam), 104 v
- sarvam āyur dadhātu me, 365
- sarvam āyur vyānāśe (vyāśnavai), 39, 140, 324
- sarvam punatha (punīta) me pāpam, 79, 152
- sarvam punatha me yavāh, 79, 152
- sarvah sarvā vi caratu prajānan, 116 (p. 68)
- sarvān agnīr apuṣado huve (huve vah), 2, 346
- sarvān apa yajñmasi, 60
- sarvān tām mṣmāṣā (mṣmāṣā) kuru, 130, 304
- sarvān ava yajñamāho, 60
- sarvān ni mṣmāṣākaram, 130, 304
- sarvān patho anṛṣā ā kṣiyema (kṣi'), 282
- sarve devā atyāyanti ('tu), 94, 116 (p. 72)
- sarve vrātā varuṣasyābhūvan ('bhū-ma), 316
- sarve sūkṣh ni jasyata, 139
- salakṣmā ('ma) yad viṣurūpā ('parh) bhavāti (babhūva), 104 h, 330, 365
- salile tvā sadane sādāyāmi (sal' sad' sīda), 238
- sa vah sarvāh sam carati prajānan, 116 (p. 68)
- savitā te haṣtam agrabhīt ('hīt, 'bhīt asau), 130

- savitā varca ādadhāt (*dhuh), 355
 savitā vy akalpayat, 217
 savitā hastam agrahtā (*bhitt), 130
 sa virājam (*jā) pary eti (etu, pari yāti) prajānan, 116 (p. 69)
 sa viśvam (*vā) prati cākṣat (*pe), 30, 140
 sa viśvā bhuvā ābhavaḥ (bhuvā a-bhavat sa ābhavat), 341
 savyam pādān avanenīje, 236, 247
 savāśāsa ca tuvinmāsa vājam, 234 d
 sa amā kṛoti (*tu) ketum ā, 116 (p. 69)
 saha jarāyugā nīkramya (*pāva sar-patā), 250 (p. 164), 329 (p. 227)
 saha dharmaḥ cara (*maś caryatām), 85, 356
 sahasrapoṣaḥ (*gaṁ vaḥ, vo) puṣyam (puṣyāsam, puṣyanti, *śiya), 175, 250 (p. 164)
 sahasrabhṛtīr jayasi (*ti) śravo brhat, 329 (p. 226)
 sahāvehi (*vaitu) jarāyugā, 329 (p. 227)
 sahbhau caratām dharmam, 85, 356
 sākaḥ jarāyugā pata, 329 (p. 227)
 sā cakarthārasam viṣam, 341
 sā dikṣitā sanavo vājam asme (vācam samā), 152
 sā na āgan (aitu) varcasā samvidānā, 130
 sā naḥ payasvatī duhām (duhe, dhuk-eva), 104 b, 337 (p. 236)
 sā naḥ pūṣā śivatamām craya, 40
 sā naḥ śarma trivarūtham nī yachāt, 106, 210 b
 sā no amin suta ābabhūva, 361
 sā no dadātu śravanam pitṛām (pitṛ) 116 (p. 73)
 sā mām ā viśatād iha (*tām ihaiva), 254
 sā mā śāntir edhi, 338
 sā mā samiddhā... samintām (*in-dhatām, *indhiṣatām), 191, 210 a
 sā medhā viśatād u mām, 254
 sā me satyāśir deveṣu bhūyāt (*śv astu), 161
 sāvitṛḥ bho anu brūhi (me bhavān anu bravitu), 329 (p. 226)
 sā sambaddhā sanuḥi vājam emam (sanuḥi bhāgadheyam), 152
 sāhyāma (sāhvāso) dasyum avratam, 250 (p. 166)
 sinanti pākam ati (edhi) dhīra eti (emi), 116 (p. 69), 318
 sinantu sarve anṛtaḥ vadantam, 116 (p. 69)
 sinivāli kṛotu (karotu) tām, 190
 sinivāly acikṣat, 217
 sinivālyā aham devayajyayā paśumān (*matī) bhūyāsam (paśūn vindeyam), 175
 sindhor ūrmā vy akṣaran (*rat), 370 (p. 279)
 sīdatām barhiṣ ā sumat, 341
 sīrūḥ patatriṣṭhaṇa, 250 (p. 165), 257
 sukṛtaḥ mā deveṣu brūtat, 104 t, 332 (p. 233)
 sukṛtām loke sīdata (sīda), 370 (p. 279)
 sugam panthānam ārukṣam, 345 (p. 249)
 sugā vo devāḥ sadanā (*nam) akarma (kṛomi; sadanāni santu; devāḥ sadanedam astu), 104 f, 345 (p. 251)
 sutarīnāṣam adhi nāvam ruheṣa (ruheyam), 346
 sutānām pītim arhathah (arhasi), 368
 sunāvam āruheyam, 133, 306
 sunuts ā (*oty ā, *otā) ca dhāvataḥ (*ta, *ti), 275, 299, 371 a
 supippalā oṣadhīḥ kartanāme (kartam aṁ, aṁai), 26, 372 b
 suputrām subhagāḥ kuru (kṛu, kṛdhi), 190, 210 a
 supeśasas karati (karoti) joṣiṣad dhi, 124, 183
 supoṣaḥ poṣais... syām (poṣaiḥ syāt...), 303
 suprajāḥ prajāyā (prajābhīḥ) syām (bhūyāsam, bhūyās, syāma) etc., 175, 303, 345 (p. 251)
 subaddhām amutas karam (karat), 312
 subhūtākṛtaḥ subhūtaḥ naḥ kṛuta, 104 n
 subhūtāya pipihī (pipihī), 270
 subhējajam yathāśati (*ai, *sat), 253, 337 (p. 236)

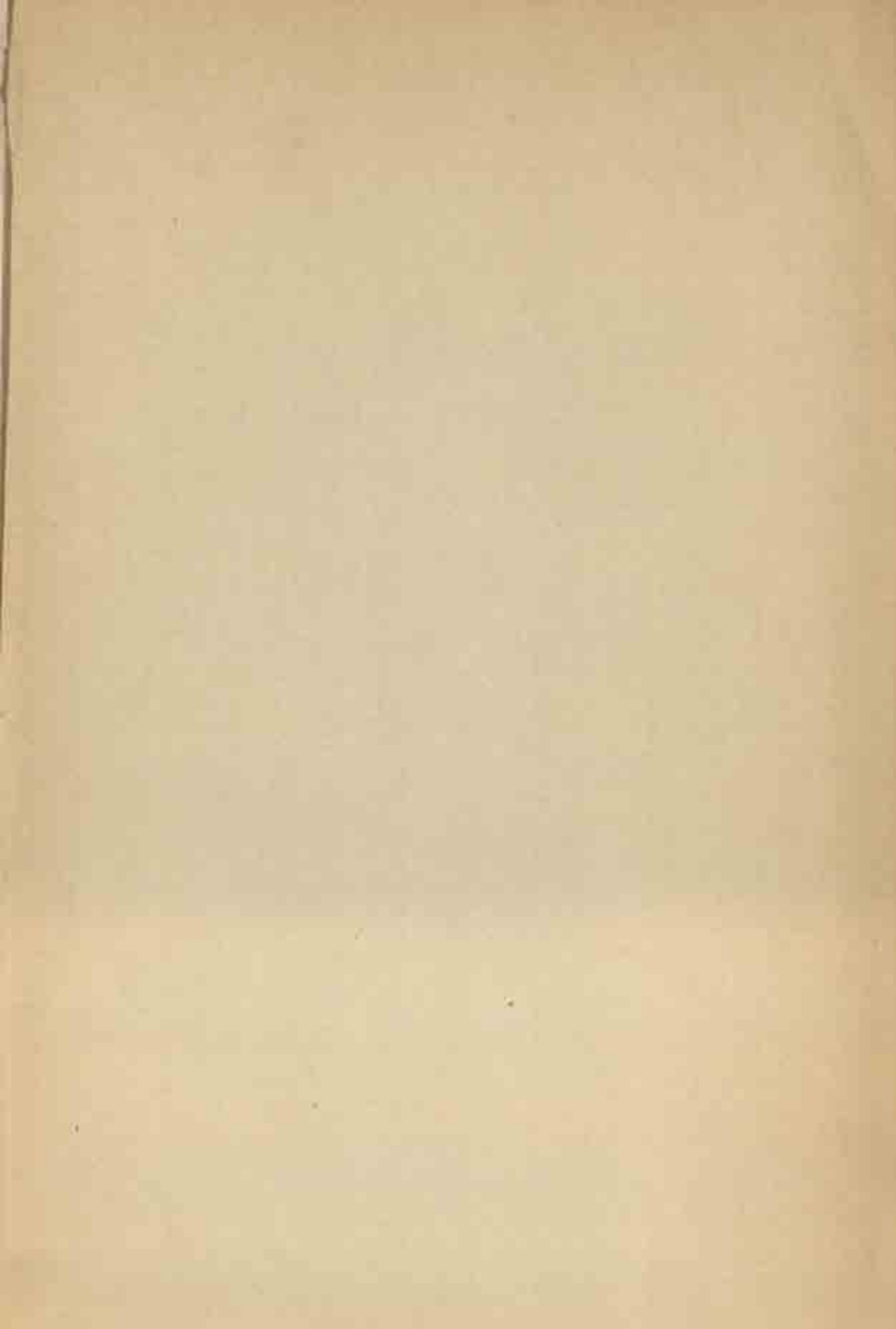
sumnāya sumnini sumne mā dhattam, 369
 sunnāyavah ('yavas) sunnyāya sum-
 nani ('nyam) dhatta, 369
 sumne sthaṣ sumne mā dhattam, 369
 sunyame me adya ghrīṣi bhūyāstam
 . . . (me bhūyāstam), 161
 surayā (surāyā) mūtrēḥ janayanti
 ('ta) retāḥ, 44, 229
 surmitāni māni devamanuṣṣeṣu kuru,
 249
 svar . . . see svar . . .
 svirūhīḥ tarati vājākarmahhīḥ
 (irate vājākarmahhīḥ), 47, 197
 suvedā no vaṣ karat (kr̥hi), 93
 suṣami śamīṣva (śami", śamūṣva),
 192, 285
 suṣadām id gavām aṣti pra khuda, 116
 (p. 73)
 suṣadām śelda (śasadām), 130, 308
 suṣatyam id gavām aṣyati pra khudasi,
 116 (p. 73)
 suhutaḥkṛtāḥ stha suhutani kṛiṣyatha
 ('tam akṛiṣa), 104 n
 sūcīhīḥ śamyantu (śim", śamyanu)
 tvā, 241
 sūyame me 'dya stam etc., 161
 sūro akṛiṣyā yaman ('at), 361
 sūryaḥ pavitraṁ sa mā punāti, 355
 sūryaḥ pakur śat tādāyajanta etc.,
 359
 sūryam cakṣur gachatu (cakṣuṣā
 gacha) vātam ātmā ('manā), 338
 sūrya nāvam āruḥṣaḥ, 133, 306
 sūryam te cakṣur gachatu vātam
 ātmā, 338
 sūrya bhṛāṣiṣṭha (etc.) . . . aṣi (bhṛ-
 yāḥ, edhi), 104 d
 sūryasya cakṣur āruham (āroha), 130,
 306
 sūryasya tapas tapa (tapah), 25, 156
 sūryasya rāman anv ātatāna ('tan-
 tha), 338
 sūryasyāvṛtam anvāvarte ('vartas-
 vānu), 311
 sūjad (sūjo vi) dhārā aṣa yad dānavān
 (ava dānavam) han, 332 (p. 231)

sed agnir agnir aty aṣty (ety) anyān,
 116 (p. 70)
 sed n rājā kṣayati (kṣeti) carpaśānām,
 193
 seyam āgād varcaśā saṁvidānā, 130
 se samān (samān) adhipatīn karotu,
 190
 so 'dhvārā karati jātavedāḥ, 154, 351
 soma indro . . . dhārayantiām etc., 79
 somah pavitraṁ sa mā punāti, 355
 somah punānah kalaṣeṣu śidati (sattā),
 248 a
 somam sa (etc.) rehatu yo . . . 'bhi-
 dāsti, 124
 somam te kṛiṣāmy etc., 119
 somavikrayin somam te kṛiṣāni etc.,
 119
 somasyāham devayajrayā suretā (viś-
 vān) reto dhiṣtya (dhe"), 279
 somā aranti ('tu) viṣpave, 116 (p. 71)
 somā indro . . . dhārayanti, 79
 somānāni pītim arīkathah, 368
 somāya vaca udyatam (ucyate), 248
 so 'mrtatvam aṣtya (aṣyāt), 39, 313
 somo aranti viṣpave, 116 (p. 71)
 somo janimān sa māmuyā janimantani
 karotu evāṣā, 130
 somo 'dadad (dadad, 'dadād) gen-
 dharvāya, 193, 266
 somo rayiṁ saṁvitraṁ nī yaṣat, 154
 somo retodhā . . . dhiṣtya, 279
 somo vasuvin mahyam jāyām imām
 adāt, 130
 somo vīraṁ karmayam dadāti ('tu),
 116 (p. 67)
 so 'mān adhipatīn kṛotu, 190
 so 'syi ('syāḥ) prajāṁ muṣeatu
 mṛtyupāśāt, 173
 so 'hna vājam aneyam agne (sanāmy
 agneḥ), 121
 stuta, 75
 stuto yāsi (yāhi) vaśā aṁ, 164
 studhvam, 75
 stuṣeyyam puruvarpasam r̥dhvam, 250
 (p. 167)
 stuṣya varṣman puruvartmāṣam
 samṛbhāvāṁ, 250 (p. 167)

- atṛṇasti (stṛṇta) barchir-śnusak, 85, 116 (p. 70), 341
 atṛṇta barchib pari dhatta vedim, 347
 atego na kṣām aty eti pṛthivīm (oṣi pṛthivīm), 329 (p. 223)
 atensayetyām anv ihi taskarnaya ("tyāṁ taskarasyānv ihi, oṣi), 116 (p. 71)
 atotāram id didhiṣeya (dadhiṣe) radā-vaso, 142, 301
 atotṛbhyo dhṛṣṇav iyānah (ty'), 198
 etomasya dhāman nihitam (nyadhām) purigyam, 246
 ethāsmi vṛkkāv ("ny sāvān) atieṭhi-pam ("pan), 325
 suṣāṣapatnā ("nāḥ) śvaduro 'yam astu ("ham sami), 116 (p. 71), 316
 syūtā devebbhir amṛtenāgāḥ ("gāt), 329 (p. 226)
 syonam te sadanāḥ karomi (kṛṇomi), 190
 syonam te saha patyā karomi, 186, 190
 syonam patye (patibhyo) vahatam kṛṇuṣya (kṛṇu tvam), 30, 41
 syonam me saha patyā karomi, 190
 syonā ca me suṣodā caidhi (cāsi suṣodā cāsi), 116 (p. 66)
 syonam ā sīda (śadām), 130, 308
 sruṣṭi juhuta no (juhutaṁ) havib, 258
 svagā vo devāḥ mdanam akarma ("nāni santu), 104 f, 345 (p. 251)
 svadantī ("tu) devā uhhayāni havyā, 123
 svadantu (svadāti, "tu) havyam (yaj-ṇam) madhunā ghṛtana, 104 p, 370 (p. 279)
 svadhābhīr yajñam sukṛtam juṣaṣva (prayatani juṣantīm), 365
 svadhvarā kṛṇhi jātavedaḥ (karati "vedāḥ), 95, 154
 svadī ma iṣtam astu etc., 161
 svayam jubudhvam (pihantu) ma-dhuno ghṛtaṣya, 329 (p. 226)
 svayā tanvā tanvam airayat, 40
 svarguṣa ("gāḥ, svagāḥ) arvanto (ar-vato) jayema (jayati, "ta, taḥ), 160, 250 (p. 164), 306
 svargena lokena (svarge [suvar'] loka) samprorṇuvāthām (pror', prorṇvā-thām, samprorṇvā', prorṇvātām), 21, 329 (p. 223)
 svarge loka pinvamāno bibhartu, 104 b
 svar (suvar) ga śukram nṣao vi didyutaḥ ("tuḥ), 365
 svaryaḥṣena kalpatām ("te), 116 (p. 67)
 svasti caratāḥ ("te) iha (ayam, diśaḥ), 372 c
 svastina indro maghavān kṛṇoto, 190
 svasti naḥ pūṣannukhaḥ pari krāmatu ("kham parikrāmantu), 359
 svasti no maghavā karotu, 190
 svasti rāye maruto dadhātana (da-dhātu naḥ), 371 d
 svām yat tanūm tanvām airayata, 40
 svādiyonim apigachata ("tu), 371 d
 svām cāguṣ tanvam (tanuvam) pipra-yuṣva (piprā'), 280
 svātimā mad dhavir āpo devib svadantu, 329 (p. 225)
 svātimā cit sedevam havyam āpo devib svadatanam, 329 (p. 225)
 svādub pavāte (pavātām) ati vāram avyam, 152
 svādhyo (svādhyo) vidathe apu jī-ṇanan (apav aji'), 268
 svā yat tanū tanvam airayata, 40
 svāyāṁ yat tanvām (tanuvām) tanūm airayata, 40
 svārudhaḥ sotṛbhib pūyate vṣā ("bhīb sūna śūyase), 295, 328
 svāveśā nā āgata, 257
 svāveśo anamivś bhavā naḥ ("mivś na edhi), 107, 154
 svāhā nir varuṣaṣya pāśān mucyo, 104 g
 svāhā marudbhūḥ ("bhyaḥ) pariśra-yuṣva ("śriyuṣva), 87
 svāhā vāte dhām svāhā, part of man-aspaṭa imam etc., q. v.
 svāhā satn agniḥ tapasā gata (gataḥ), 243
 svīṣjakṛd indrāya devebbhyo bhava ("kṛd devebbhya indra ājyena haviṣā bhūt svāhā), 338
 svīṣtam agne abhi tat prāhi ("pīhi, tad grāhi), 275

- sviṣṭīm naṣ tām (tādi) kṛpavad
(kṛnotu) viśvakarmā (vi" kṛnotu), 152
- sva loke viśā (viśā) iha, 118
- hatad vṛcika te viṣam, 246
- hatas te atriṇā kṛimih (kṛi"), 246
- hato (hathe) dūśāni satpati, 20, 329
(p. 222)
- hato me pāpmā, 246
- hato (hathe) viśvā apa diviṣah, 20, 329
(p. 222)
- hato (hathe) vṛtrāṇy āryā (apṛati), 20,
329 (p. 222), 332 (p. 232)
- hariḥ san yonim āśadat ("daḥ), 328
- harṣamānuṣo dhṛgītā ("atā) marutvaḥ,
86, 222
- havante vājaśtaya, 2, 78, 316, 345
(p. 251)
- haviṣmantah eadam it tvā havāmahe
("mante namasā vidhema te), 121
- havyā te evadantām (svadam, svadan,
svadan), 8, 79, 104 I, 323
- havyā no asya haviṣah kṛnotu (kṛnotu,
"śaś aiketu, "śo juṣeta), 169
- hastacyuti ("tath) janayanta ("yata)
praśastam, 372 c
- hinva ("vā) me gātrā (gātrāṇi) hari-
vaḥ, 261
- hutāhutasya tṛpyatam (tṛmpatam),
195
- huve na śakraṁ puruhūtam indram,
2, 5, 36, 78, 194
- huvema (huveya) vājaśtaya, 2, 78,
316, 345 (p. 251)
- hrdā matiḥ janaye ("ya) cārum
agnaye, 44, 116, (p. 70), 307
- hrdārātīyād ("yann) abhidāśat agne,
250 (p. 167)
- hrdo aśv antaram taj jujoṣat (tad
yuyoṣa), 265
- hotā mandro nī śaśādi yajtyān, 218
- hotā yakṣad nṛvinau ("nā) saraśvatīm
indrah . . . pibatu madantām vy-
antu (. . . vyantu pibantu madantu
etc.), 53, 355
- havyāmi śakraṁ puruhūtam indram,
2, 5, 36, 78, 194





Verder Literature

cel-
N/4/2/8

Central Archaeological Library,
NEW DELHI.

Call No. 30972
Sa2V/Ble/Edg

Author— Bloomfield, M
Edgerton, F

Title— Vedic Variants

"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY
GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.